LOCAL STUDIES COLLECTION
PRESTON

FOR REFERENCE ONLY

Lancashire County Library, Bowran Street,
Preston PR1 2UX
www.lancashire.gov.uk/libraries LL2

Education and Cultural Services Directorate
Lancashire County Council

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

https://archive.org/details/manchesterregime0001unse

HISTORY OF
THE MANCHESTER REGIMENT
(63RD AND 96TH REGIMENTS)

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY
PRESTON

[*Frontispiece*

HISTORY

OF THE

MANCHESTER REGIMENT

(LATE THE 63RD AND 96TH FOOT)

COMPILED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

1. COLOURS OF THE 63RD FOOT. PRESENTED 10TH MAY, 1854.

At the Battle of Inkerman, 5th November 1854, "Lieutenant Twyden was mortally wounded by a shell, and immediately afterwards Ensign Clutterbuck was killed. Both these officers were carrying the Colours of the Regiment when they fell."

The Regimental Colour shown above is painted from two photographs of the remains of the old Colour now in possession of the Officers' Mess, 1st Battalion.

2. COLOURS OF THE 96TH FOOT.

In December 1879 the old Colours, which were carried by the Regiment (when that Corps was also named the British Musketeers) from 1770 to 1783, were recovered, having been given back to the Regiment by Colonel J. J. Wybrie (late Colonel 7th Queen's Own Hussars), who had inherited them from his great-uncle, General Wybrie, A.D.C. to King George III, and who, according to the Official Army List of 1783, was in command of the Regiment when it was disbanded.

These Colours are now in the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion.

1758—1883

LONDON
FORSTER GROOM & CO. LTD.
18 CHARING CROSS, S.W.1
1931

1. COLOURS OF THE 63RD FOOT. PRESENTED 10TH MAY, 1854.

At the Battle of Inkerman, 5th November 1854, "Lieutenant Twysden was mortally wounded by a shell, and immediately afterwards Ensign Clutterbuck was killed. Both these officers were carrying the Colours of the Regiment when they fell."

The Regimental Colour shown above is printed from two photographs of the remains of the old Colour now in possession of the Officers' Mess, 1st Battalion.

2. COLOURS OF THE 96TH FOOT.

In December 1879 the old Colours, which were carried by the Regiment (when that Corps was also named the British Musketeers) from 1779 to 1785, were recovered, having been given back to the Regiment by Colonel J. J. Whyte (late Colonel, 7th Queen's Own Hussars), who had inherited them from his great-uncle, General Whyte, A.D.C. to King George III, and who, according to the Official Army List of 1783, was in command of the Regiment when it was disbanded.

These Colours are now in the Officers' Mess, 2nd Battalion.

[*Frontispiece*

HISTORY

OF THE

MANCHESTER REGIMENT

(LATE THE 63RD AND 96TH FOOT)

COMPILED BY

COLONEL H. C. WYLLY, C.B.

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS BY

GERALD C. HUDSON

VOL. I

1758—1883

LONDON

FORSTER GROOM & CO. LTD.

15 CHARING CROSS, S.W.1

1923

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY
ACC. No. 64/1300
Stamped
Labeled
Checked

THIS HISTORY

OF

THE MANCHESTER REGIMENT

FORMERLY

THE 63RD (WEST SUFFOLK) AND 96TH REGIMENTS

IS MOST RESPECTFULLY

DEDICATED

BY GRACIOUS PERMISSION

TO

HIS MAJESTY KING GEORGE V

FOREWORD

By Major-General Sir Vere B. Fane, K.C.B., K.C.I.E.

Writing a " Foreword " to a monumental work like the History of our Regiment is not so easy to do. There are so many to praise and thank for their work. Few can have any idea of what is involved in searching Records, getting into touch with many people, and then compiling such a History. The Manchester Regiment has Records hard to beat. I think the events that, perhaps, stand out most prominently, are :

The West Indies.
Inkerman.
Cæsar's Camp and South Africa.
France and Mesopotamia.

As a Divisional Commander during the Great War, I have often heard men speak of the Regiment. The usual remarks were : " The Manchesters are going to do so-and-so ; of course, all will go well " ; or, " The Manchesters did so-and-so, and, of course, all went well." As an old Officer of the Regiment, naturally one felt a glow of pride over such remarks, and treasured them.

The last fighting in which they were engaged was during the Rebellion in Irak, and, as usual, how well they all did ? Poor Henderson, after going through France, Mesopotamia, etc., gaining the D.S.O. (with bar) and M.C., dying with his beloved Regiment, and thus earning a Victoria Cross for his gallantry, one of the twelve bestowed on members of different Battalions of the Manchester Regiment. What, I think, we all feel is a shy pride in giving a History of our Regiment for the public to read, *not* pride in proclaiming our deeds done in the course of duty, but in placing before our fellow-countrymen the account of how " The Manchesters " from time immemorial have endeavoured to show their devotion to their Sovereign, to their country, and, as far as the Regular Battalions are concerned, since 1881 to the people of Manchester and to the county of Lancashire, from where they nearly all come, including the many Battalions raised during the Great War—a Regiment of 54 Battalions, one of the strongest to take the field on all fronts.

The following tribute of Lieut.-General Sir James Willcocks in *The Indian Corps in France*, when writing on the Battle of Givenchy, speaks for itself, and should, I think, be included in this " Foreword " :

" Of this Regiment it may be said, once for all, that none more devoted, and none more valiant, has passed in this war through the Valley of the Shadow of Death."

I hope those who read this History will be satisfied, and convinced, that as in the past, so in the future, they can be certain that " The Manchesters " will always show the same devotion to Sovereign and to country.

At the first Regimental Dinner after the War, i.e. in 1919, it was decided to have the History of the 1st and 2nd Battalions rewritten from their creation to date, and with the late Major-General Osborne Barnard, Colonel of the Manchester Regiment, as Patron, a Committee was convened in London. Later a Sub-Committee was formed in Manchester, as it was hoped it would be possible in time to have the History of all Battalions written, and that the whole would prove to be a work worthy of the Regiment and the great city it represents. Without their very cordial assistance, it would have been impossible to make headway with the various Battalions' Histories, some of which are now on the way to completion. Mr. H. Tinsley Pratt, Librarian of the Portico Library, Manchester, has in this matter rendered valuable assistance.

We have been fortunate in having the services of so distinguished a Military Historian as Colonel H. C. Wylly, C.B., to write the History of the Regular Battalions, and of the late Mr. D. Hastings Irwin, who voluntarily gave much time and his great experience in compiling the chapter on Uniform, Colours, Badges, and Arms, which will be found in the Second Volume. It is to be much regretted that this old friend of the Regiment did not live to see his words in print.

I think the thanks of all " Manchesters " should be given to them ; also to Lieut.-Colonel D. A. Hailes, late Royal Marines, and Mr. T. Holland for their careful work on the Decorations and Medal Rolls ; and to all who have generously subscribed and made the publication of this History possible, or who have lent diaries, documents, etc., etc., including :

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel N. Luxmoore, D.S.O., The Devonshire Regiment,

Brigadier-General C. W. Compton, C.B., C.M.G., late commanding 14th Infantry Brigade,

Brevet Major G. McM. Robertson, The North Stafford Regiment, and Mr. G. C. Hudson, and to the History Committees.

We owe the expression of our gratitude for the admirable results of their labour of love to those named below :

COMMITTEE FORMED IN LONDON IN 1919

The late Major-General W. Osborne Barnard, Colonel The Manchester Regiment, *Patron*.
Brigadier-General H. C. E. Westropp, *Chairman*.
Brigadier-General J. H. Abbot-Anderson.
Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. James, C.B.
Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Weston, C.M.G., O.B.E.
Lieutenant-Colonel C. M. Thornycroft, C.B.E., D.S.O., *Hon. Treasurer*.
Major A. G. Foord, D.S.O., *Commanding Depôt*.

SUB-COMMITTEE FORMED IN MANCHESTER IN 1920

Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. James, C.B., *Chairman*.
Colonel H. C. Darlington, C.B., C.M.G., T.D.
Lieutenant-Colonel F. Bentley, T.D.
Lieutenant-Colonel G. Ramsbottom, D.S.O.
Major A. G. Foord, D.S.O.
Captain J. H. Worthington.
Captain R. Hobkirk, *Hon. Accountant*.
Captain H. C. Bardsley, *Hon. Secretary*.
Major C. C. Stapledon (1922), *Commanding Depôt*.

C. B. Jane
Major General
Colonel the Manchester
Regiment

November 11th, 1922.

CONTENTS

PAGE

DEDICATION v

FOREWORD BY MAJOR-GENERAL SIR VERE B. FANE, K.C.B., K.C.I.E., COLONEL THE MANCHESTER REGIMENT vii

CHAPTER I

THE RAISING OF THE 63RD REGIMENT, 1758 1

CHAPTER II

THE 63RD IN IRELAND, 1764–1775 25

CHAPTER III

THE BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL, 1775–1776 37

CHAPTER IV

THE CAPTURE OF NEW YORK AND CHARLESTON, 1776–1780 . . 55

CHAPTER V

OPERATIONS IN THE CAROLINAS, CHARLESTON, JAMAICA, 1780–1784 . 75

CHAPTER VI

SCOTLAND—IRELAND—HOLLAND, 1784–1795 97

CHAPTER VII

THE WINDWARD ISLANDS, HONDURAS, AND THE HELDER, 1795–1799 . 119

PAGE

CHAPTER VIII

THE MEDITERRANEAN, IRELAND, AND WALCHEREN, 1800–1810 . 138

CHAPTER IX

THE WEST INDIES, 1808–1819 154

CHAPTER X

REGIMENTS THAT HAVE BEEN NUMBERED 96, 1761–1881 . . 173

CHAPTER XI

IRELAND, PORTUGAL, AUSTRALIA, AND INDIA, 1819–1847 . . 189

CHAPTER XII

THE RAISING AND EARLY LIFE OF THE 96TH REGIMENT, 1824–1855 . 207

CHAPTER XIII

THE 63RD REGIMENT IN THE CRIMEAN WAR, 1848–1856 . . . 227

CHAPTER XIV

THE 96TH, OR 2ND BATT. MANCHESTER REGIMENT, 1855–1883 . . 249

CHAPTER XV

THE 63RD REGIMENT, OR 1ST BATT. MANCHESTER REGIMENT, 1855–1883 267

INDEX 285

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

COLOURED PLATES

THE OLD 63RD FOOT (CRIMEAN) AND OLD 96TH FOOT (1779–85) COLOURS . . . . . *Frontispiece*

FACING PAGE

MD^ME TOLVIER REVEALS A CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE BRITISH . . 22

GROUP OF THE EARLIEST UNIFORMS, 63RD AND 96TH FOOT . . 100

BATTLE OF ALEXANDRIA, 1800: PRIVATE ANTHONY LUTZ, MINORCA REGT. (AFTERWARDS 96TH QUEEN'S OWN) CAPTURES STANDARD OF BUONAPARTE'S "INVINCIBLES" 178

OFFICER IN LEVÉE DRESS, 1826 192

COLOURS OF 63RD AT INKERMAN, UNDER WHICH LIEUTS. CLUTTERBUCK AND TWYSDEN FELL 238

A PLATE OF OLD UNIFORMS, ETC. 266

PORTRAITS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

LORD RAWDON 44

COLONEL BANASTRE TARLETON 76

63RD AS MOUNTED INFANTRY IN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE . . . 80

96TH AS "THE BRITISH MUSKETEERS" OF 1780 174

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL J. W. FAIRTLOUGH 196

MAPS AND PLANS

FACING PAGE

ISLAND OF MARTINIQUE 10

ISLANDS OF GUADALOUPE, MARIE GALANTE, AND THE SAINTS . . 14

THE AMERICAN COLONIES AND COAST-LINE 38

THE CRIMEA AND SOUTH-EASTERN EUROPE 230

THE CHERSONESE AND DISPOSITIONS OF THE BELLIGERENTS . . 234

HISTORY OF THE MANCHESTER REGIMENT

(FORMERLY 63RD AND 96TH)

CHAPTER I

THE RAISING OF THE 63RD REGIMENT, 1758

GUADALOUPE, 1758–64

WHEN the year 1756 opened, the British were already engaged in hostilities with the French in North America, though war had not actually been declared between these two nations, and for the first few months of the year it was believed that an invasion of England was imminent. When Parliament met, estimates were presented for the formation of ten new regiments to be numbered from the 50th to the 59th, and for the raising of four battalions of Swiss and Provincials, officered mainly by foreigners, for service in America; while before the year was three months old it had been decided to import Hanoverian and Hessian troops to assist in the defence of England.

1756

In May war was declared against France, but the opening moves of the campaign were to the advantage of our adversary; Minorca fell at the end of June, in America the Marquis of Montcalm captured Oswego, in India Calcutta was for a time at least torn from our grasp, while in Europe the opening of the Seven Years' War left Hanover dangerously open to attack.

Happily for England and for the young British Empire, the voice of the people decided that the men who then composed the Government of the country were wholly unfitted to steer the ship of State through waters so troubled as those into which at this crisis she was entering; and towards the end of the year the Duke of Newcastle reluctantly resigned office and made way for William Pitt, who at once took steps to increase the meagre establishment of the British Army.

Under an order dated the 20th September 1756[1] a second

[1] Record Office W.O. 26/23.

battalion was ordered to be raised and added to each of the following regiments :

3rd Foot . . .	Colonel Howard's.
4th ,, . . .	Colonel Duroure's.
8th ,, . . .	Lieutenant-General Wolfe's.
11th ,, . . .	Major-General Bockland's.
12th ,, . . .	Lieutenant-General Skelton's.
19th ,, . . .	Lord George Beauclerk's.
20th ,, . . .	Colonel Kingsley's.
23rd Fusiliers . . .	Lieutenant-General Huske's.
24th Foot . . .	Colonel Cornwallis'.
31st ,, . . .	Major-General Holmes'.
32nd ,, . . .	Colonel Leighton's.
33rd ,, . . .	Lord Charles Hay's.
34th ,, . . .	Earl of Effingham's.
36th ,, . . .	Lord Robert Manners'.
37th ,, . . .	Major-General Stewart's.

Each battalion was to be composed of 10 companies each of 70 privates, making, inclusive of officers, a total of 814 per battalion ; but on the 24th September of the following year the establishment was changed and each battalion was to contain 9 companies only, each of 100 privates.

On the 21st April 1758 these fifteen second battalions were formed into distinct and separate regiments numbered from 61 to 75, the 2nd Battalion 8th becoming the 63rd Regiment, and the command of the 63rd was conferred upon Colonel David Watson.

1758

Colonel Watson, who was now in his forty-fifth year, had seen a good deal of distinguished and varied service. In 1733 he was a lieutenant in the 25th Foot, then Lord Rothes' Regiment, accompanied it to Flanders in 1742, and there, by reason of his knowledge of fortification, was given the local warrant of Engineer in Ordinary. In this capacity he was present at Dettingen and Fontenoy, obtaining in May 1745 a company in the 21st Foot. He returned to England in the autumn, was sent north, served at Falkirk and Culloden, obtained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and was for some time employed in building barracks and, later, in surveying in Scotland. He was recalled to England in 1755 to survey the portions of the southern coast most open to invasion, and designed works for the defence of Milford Haven. On the 23rd May 1756 he was appointed Quartermaster-General in Scotland with the rank of Colonel. He had held command of the 63rd for a very few weeks only, when he was appointed

Quartermaster-General of the force employed in the expedition against St. Malo under the Duke of Marlborough, and later accompanied the same chief to Germany and served in the campaigns of 1758 and 1759 of the Seven Years' War under the Duke and Lord George Sackville, being present at Minden. Colonel Watson was promoted Major-General in September 1760, was transferred in October of the same year from the command of the 63rd Foot to that of the 38th, and died in London on the 7th November 1761, while holding the appointment of Quartermaster-General to the Forces.

The following are the names of the officers of the 63rd Regiment as given in the Army List for 1758 ; it will be seen that the majority of them were originally in the 8th Foot :

Names.	Dates of Commissions.	Former Regiment.
Colonel David Watson	21st April 1758	21st Foot
Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Desbrisay	17th ,, ,,	50th Foot
Major John Trollope	30th ,, ,,	8th Foot
Captain Robert Cleiland	26th August 1756	,, ,,
,, Joseph Fish	28th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, John Blomer	29th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Henry Rogers	30th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, John Ellis	31st ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Charles Hamilton	1st September 1756	,, ,,
,, Charles Gilman	2nd ,, ,,	,, ,,
Captain-Lieutenant George Coghlan	26th May 1758	,, ,,
Lieutenant Harcourt Masters	3rd October 1755	,, ,,
,, John Anstruther	28th August 1756	,, ,,
,, John Phillips Adams	30th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, William Heatley	2nd September 1756	,, ,,
,, Thomas Jesse	3rd ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, James Ward	4th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, John Ralph	5th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, George Highton	6th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Mark Richards	7th ,, ,,	—
,, Michael Downes	1st October 1757	8th Foot
,, William Dexter	2nd ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Gerard Alt	4th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, William Read	5th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, James Hart	6th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, James Wyat	7th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Richard Nesbit	8th ,, ,,	,, ,,
,, Christopher Weston	1st March 1758	,, ,,
,, Francis Colman	5th June 1758	,, ,,
Ensign William Denholme	25th September 1757	
,, Marlborough Bryan	27th ,, ,,	
,, John Spence	5th October 1757	
,, John Williams	1st March 1758	
,, John Kinneer	25th ,, ,,	
,, John Haslewood	26th ,, ,,	
,, George Peirs	27th ,, ,,	
,, Robert Keith	28th ,, ,,	
Chaplain William Adair	1st July 1758	
Adjutant William Heatley	25th August 1756	
Quartermaster Harcourt Masters	25th ,, ,,	
Surgeon John Morgan	24th September 1757	

Lieutenant-Colonel Desbrisay had served in the 52nd and 11th Foot as well as in the 50th before being given a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 63rd. It is recorded [1] that " he was captain of foot at the battle of Roucoux near Liège in 1746, where being wounded and lying upon the ground among the slain, he was run through by a French officer, whose unmanly example was immediately followed by the platoon he commanded, all or most of them planting their bayonets in different parts of his body. Of about thirteen wounds which he received, eight were judged mortal. Being afterwards at table with the Mareschal Count de Saxe, of whose politeness as an enemy many honourable instances were given in the course of the last war, he was strongly solicited by the Mareschal—' who the officer was that had used him so very unlike a soldier '—threatening to disgrace him at the head of the regiment. But Desbrisay, though well acquainted with his name, the commission he bore, and the corps he served in, most generously declined it, contenting himself with letting his Excellency know that he was no stranger to his person, and begging his excuse from being obliged to point him out.

" As he was at all times alert, so was he very indefatigable, had a thorough knowledge of his profession, and was master of great application in it. He was quick and had a happy presence of mind, which foresaw a difficulty and the method to conquer it at one and the same instant ; cool in action and brave without ostentation ; presuming never upon a superiority of parts, but always diffident of himself ; thought and read much, and was for ever forming some new design to molest and annoy the enemy. The service of the public was the spring that wound him up and put his whole frame in motion. He had the true fire of a soldier in him, and with it was as complete a gentleman as any in the Service."

Lieutenant-Colonel Desbrisay had a brother in Oglethorpe's, the old 42nd or Georgia Regiment, who died in Georgia in 1742.

Major John Trollope had seen service with the 8th Foot in the War of the Austrian Succession and was also wounded at Roucoux.

The following letters,[2] which are given in order of date, show the steps taken for regularising the completing of Colonel David Watson's Regiment :

(1) " *GEORGE R.*

" *These are to authorize you by beat of drum or otherwise to raise so many men in any county or part of our Kingdom of Great Britain as are*

[1] Gardiner, *Account of the Expedition to the West Indies*, p. 48.

[2] These are all at the Public Record Office in W.O. 26/23.

or shall be wanting to recruit and fill up the respective companies of our 63rd Regiment of Foot under your command to the Numbers allowed upon the Establishment, And all Magistrates, Justices of the Peace, Constables and other our Civil Officers whom it may concern are hereby required to be assisting unto you in providing quarters, impressing carriages and otherwise as there shall be occasion, And for so doing this Our Order shall remain in force for twelve months from the date hereof and no longer, Given at Our Court at Kensington this thirteenth day of May 1758, in the thirty-first year of Our Reign.

" By His Majesty's Command,
Barrington.

" To our Trusty and Well-beloved
David Watson, Esq., Colonel of our 63rd
Regiment of Foot, or to the Officer appointed
to raise men for our said Regiment."

(2) *" GEORGE R.*

" Warrant for the Pay of the Colonels, Lieut. Colonels and Chaplains to the Regiments within mentioned to the 24th June 1758.

Whereas we were pleased to appoint a Colonel, Lieut. Colonel and Chaplain to each of the second battalions of our several marching regiments of foot mentioned in the margin hereof and to direct that the said battalions should from and after the twenty-fifth day of June last be formed into regiments separate and apart from the old Battalions. And whereas we were like wise pleased to direct that the establishment of the said second battalions as regiments should commence from the said twenty-fifth day of June last inclusive, to prevent confusion to the accounts of the Regiments from which the said battalions were separated. And whereas the appointment of the said Colonels, Lieut. Colonels and Chaplains to the said second battalions so formed into Regiments being prior to the commencement of the Establishments for the said Regiments, no provision is made for their pay until the said twenty-fifth of June last, from which time they will respectively receive pay agreeable to their several ranks by virtue of the Establishment. And We having been most humbly besought to grant Our Warrant for the pay and allowances of the said several Colonels, Lieut. Colonels and Chaplains from the dates of their respective Commissions unto the commencement of the said Establishment, which We thinking reasonable are graciously pleased to consent to. Our Will and Pleasure therefore is, and We do hereby direct, that out of such Monies as are in or shall come to your hands for the Contingent uses of our Land Forces, or out of such Monies as are in, or shall come to, your hand for this use, you pay unto the several Colonels of the said Regiments, or their respec-

tive assigns the sums set down against each of the said Colonels, Lieut. Colonels and Chaplains hereafter mentioned which We are graciously pleased to allow them respectively for their pay and allowances from the dates of their respective commissions to the said twenty-fifth day of June last inclusive, viz.

. . . . .

63rd Regiment of Foot.

To Colonel David Watson from 21st April 1758 to the 24th June following, both inclusive at £1.8.6 per diem . . .	£92 12 6
Lieut. Colonel Peter Desbrisay from the 17th April 1758 to the 24th June following, both inclusive at £0.17.0 per diem	£58 13 0

. . . . .

" Which said sums are to be subject to the usual Deduction And for so doing this shall be your Warrant of Discharge. Given at our Court at Kensington this fourth day of August 1758 in the thirty second year of our Reign.

" By His Majesty's Command,
Barrington.

" Rt. Honble. Mr. Fox."

No Chaplain is mentioned under the 63rd Regiment.

(3) *" GEORGE R.*

" Warrant for making Drafts from Colonel Watson's Regiment of Foot.

We having thought fit to recruit our several Regiments of Foot serving in North America with the utmost expedition Our Will and Pleasure is that you do forthwith make a draft of two hundred Private Men from the 8 Battalion Companies of our 63rd Regiment of Foot under your command in order to recruit the said forces which said Drafted Men are to march to such places as shall be appointed where they are to embark on board Transport Ships ordered to receive them. Given at our Court at Kensington this twenty fifth day of August 1758 in the 32nd year of Our Reign.

" By His Majesty's Command,
Barrington.

" To our Trusty and Well-beloved
David Watson, Esq. Colonel
of our 63rd Regiment of Foot."

(4) *" GEORGE R.*

" Whereas We have thought fit to order the several Regiments of Foot mentioned in the margin on immediate foreign service And We having been most humbly besought to grant our Warrant for making out Debentures compleat for the pay of our said Regiments to the 24th day of June 1758, Which We thinking reasonable and for the good of our Service are graciously pleased to consent to. Our Will and Pleasure therefore is and We do hereby authorize and direct you to make out Debentures compleat for the pay of the said Regiments agreeable to the Numbers on the Establishment from the 25th June 1757 to the 24th December following both inclusive. And for so doing this shall be as well to you as to the Auditors of our Imprests, and all others whom it doth or may concern a sufficient Warrant, Authority and Direction. Given at our Court at Kensington this 15th day of September 1758 in the 32nd year of our Reign.

" By His Majesty's Command,
Barrington.

" To the 63rd, Colonel Watson's, late the 2nd Battalion of Lieut. Gen. Wolfe's."

For the best part of a year after it had been made into a separate regiment, the 63rd seems to have remained in close proximity to the parent regiment ; early in 1758 the 8th Foot and the 63rd were both quartered in the west of England ; in May of this year they appear to have occupied quarters at Falmouth and Bideford, " doing duty with the French prisoners of war," and the 63rd was in this month ordered, when relieved, to march to Plymouth.

The Regiment was certainly quartered at Plymouth in June, for on the 14th Colonel Watson was ordered to send a hundred men, under a captain, with two subalterns " and non-commissioned officers in proportion," to the Isle of Wight, there to be delivered over to the commanding officer of Colonel Talbot's Regiment of Foot ; but later on the same day Colonel Watson was directed to hold this party in readiness to embark at Plymouth " on board such ships as may be appointed to receive them, in order to their being turned over to Colonel Talbot's Regiment."

This draft seems to have been extra to the 200 men whom the 63rd were later ordered to send away for service in North America, as mentioned in a letter already quoted.

It was bad enough thus early to denude of its men a regiment so recently formed as was the 63rd ; but such a procedure becomes wholly indefensible when, as must have been the case, the authorities were already

considering the question of sending the regiment on active service. Already in this year the Government had committed itself to many operations of considerable scope and diversity ; in America our troops were besieging Louisburg, advancing upon Crown Point and preparing to capture Fort Duquesne ; there were two raids, either commanded or actually in progress, against the French coast ; the vanguard of an army had been sent to Germany to guard the right flank of Frederick of Prussia ; and a small expedition had started out against the French possessions on the West African coast. But as has been seen from the letter quoted on page 7, yet another expedition was projected, and the 63rd was to be employed in carrying out what some of Pitt's detractors have described as his project for " the filching of sugar-islands " from the French.

Already on the 28th August orders were issued from the Admiralty for taking up 9,000 tons of transport ; similar orders were given out for the taking up of 6,000 tons more on the 20th September—" to be fitted and victualled for foreign service at two tons a man." Between the 27th September and the 10th October the troops to be employed and the general to command them were detailed, though it was not for some few weeks that the force was able to sail for its destination.

The officer nominated to command was Major-General Peregrine Hopson, Colonel of the 40th Foot, who had been Governor of Nova Scotia in the years immediately preceding the outbreak of war, and who had already fifty-five years' service, while he was also in indifferent health. The regiments under his command were the Buffs, the 4th, 61st, 63rd, 64th, and 65th, with a detachment of artillery. Major-General Barrington, the colonel of the 64th, was second in command, and among the other senior officers were Colonels Armiger (65th), Haldane (late 3rd Guards), Trapaud (Buffs), and Clavering (2nd Guards). These last four appear to have been given the rank of Brigadier. Clavering in after years was known to fame as the Commander-in-Chief in Bengal, the colleague and adversary of Warren Hastings on the Indian Council.

From a War Office letter of the 16th October it seems that 1 lieutenant, 2 sergeants, and 40 rank and file of Boscawen's Regiment were " turned over " to the 63rd at Plymouth. Then another letter [1] of the 18th of the same month sanctions 10 women per company embarking with the 6 regiments going on the expedition under Major-General Hopson—the 61st and 65th from Gosport, the 3rd and 64th from Portsmouth, and the 4th and 63rd from Plymouth. On the 18th and 19th orders were issued permitting General Hopson and the commanding officers of the regiments

[1] Both these letters are at the Record Office, in Admiralty 4324.

about to sail with him to impress carriage for the conveyance of personal baggage, hospital and other stores to the several ports of embarkation.

Sixty transports had been taken up for the accommodation of the troops, and these were to be convoyed by a squadron of eight ships of the line—the *Norfolk*, 74 ; *Panther*, 60 ; *Lyon*, 60 ; *St. George*, 90 ; *Burford*, 70 ; *Winchester*, 50 ; *Berwick*, 64 ; and *Rippon*, 60 ; with the frigate *Renown* and 4 bomb vessels, all under the command of Commodore Hughes, who had instructions to proceed to a rendezvous in Carlisle Bay in the island of Barbados and there join Commodore Moore and his squadron, the combined force then making a descent upon and reducing Martinique or Guadaloupe, or both islands, " to the dominion of the British Crown."

The bulk of the troops, including a body of 800 marines intended for employment as a battalion, were all embarked from Gosport and Portsmouth by the 25th October, on which day Commodore Hughes wrote from the *Norfolk* that he proposed sailing that day with the squadron and transports to join the rest of the ships at Plymouth ; but the weather became very unfavourable and the troops very sickly, the voyage was delayed several days, and on the 8th November Major-General Hopson wrote from the *St. George* saying he had 200 sick among his troops who must be sent on shore to hospital.[1]

The transports and convoy finally sailed from Spithead on the 12th November, the wind being favourable though light, and the *Berwick* was sent on ahead to call out the ships lying at Plymouth with the 4th and 63rd Regiments on board. The *Berwick* appeared off Plymouth at 3 p.m. on the 13th when the signal was made to weigh, and the whole fleet of ships of war and transports joined in latitude 49° 40′. On the 16th and following days, the wind being foul and it coming on to blow hard, Hughes, on the 19th, made a signal to put back, but later on the wind moderated and changed in his favour, so the fleet stood on its way until on Wednes-

1759 day, 3rd January 1759, the armada arrived off the island of Barbados and came to an anchor in Carlisle Bay, where Commodore Moore, who was waiting with the *Cambridge*, 80 ; *Bristol*, 50, and three frigates, assumed command of the naval forces as senior naval officer.

The expeditionary force remained ten days at Barbados—days passed for the most part in watering the ships, in practising landing and re-embarking the troops, in the holding of councils of war, and in beating up for volunteers. " All which ended in sending forty

[1] The account of this expedition is drawn from C.O. 110/1 and 2 at the Record Office, and from Captain Gardiner's *Account of the Expedition to the West Indies*, published in 1762.

negroes on board each line of battle ship to draw the cannon ashore, etc. This was the sole reinforcement His Majesty's squadron received while at Barbados, excepting about 200 Highlanders belonging to the second battalion of Lord John Murray's Regiment, brought over under convoy of the *Ludlow Castle* from Scotland."

On the morning of 13th January the fleet sailed for Martinique, the strength of the force already considerably reduced by sickness, since, as noted by Captain Gardiner, " the troops unaccustomed to the climate suffered greatly from fevers, from the flux, the scurvy from the use of salt provisions, and from an accidental evil, the small-pox, which broke out amongst the transports." Hopson in a letter to Pitt estimated his sick as already numbering 1,500.

At 10 on the morning of the 14th the squadron was off St. Lucia, and at midday off Martinique, but it was not until twenty-four hours later that the ships of war closed in to the bay of Fort Royal, fired at ineffectually by the battery on Pigeon Island. At 5 p.m. the Commodore brought to and made the signal for all masters of transports, and this being answered he made sail again, and the squadron was all night employed in working into the great bay of Fort Royal.

On the morning of the 16th the ships, standing closer in, silenced two small batteries at Negro Point and Cas des Navires, marines were landed and the main battery was found to have been abandoned by the enemy, and its guns were spiked and the magazine destroyed. In the meantime the troops were assembling in boats ready to land from their transports ; at 4 p.m. the signal to land was made, and at 5 o'clock two brigades (four regiments), and, later, part of the third, were put ashore on the beach of Cas des Navires Bay, about five miles from Fort Royal. These troops, under command of Major-General Barrington, then marched a short distance into the country in the direction of Negro Point, and, reaching the only piece of clear ground in the neighbourhood, formed up in square formation and lay upon their arms all night. At daylight on the 17th the enemy came on in considerable strength and seemed to be throwing up some sort of entrenchment in the British front, whereupon General Barrington sent a party forward and the French were driven back. The jungle was, however, so thick and the country so extraordinarily difficult that it was not easy to discover the whereabouts of the enemy. " Never was such a country," wrote Hopson, " the Highlands of Scotland for woods, mountains, and continued ravines are nothing to it."

The General now proposed to his naval colleague that some heavy

R. Capot
Mont Pelée
la Calebasse Pass
MORNE ROUGE
Bay of St Pierre
ST PIERRe
CARBET
TRINITÉ
Trinité Harbour
Bay of Galion
GROS MORNE
MORNE BRUNEAU
Heights of Sourier
MORNE TORTENSON
CAS DE NAVIRE
FORT ROYAL
FORT BOURBON
Negro Pt.
FORT ST LOUIS
Carrière Pt
Corné du Lamentin
Fort Royal Bay
Ilet à Ramiers (Pigeon Isle)
Rivière Salée
VAUCLIN
C Solomon
Grande Anse d'Arlet
Pt Bourgos
ST LUCE
MARIN
Trois Rivières
Pt Borgnesse
Bay of Marin
St Anne's Bay
MARTINIQUE
Scale of Miles.
0
5
10 Miles

guns should be landed at the Savannah, near the town of Fort Royal, or that the citadel should be attacked by bombardment from the sea while the troops attacked by land. The Commodore, however, replied that owing to the prevailing wind and the set of the current the ships could not maintain their position ; and on hearing this General Hopson called a council of war which decided that the troops must at once be re-embarked and the attempt against Fort Royal abandoned, but it was hoped that a more successful descent upon the island of Martinique might elsewhere be made. Accordingly at 4 in the afternoon the boats were called for from the ships, at 5 the *Rippon* weighed anchor and warped up nearer to Negro Point to cover the embarkation of the troops, and the troops began to leave their advanced posts. Finally, at 9 in the evening, the moon being well up, the soldiers marched down to their boats and regained their transports unmolested.

The operations against Fort Royal had entailed a loss of 1 officer and 22 men killed, 2 officers and 47 men wounded, mostly of the 4th Foot.

The convoy and transports sailed from Fort Royal at 10 a.m. on the 18th and, coasting the island of Martinique northward, arrived in the evening off St. Pierre—" a very pretty-looking town along the bottom of the Bay." Next morning the men-of-war stood in to observe the defences, the *Rippon* and *Panther* exchanging shots with some of the batteries, and the former vessel being struck in several places and having some men wounded. By this time Commodore Moore appears to have represented to General Hopson that while he had no doubt that he could destroy the defences of St. Pierre and put the troops safely on shore, he feared that the losses, both naval and military, might be so heavy as to make any further operations impossible. He suggested therefore that all present attempts to capture Martinique should be abandoned, and that the expedition should proceed to Guadaloupe, one of the most valuable of the islands and the chief nest for the French privateers in the West Indies.

To this proposal the General agreed, and the fleet sailing early on the 20th was that day off Dominique, passing the Saints on the 22nd and reaching the island of Guadaloupe about midday.

The island, so Gardiner tells us, " is about 15 leagues in length by 12 in breadth, divided into two parts by a small arm of the sea, or rather a narrow passage, through which no ship can venture. The country to the west is called Basse Terre, where stands the metropolis and where the citadel and strength of the island lies ; the part to the east is called Grande Terre."

The force had now received a small, but much needed, reinforcement of 200 men of Colonel Ross's regiment from Antigua.

From 10 a.m. to dark on the 23rd the batteries were bombarded by the guns of the ships of war, the gunners were driven from their posts, and towards evening the bomb vessels stood close in and threw shells and carcasses into the town. The powder magazines were exploded and the town of Basse Terre was soon everywhere in flames, burning fiercely by reason of the large quantity of rum in the warehouses.

At 5 on the morning of the 24th January the troops landed to the northward of the town, which, with the citadel, was found abandoned, and the soldiers were for the most part marched to some rising ground overlooking the town where they lay upon their arms all night. The French regular troops consisted of no more than five weak companies of Marines, and these, with some 2,000 armed negroes, had taken up a position at a pass in the mountains known as the Dos d'Ane, six miles to the south-east of Basse Terre and leading to the less hilly part of the island. It seems, however, from the first to have been recognised that any attempt to force this position would entail very heavy casualties, and for the present General Hopson contented himself with landing tents, equipment, and provisions for three days ; and by the evening of the 25th he had established his own headquarters in what remained of the Governor's house of Basse Terre, while the troops were disposed as follows : the Buffs held an advanced post on a hill to the north-east of Basse Terre, the 61st garrisoned the citadel, the 63rd occupied a position covering it, while the 4th, 64th, and 65th Regiments, the Highlanders, and the artillery were encamped at the back of the town.

On the 27th a flag of truce with an offer of terms was sent to the French Governor, the Chevalier Nadau Dutreil ; the English party was composed of Brigadier Clavering with Captain Cleiland, 63rd, and two naval officers, Captain Shuldham of the *Panther* and Captain Gambier of the *Burford*. Nothing, however, came of these overtures, the Governor making a spirited reply which closed with the words : " We have a Master who is powerful enough to take revenge for what we may suffer."

In consequence of the rejection of these terms parties of troops were sent out to scour the country, but the enemy proved enterprising, taking advantage of the cover to come close down to the British lines and fire into our bivouacs. On the 1st February a more considerable attack seems to have been made upon the British, and this was repulsed by a detachment of the 63rd under Major Trollope, who took thirty prisoners.

On the 11th February Lieutenant-Colonel Desbrisay of the 63rd was

appointed Governor of Fort Royal, as the Citadel at Basse Terre was called, and " Commander-in-Chief of all His Britannic Majesty's forces in the islands of Guadaloupe and Grande Terre (in case it may not be found necessary to leave an officer of superior rank with that command)." In consequence of this appointment the 61st exchanged places with the 63rd, which took up duty in Fort Royal.

By the 14th of the month, as Gardiner relates, " the troops at Basse Terre, from the constant fatigues they endured, from being perpetually harassed, without coming to any general engagement, which the enemy always avoided, and by being exposed to intense heat from day to day, began to yield to the disorders of the climate, and the hospitals were crowded with sick and wounded. It was therefore proposed to send part of them to Antigua ; and accordingly the *Rippon* and *Spy*, which were ordered for that service, sailed this morning with eight transports for the town of St. John's in that island, having about 500 men from regimental hospitals on board, the greatest part of which number died soon after their arrival and many on their passage."

Major-General Hopson had long been in bad health and on the 27th February he died, his death being announced to the home authorities by his successor, Major-General Barrington, on the 2nd March. In his letter Barrington reported that " the troops have been very actively employed since landing in putting Fort Royal into a proper state of defence and in constant skirmishing with the enemy. I am extremely sorry," he adds, " to acquaint you of the sickness that has crep'd in amongst us, and I am still more grieved to say that we are falling down so fast that I can not help dreading the consequences. . . . The army at present consists of only 2,796 men." This small and sickly force occupied a chain of posts three miles in length, and Barrington was seriously considering the advisability of moving at least the greater part of the army to the other and healthier side of the island. Besides 600 sick sent by Hopson to Antigua on the 16th February, " there are at this time 1,649 more sick which I propose sending to Fort Louis " in Grande Terre.

From the 24th January to the 3rd March the force had lost 4 officers, 2 sergeants, and 49 privates killed, and had had 10 officers, 1 surgeon, 4 sergeants, and 132 men wounded. Of these the casualties in the 63rd Regiment numbered 4 men killed, Lieutenant James Hart and 17 men wounded.

The Monthly Returns of the 63rd for this period are few in number, but there is one dated the 3rd March 1759 at Guadaloupe which gives the following particulars about the regiment :

There were on this date present and fit for duty 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 7 captains, 1 supernumerary [1] captain, 16 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 2 surgeon's mates, 35 sergeants, 16 drummers, 2 fifers, and 435 rank and file.

There were " sick present " 260, " sick absent " 110.

Six men were " absent on recruiting duty " and two " on command," making a grand total of 831 men. There were " wanting to compleat " 123, while 27 had died since the last return was rendered.

General Barrington now carried out the determination to which he had come, viz. to remove the greater part of his force to healthier surroundings ; the outposts were drawn in, the batteries in and about Basse Terre were blown up and destroyed, and the General and five of his regiments sailed for Grande Terre. On the 16th March he was able to report that his troops were embarked without the loss of a man. " The 63rd," he wrote, " garrison Fort Royal made up by drafts to 500 men ; they have four months' supplies. Some cattle should be sent from America and 200 recruits as reinforcements." The sickness still continued—" within the last two days 181 men gone sick of whom 8 have died," but a worse disease had overtaken the little force, for he added—" Desertion has crep'd in amongst us, several soldiers having gone over to the enemy within these three days."

Seeing the garrison reduced, the French cautiously descended from their position in the hills and even entered the outskirts of the town of Basse Terre, but Colonel Desbrisay fired on them from the citadel and sallying out drove off the enemy, taking several prisoners.

Of the many expeditions undertaken by the troops quartered at Grande Terre, it is not proposed here to give any account, but to deal solely with the operations in which the 63rd at Basse Terre were engaged.

Here nothing of importance appears to have transpired until the 23rd March, when the French came down in force against the citadel, bringing with them a 13-inch mortar sent them from Martinique, and with this they were able to throw shells into the British works. Now and again also they made a show of attempting an assault upon the place, but were discouraged by the fire of the garrison and by the frequent sallies which were made. At this time a great misfortune befell the besieged, which Barrington thus alludes to in a letter dated the 9th May : " Governor Desbrisay was killed by the blowing up of some cartridges that took fire from the wadding of a 24-pounder that was discharged from the upper

[1] Thus in the original, but possibly should be " captain-lieutenant."

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

bastion of Fort Royal at a body of the enemy on the 23rd March. Major Melvill, 38th, was appointed to be Governor *vice* Desbrisay. Major Trollope, one lieutenant, and two men also killed and one captain, one lieutenant, and three men wounded, while the parapet of the bastion was levelled to the ground."

Gardiner amplifies the above account, and states that Desbrisay at the time was " standing at the sentry box reconnoitring the enemy with a glass," that he and Major Trollope were taken up dead, " being thrown at a great distance into the heart of the fort, but some of the men though greatly burnt recovered ; Lieutenant Read lived a few days."

Lieutenant-Colonel Desbrisay, so Captain Gardiner tells us, died " sincerely regretted by every officer of his acquaintance."

On the 1st April a sortie was made, 300 men sallying out under Captain Blomer, 63rd ; they entered the battery, spiked an 18- and a 12-pounder and withdrew with a loss of 6 men killed and 6 wounded.

Major-General Barrington was himself at this time greatly crippled by gout in his feet, head, and stomach, but he laid his plans for the complete subjection of the island of Guadaloupe with great care, and with the result that the French governor capitulated on the 1st May and the island passed for the duration of the war to the Crown of England. The surrender came for the British commander in the very nick of time, for the ink of the signatures was scarcely dry before General Beauharnais arrived from Martinique with a large reinforcement for the French garrison, but hearing of the capitulation he sailed away again.

The island of Mariegalante surrendered a few days later, and thus, in the words of Gardiner, " ended an expedition of great importance to the public, and in which the English arms acquired a reputation even from the enemy. The intrepidity of the officers who commanded, and the resolution of the men who obeyed, were very uncommon and remarkable, and such only as a true sense of honour, and a true zeal for their Sovereign and their Country could inspire ; exposed to dangers they had never known, to disorders they had never felt, to a climate more fatal than the enemy, and to a method of fighting they had never seen ; harassed with perpetual alarms, and fatigued with constant duty, they still advanced, alert in all hours of caution, invincible in all hours of attack ; frequently they suffered from concealed fires out of the woods, from lurking parties of armed negroes that could not be discovered. . . . On such occasions they preserved their ranks inflexibly, or rushed with bayonets fixed among the trees and bushes till they had scoured them thoroughly. Fortune at

last declared in their favour, and Conquest became the recompense of Virtue. . . ."

There was now nothing to keep the commander of so large a force in these distant and newly acquired possessions ; on the 11th May Brigadiers Armiger and Clavering sailed for England in the *Woolwich*, Brigadier Haldane had already gone to Jamaica to take up there a post to which he had been appointed, and Lieutenant-Colonel Crump of the 4th Foot was appointed Governor of Guadaloupe with the rank of Brigadier. Then on the 23rd June Major-General Barrington sailed for England on the *Roebuck*, and at the same time the Buffs, 61st and 64th, having handed over some of their men in drafts to the 4th, 63rd, and 65th Regiments, embarked for home in transports.

The losses in the brief campaign had not been inconsiderable ; between the date of leaving England and the 30th April 1759 22 officers had died, 11 had been killed, and 21 had been wounded,[1] but the invaliding had been very heavy, while the casualties among the rank and file had been high, and by the end of the year 1759 nearly eight hundred officers and men of the garrison had found their graves in Guadaloupe.

The Monthly Return for the 63rd dated 1st July 1759 shows the following : there were present and fit for duty 1 lieutenant-colonel, 5 captains, 15 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 2 mates, 33 sergeants, 14 drummers, 2 fifers, and 525 rank and file.

There were " sick present " 193 men and " sick absent " 58.

There were " wanting to compleat " 1 drummer and 146 rank and file, while since the last Return was rendered 89 men had died, 20 had been discharged, and 124 had joined—these last in drafts from the 61st Regiment.

The officers absent were :

Colonel Watson, Q.M.-General in England.

Major Cleiland, gone to England on 28th June 1759 for recovery of his health.

Captain Fish and Lieutenant Master on recruiting service.

Captain Hamilton, Major of Brigade at Headquarters.

Lieutenant Hart, gone to England, " having lost his leg."

Lieutenant Richards absent since 24th October with sick in England.

Ensign Kineer [*sic*] on His Majesty's leave.

Ensign Terril at Barbados since 25th June.

[1] Entick, vol. iv, p. 175.

Ensigns Webb and Sharp and the Chaplain, not joined.

Mr. Morgan was then Surgeon, his " Mates " being Messrs. Stone and Hay.

There were no vacant commissions.

There was 1 sergeant in England, 2 " gone recruiting."

There was 1 drummer sick in England, 2 " gone recruiting."

There were 5 sergeants and 3 drummers " sick present."

Of those returned " sick absent," 23 were left behind in England, and 35 were sent to different hospitals, " of whom no returns received."

" N.B.—Major Robert Melville, 38th Regiment, appointed to act as Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain Robert Cleiland as Major by General Barrington till His Majesty's pleasure be known."

Of the remainder of the stay of the 63rd in the West Indies—amounting to nearly five years—the details are singularly meagre ; the regiment may perhaps consider itself lucky to have remained no longer than it did, since in those days it not infrequently happened that a regiment sent to those islands was incontinently forgotten and remained there for years—thus the 38th, which was serving in the West Indies at much the same time as the 63rd, was left there for nearly sixty years !

1760 On the 10th October 1760 Colonel Sir William Boothby, Bart., from the 30th Foot, was appointed Colonel of the 63rd *vice* Watson.

There is a Monthly Return of the 63rd dated Guadaloupe, 1st February 1762, which gives the following information about the regiment :

1762 There were present and fit for duty 1 lieutenant-colonel, 4 captains, 14 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 2 surgeon's mates, 25 sergeants, 16 drummers, 2 fifers, and 497 rank and file.

There were 79 " sick present " and 30 " sick absent."

Wanting to complete were 2 drummers and 330 rank and file, and since the date of the last Return 1 man had enlisted, 9 had died, and 95 had joined.

Officers absent were :

Colonel Sir William Boothby, not joined.

Major Patterson and Captain Rogers, absent without leave.

Captain Blomer, absent since 17th March 1761 by leave of Governor.

Captain Rooke, not joined.

Lieutenant Jones in North America with the sick since 19th August 1761.

Ensign Ward, not joined.

Lieutenant Harvey, absent for his health since 24th January 1762.

Mr. Morgan, Surgeon, absent for his health since 22nd February 1761.

" The Chaplain by his Deputy."

The Commissions vacant were : two lieutenants by the preferment of Lieutenant Hart and death of Lieutenant Tirril [*sic*] and one ensign by the death of Ensign Grieg.

" N.B.—The Sick Absent as formerly returned.

" Draughts [*sic*] received into this Regiment since 30th December last total 163 as per particular Returns."

The Return for the three regiments garrisoning the island—4th, 63rd, and 65th—is signed " Charles Hamilton, Major of Brigade."

War was declared in England against Spain early in January 1762, but was not proclaimed in Guadaloupe until the 31st March, but this does not seem to have occasioned much disturbance in the comparatively even tenor of the lives of the regiments there in garrison, though in other parts of the world the war was prosecuted with increased vigour, and the 4th and 65th were employed in the reduction of some other of the islands of the West Indies.

The following is an extract from the King's speech to Parliament on the 25th November 1762 :

" I have been so well served by my fleets and armies in the execution of my plans, that history cannot furnish examples of greater glory or greater advantages acquired by the arms of this or any other nation in so short a period of time ; by the valour of my troops Martinico and other islands in the West Indies have been conquered. I cannot mention the achievements, which reflect such honour on my Crown, without giving my public testimony to the unwearied perseverance and unparalleled bravery of my officers and men, who, by repeated proofs, have shown that no climate, no hardships, no dangers, can check the ardour or resist the valour of the British arms.

" Next to the assistance of Almighty God, it is owing to their conduct and courage that my enemies have been brought to accept of peace on such terms as, I trust, will give my Parliament entire satisfaction."

1763 The preliminaries of peace had already been signed, and the long war was finally ended with the Peace of Fontainebleau of the 10th February 1763.

On the 24th March 1763 Lord Egremont wrote to the Governor of Guadaloupe saying " the Admiralty propose sending immediate orders to

Vice-Admiral Rodney to convey the 4th and 63rd Regiments in the King's ships from Guadaloupe to the Neutral Islands and to the Grenades, that the King had been pleased to approve this proposal, and that the Governor was to obey the orders relative thereto, which he would receive from the Secretary at War in regard to the embarkation and future destination of these regiments."

By the terms of the Treaty of Fontainebleau certain of the West Indian Islands were to be handed back to France; among these was Guadaloupe, and the Governor, Dalrymple, writing home on the 2nd July 1763 says that the French "are pressing to take possession, so I do not think it proper to await the arrival of transports from England, and have hired several small vessels to enable me to evacuate the whole government by the 16th July." He adds that he has ordered the 65th Regiment to Antigua, there to wait what dispositions Rodney may make for its return to Europe, "the 63rd goes up with me to Prince Rupert's Bay in Dominica, and the 4th embarked yesterday and to-day to be landed in that island. There I shall see Admiral Swanton and concert with him the means of sending the former to its destination at the Grenades, and make a distribution of the latter among the Neutral Islands. I have given orders," he continues, "for each corps to carry two months' pay and three months' provisions along with them. After that I suppose each commanding officer will be furnished with further instructions from home, as by my orders to remain at Dominico I don't seem to have further authority over them."

Fort Royal was delivered up to the French at 4 p.m. on the 6th July, and on the same day Dalrymple wrote: "We are now getting under way for Prince Rupert's Bay, Dominico, where I shall concert the proper measures with Admiral Swanton for carrying His Majesty's orders into immediate execution."

The 63rd Regiment seems to have proceeded direct to "the Grenades," where a Monthly Return dated the 19th July was prepared and rendered; it contains a good deal of information, and for the first time we find given the names of the Company Commanders, thus:

Captain Gilman's, Grenadiers.	Captain Blomer's.
Colonel Sir W. Boothby's.	Captain Rogers'.
Lt.-Colonel Patterson's.	Captain Hamilton's.
The late Major Fish's.	Captain Anstruther's.

Captain Le Geyt's.

There were, however, present and fit for duty only 3 captains, 1

captain-lieutenant, 6 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 2 surgeon's mates, 18 sergeants, 9 drummers, 376 rank and file.

The officers absent were :

Colonel Sir William Boothby, not joined.

Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, absent since 10th March 1763, leave to England.

Captain Rogers, absent with leave since 13th February 1760.

Captain Hamilton, absent since 6th July 1763 with General Dalrymple.

Captain Le Geyt, not joined since appointed.

Lieutenant Haslewood, absent since 12th December 1762, leave to England.

Lieutenant Harvey, absent since 24th January 1762, leave to England.

Lieutenant Sharpe, absent since 5th July 1763, with sick at Antigua.

Ensign Ward, absent since June 1762, leave to England.

Ensign McDowall, not joined since appointed.

Chaplain, not joined since appointed.

Surgeon, absent since 22nd February 1761, leave to England.

A majority vacant by death of Major Fish on the 18th March 1763.

" One drummer sick present. The sick absent are at Antigua. Of those on command two are on board the *Toko* (?) schooner, one with Captain Hamilton and one with Lieutenant Sharpe."

The Return is signed by Captain Blomer as Commanding Officer.

The stay of the 63rd in the West Indies was now drawing very near to its close, and the Monthly Return for the 1st February 1764 is the last in existence dated from " the Grenades " or, as in this Return the island is called, " Grenada."

This shows present and fit for duty : 1 major, 2 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 7 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 2 mates, 18 sergeants, 9 drummers, and 287 rank and file.

" Sick present," 75 ; " sick absent," 3 ; on command, 1 ; wanting to complete, 75. Since last return, 2 enlisted, 6 died.

Officers absent :

Colonel Sir William Boothby, Bart. ; Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson ; Captains Le Geyt, Pountney, and Gordon, not joined.

Captain Hamilton, since 6th July 1763 with General Dalrymple.

Lieutenant Haslewood, absent since 12th December 1763, leave to England.

Ensign Ward, absent since June 1762, leave to England.

N.B.—Lieutenants Sinclair, Wilson, and Jones, reduced lieutenants, with the regiment as supernumeraries.

Lieutenant Jones, with 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, 1 drummer, and 20 privates on detachment, but included in the " present and fit for duty."

Vacant Commissions :

1 lieutenant by death of Lieutenant Downan, 3 ensigns, 1 by promotion of Ensign Cowert, 1 by death of Ensign McPherson, 1 by death of Ensign Hay.

N.B.—Sergeants, 2 " sick present." Drummers, 2 " sick present."

The " sick absent " are at Antigua.

The man on command is with Captain Hamilton.

The two men enlisted were formerly sent to North America for the recovery of health, and discharged at the reduction as supposed invalids.

This Return is signed by " J. Blomer, Major."

There appears to be no means of arriving at the total of the losses experienced by the 63rd Regiment during the years—from 1759 to 1764—that it remained in the islands of Guadaloupe and Grenada. There are very few Monthly Returns for that period, and the Casualty Returns did not commence until a very much later date ; but it is possible to give the following very incomplete list of the casualties among the officers of the Corps :

Killed in action or died of wounds : Lieutenant-Colonel Desbrisay, Major Trollope, and Lieutenant Read.

Wounded : Captain Gilman and Lieutenant Hart.

Died : Lieutenant-Colonel Cleiland, 18.ii.1761 ;[1] Major Fish, 18.iii.1763 ; Lieutenants Terril, Downan,[2] Ralph, 23.iii.1759 ; Highton, Williams, 25.iii.1759 ; Bryant, 24.iii.1759 ; Alt, Spence, and Dexter, Ensigns Grieg, McPherson, Williams, and Hay.

During the same period Lieutenants Masters and Hart are shown as going to independent companies, while Lieutenant Weston seems to have become an " Engineer " ; Ensign John Wright is marked in the Army List for 1760 in the Record Office as " absented," which may perhaps be taken as meaning superseded for absence without leave.

Major Thomas Ball, from the 64th Foot, was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel in the 63rd *vice* Desbrisay, from the 20th June 1759, but can hardly have joined, since he appears in the 1760 Army List (Record Office Copy) as " Lieut.-Governor of Jersey." He was succeeded by Lieutenant-

[1] These dates, except that of Major Fish, are largely conjectural.

[2] Probably should be Downes, but thus in Monthly Return.

Colonel Cleiland, and on *his* death the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Major Thomas Bowyer, 67th Foot, whose lieutenant-colonelcy is dated 18th February 1761.

Almost exactly a century and a half elapsed before the 63rd obtained any enduring recognition—such as an " Honour " on the Colours—of the services of the regiment at Guadaloupe, and it was not until the year 1909 that the following appeared in Army Order 295 :

" *Honorary Distinctions* (*i*). *His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the award of the undermentioned honorary distinctions to be borne on the Colours or appointments of the following regiments :*

. . . . .

" *The Manchester Regiment. Guadaloupe* 1759."

There seems to be no means of determining exactly the date when
1764 the 63rd Regiment left Grenada for home or by what ship or ships it travelled. It must, however, have sailed about the 5th June 1764, and it arrived at " Cove, near Cork " on the 19th July.

Some years after the return of the 63rd from the West Indies, the following petition,[1] containing a statement, of which there is nowhere else any trace to be found, was laid before the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland for presentation to the King. History does not relate whether Elizabeth Tolver or Tolvier received any belated recognition of her services.

" To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

" The Humble Petition of Elizabeth Tolvier a native of Guadaloupe in the West Indies

" Most Humbly Sheweth.

" That your Petitioner was an Inhabitant of said Island and a Subject of the French King at the time it was conquered by your Majestys Arms. That in about six months after said Conquest the French Inhabitants entered into a most dreadful Conspiracy to Massacre all your Majestys Britainick forces and subjects in said Island in one night, and laid their Schemes for that purpose with the deepest secrecy. That your Petitioner most providentially came to the knowledge of their horrid design, by means of a black Female slave, from whom (by promises) she procured a full discovery of the fatal Intent and being struck with Horror at the Cruelty and Barbarity of such an Action, made a full discovery thereof to Lieutenant Colonel Delgarno Commandant of your Majestys Sixty fifth Regiment then on

[1] C.O. 5/114, pp. 107, 108.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

MADAME TOLVIER REVEALS A CONSPIRACY AGAINST THE BRITISH.

Duty in said Island ; by which means the Execution of their horrid intentions were prevented and your Majestys Forces and Subjects in said Island preserved from entire destruction.

" That some time after the French had found out that your Petitioner had made discovery of their Intentions they employed a Black Female Slave of your Petitioners to administer a slow Poison to your Petitioner, which had such terrible effects on her, that she was three years under the most excruciating Pains, expecting every day her dissolution, but through God's goodness and the help of Skilful Physicians, she has lately recovered a tolerable state of Health, tho' she often feels the direful effects.

" That in about six months after your Petitioner had made the above mentioned discovery General Crump then Commander of your Majesty's Forces, declared he would make a recompence to your Petitioner and for that end levy a Tax on the French Inhabitants for her Support, but he dying in fourteen days after, your Petitioner never received any recompense.

" That your Petitioner finding the Island was by the Peace to be restored to the French King, and apprehending that the inhabitants would reek their Vengeance on her, was obliged to quit said Island and all her Interests and Connections there, and tho' labouring under the effects of the Poison, fled to North America, where she remained for up-wards of two years and a half, since which she has resided in the City of Dublin.

" That the long Sikness and many Distresses your Petitioner has laboured under has reduced her to a very low state ; the little Fortune she had being all spent on her Support.

" That your Petitioner never having received any reward for the Services rendered to your Majestys Troops and subjects, and having been obliged to throw herself on your Majestys Gracious protection, most humbly hopes that your Majesty will in your great goodness take your Petitioner's deplorable state and Necessitys into your Royal Consideration, and Grant such Relief as to your great wisdom and Royal Bounty shall appear most proper.

" And your Petitioner will ever Pray.

ELIZABETH TOLVER.

" We whose Names are hereunto Subscribed were serving in the Island of Guadaloupe at the time mentioned in the within Memorial and are perfectly well acquainted with the Circumstances therein mentioned and know that every part thereof is true.

Wm. Butler Majr, 65th Regmt
Richd Nesbitt Capt Lt, 63rd Regt

Wm Haslewood Lieut., 63rd Regmt
T. Jones Lieut, 63rd Rt
Robt Wallis Lt, 65th Rt
Robt Sinclair Lt, 63rd Regt
Thos Phillips Lieut, 65th Regt

"This Petition has been laid before his Excellency, the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, who has reason to believe the Contents of it true, and he has ordered Thirty pounds to the Petitioner to defray the Expence of her Journey to London.

"Given at the Castle of Dublin this 2d December 1768.

"Sim : Fraser,
Aide Camp in Ordinary."

CHAPTER II

THE 63RD IN IRELAND

1764–1775

It is possible accurately to fix the date of the arrival in Ireland of the 63rd Regiment from the following letter which is dated the 23rd July 1764, signed by Thomas Waite and addressed to the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in Ireland: "Whereas the 38th Regiment of Foot, under command of Colonel Talbot from Antigua, and the 63rd under the command of Sir William Boothby from Grenada, arrived on the 19th inst. at Cove near Cork And Whereas by His Majesty's commands signified in the Earl of Halifax's letter to the Lord Lieutenant dated 28th February 1764 (copies of which were sent you 4th March last) these Regiments on arrival are to be reduced respectively to the numbers of the respective regiments they now displace, and the reduced men to be transferred to those other regiments from which drafts were taken to complete the regiments sent from Ireland, We desire His Majesty's Commands to be carried into execution and when performed to inform the Lord Lieutenant."

1764

The 63rd took the place of the 70th on the Irish Establishment, on which it was placed as from the 6th June 1764, which may perhaps be accepted as the date upon which the 63rd sailed from Grenada, where the 70th relieved it. The establishment alluded to above is laid down in a letter to the Muster Master-General of the 16th November of this year, and is as follows:

1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 10 lieutenants (including the captain-lieutenant), 8 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 18 sergeants, 18 corporals, 9 drummers, and 252 private effective men.

The first station of the 63rd in Ireland would appear to have been Cork.

From a warrant of the 30th November we learn what pensions were payable to the widows of officers of the regiment. Thus we read: "Elizabeth, widow of Lieutenant Ralph, £20. Catherine, widow of Lieutenant

Bryan, £20. Sarah, widow of Lieutenant Highton, £20. Mary, widow of Lieut.-Colonel Cleiland, £40. Mary, widow of Lieutenant Ward, £20. Anne, widow of Major Fish, £30. Mary, widow of Ensign McPherson, £16. Total, £166."

On the 5th September Sir William Boothby, now a Major-General, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 50th Foot, when Colonel Richard

1765 Peirson of the 1st Guards took his place. Peirson, however, held the colonelcy for a year only, transferring on the 11th September 1765 to the 36th Foot, and Colonel Charles Hotham, also a Guardsman, becoming Colonel of the 63rd on the 13th September in his place.

Under Peirson's regime the contractor for the clothing of the regiment was one William Montgomery, the actual clothiers being Messrs. John Nixon & Son; but when Hotham became Colonel, while keeping the same contractor, he made Mr. Robert Riky his clothier to the regiment, the annual clothing bill at this period amounting to £1,003 9*s*. 2¼*d*.

On the 20th September 1765 Mr. Thomas Waite wrote to the Board of Ordnance saying that "Whereas the Commander-in-Chief of the King's Forces in Ireland has by his report dated 18th inst. specified the corps to which, in his opinion, a complete set of long new musquets agreeable to the King's pattern, should be delivered to the following 12 regiments :

. . . . .

"63rd Peirson's.

"We require you to cause a complete set of 261 musquets with bayonets be issued to each corps and the old arms to be returned to store."

In January 1766 Major-General Peirson was placed on the military establishment of Ireland "as a major-general of His Majesty's Forces per

1766 £1 10*s*. per day in room of Field-Marshal Lord Tyrawly who retires." General Peirson took one of the 63rd as his aide-de-camp, as appears from a return of this year which contains the following items of regimental interest : the 63rd then had 251 total effective rank and file ; Lieutenant-Colonel James Patterson was absent ; Captains John Anstruther, Alexander Innis, and John Philip Adams, Lieutenant Richard Nesbitt, Ensigns William Horne, Thomas Follett, William Stewart, 5 sergeants and 3 drummers were away on recruiting duty ; Captain-Lieutenant and Adjutant William Heatley was aide-de-camp to General Peirson, and one sergeant was on command. The return is signed "John Blomer, Major." This officer was not, however, to serve very much longer with the regiment, since in a later Return it is notified that the majority in the 63rd was "vacant by the death of Major John Blomer on the 21st October 1766."

In December of this year there were only 220 effective rank and

file and 41 required to complete establishment, although several recruiting parties were out in England, and " Beating Orders " had some time since been issued authorising the commanding officer to recruit all able-bodied Protestants in Ireland.

In this month the following curious order was issued over the signature of Thomas Waite to the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland :

" We, the Lords Justices, send you a copy of a letter dated 27th November 1766, received from the Lord Lieutenant, and pursuant thereto we require you to notify to each Regiment and Battalion of Horse and Foot in Ireland, that it will be agreeable to the King that no Lace Embroidery of any kind be worn for the future on Regimentals by any of the officers of His Majesty's Army in Ireland, although His Majesty would not have it given in his orders."

Early in 1767 the 63rd seems to have moved from Cork to Clare Castle, but was called in to Galway on the 13th July for review by Major-General Lord Blayney, returning to Clare Castle on conclusion of the inspection. During the year small drafts of men were constantly sent to other regiments under orders for foreign service, particularly for America, and the numbers fell very low ; in September there were only 202 privates, present and fit for duty.

1767

The emoluments of a surgeon's mate do not in those days appear to have been fixed on an extravagantly high scale, since we find from a warrant of the 11th September 1767 that an allowance of £26 10s. was passed as " the allowance due to the person appointed to officiate as Surgeon's Mate to the 63rd for 212 days from 1st December 1766 to 30th June 1767 "— seven months ! The Surgeon's Mate of the regiment at this time was a Mr. Alexander Ore, about whom Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson furnishes a certificate stating that Mr. Ore " has been examined as directed by the Surgeon-General and certified by him to be duly qualified."

During this year certain changes were made " in the clothing of His Majesty's 63rd Regiment of Foot, commanded by Colonel Charles Hotham, viz. that the Lace of the Men's uniform, which is white with a mixture of green in it, be changed to a plain white Lace without any mixture at all." This order is contained in a letter dated the 7th September, and on the 22nd of the same month instructions were issued " for the regiments of Dragoons and battalions of Infantry to forthwith lay aside their white gaiters and wear black gaiters for the future."

Again, under date of the 2nd October we read that " it is His Majesty's pleasure that the number of the Regiments of Cavalry and Battalions of

Foot in Ireland shall be respectively marked on the Buttons at the next clothing, as likewise on the uniforms of the officers."

In the Return for December 1767 the strength of the 63rd is given as 216 rank and file with 45 " wanting to complete." The following officers are shown as absent : Colonel C. Hotham, Major J. Anstruther, Captains A. Innis and W. Peacock, Lieutenant Robert Sinclair, Lieutenant and Adjutant H. Bruen, Ensigns E. Drury and W. Stewart, and Chaplain E. Phillips. As the following were away on recruiting duty the regiment would appear to have been almost equally short of officers as of men : Captains Nesham and Lysaght and Lieutenants Harvey and Sharpe, also 4 sergeants and 4 drummers.

At the beginning of May 1768 the 63rd moved to Dublin, marching in three divisions each of three companies, and arriving there respectively on the 3rd, 7th, and 8th May. These dates can be fixed from the order sanctioning extra duty pay at the rate of one penny a day per man, then drawn by regiments in the Dublin district. There seems to have been some trouble in the regiment during this year, due no doubt to the superior attractions of Dublin over Clare Castle, two men being " drummed out of the regiment," the one in April, the other in July.

1768

On the 21st September Colonel Charles Hotham was transferred to the colonelcy of the 15th Foot, Colonel Francis Grant being appointed in his place on the 6th November. This officer appears in the Army List for 1768 as " late 90th Foot," a regiment which had been originally raised by a Colonel Morgan as the 90th Irish Light Infantry ; it was disbanded at the Peace of 1763, when its officers were placed on half-pay.

The Return for December 1768 shows a strength of 237 effective rank and file with 24 required to complete. The absent officers were Colonel Francis Grant, not yet joined, Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, Captain Bruce, Ensigns Drury and Stewart, and Chaplain Phillips—this last, indeed, hardly served at all with the 63rd during the whole of its ten years' service in Ireland ! Captain Nesham was away recruiting.

There is not very much of interest to record during the year 1769, but in May there was a vacant company due to the promotion of Captain James Bruce into the 70th Foot ; and during this month the 63rd moved via Waterford to Youghal, where the regiment arrived during June. The stay here was not long, for in October the regiment was at Duncannon Fort, which does not seem to have been a popular station if one may judge by the number of officers—usually about fourteen—who were absent for the greater part of the regiment's stay there.

1769

From the beginning of the year 1770 the strength of the 63rd shows signs of increasing; on the 31st January a warrant was issued to augment certain

1770 regiments, among them the 63rd, with 9 sergeants, 9 corporals, 9 drummers, 2 fifers, and 117 private men, "which with 9 additional contingent men, for whom a warrant is signed to raise recruits at the rate of £5 each man, but the same not to be paid until the present establishment of the regiments are completed." This was followed by an order, dated 16th April, to the Board of General Officers, to approve of the clothing for the 63rd Foot, "which has been augmented with 1 quartermaster, 9 sergeants, 9 corporals, 9 drummers, 2 fifers, 126 private men. Said regiment to now consist of 1 colonel, 1 lieut. colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 10 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 27 sergeants, 27 corporals, 18 drummers, 2 fifers, 378 private men, total 484. And the following additional accoutrements to be supplied: 9 sergeants' halberts, 9 sergeants' swords, 9 sergeants' sashes, 9 drums and cases, 9 drummers' carriages, 9 drummers' swords, 2 fifes, 2 fifers' swords, 14 granadiers' swords, 146 sets buff accoutrements, 146 waistcoats, 146 shirts and rollers, 146 pairs stockings."

The regiment moved in May from Duncannon Fort to Cork, and by the end of the year it was at a strength of 299 effective rank and file with 88 wanting to complete.

Some time in May 1771 the 63rd was back again at Youghal; in August Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson was appointed aïde-de-camp to the

1771 Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, Major Anstruther assuming command in his place. During the month of October the regiment was again very short of officers, the following being absent: Major-General Grant, Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, A.D.C. to the Lord-Lieutenant, Captains Bruen, Dundas, and McPherson (this last appointed 18th September, but not yet joined), Lieutenant and Quartermaster Harvey, Lieutenant Dalrymple, Lieutenant and Adjutant Dobbs, Lieutenant Brown (appointed 18th September, but not yet joined), and Chaplain E. Phillips. On recruiting duty were Captain Stopford, Lieutenants Jones and Hewetson.

Possibly this shortage of officers may have been in a measure responsible for a certain increase in crime; in the return for November we read: "Two of the men discharged were by order of the Reviewing General, one drummed out for misbehaviour and one turned over to the Civil Law for robbery."

This year saw a very important addition to the infantry regiments of the British Army: it was laid down in an order of the 18th September 1771 that "Whereas since the late Establishment of His Majesty's infantry in Ireland hath taken place, His Majesty, for the good of the service, hath

added a Light Company to the several Battalions of his Infantry on the British Establishment, which order His Majesty desires should also be extended to Ireland, and desires that each of the 27 Battalions of Infantry on the Establishment of Ireland should consist of 10 Companies, including a Company of Light Infantry. In pursuance thereof His Majesty has signified that the present established numbers of the several Regiments of Infantry in Ireland be discontinued, and that said Regiments, each consisting of 10 Companies, including a Company of Light Infantry, and composed of 1 colonel and captain, 1 lieutenant-colonel and captain, 1 major and captain, 7 captains, 12 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 quartermaster, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 20 sergeants, 30 corporals, 10 drummers, 2 fifers, 380 private men, shall be replaced on the Establishment of Ireland. In pursuance of His Majesty's pleasure we desire you to issue orders that on the 1st October next the said Companies of Light Infantry be formed accordingly and for that purpose a reduction to be made in each of the Regiments . . . 63rd Foot . . . of 7 sergeants and 8 drummers, and on said day said Regiments to be augmented with 3 corporals and 2 private men, which with one captain and two lieutenants, added by His Majesty to each of the said Regiments, will complete them respectively to the aforesaid Establishment. But His Majesty desires that said Regiments to be reduced shall be retained in the Army, discharging for that purpose a number of private men in each of the said regiments equal to the number of sergeants so to be retained, said sergeants to remain on the pay of said private men so discharged, and such pay to be made up to them equal to the pay of the other sergeants, so long as they continue to serve as private men, which order we desire to be carried into execution. And also His Majesty desires that in said Regiments no vacancies of the established sergeants shall be filled up but by appointments from said retained or seconded sergeants, and on said vacancies being filled up to be replaced by private men and to so continue till said retained or seconded sergeants die off or be totally extinguished. And each drummer hereby ordered to be reduced shall be paid on being discharged 28 days pay if a native of Great Britain, and 14 days pay if a native of Ireland, to carry him home, also an allowance of 3*s*. each for his sword."

The following were the names of the " Retained or Seconded Sergeants " in the 63rd : Sergeants Thomas Hartnall, William Mullins, James Salter, Thomas Willis, Benjamin Timbrell, Emmanuel Porter, and Richard Thompson.

The above-quoted order of the 18th September was followed up by a warrant dated 12th December 1771, worded as under : " Whereas

sealed patterns of Clothing and Appointments for Light Infantry Companies lately formed in the several Regiments of Foot in Ireland have been transmitted to us, And whereas Earl Rochford, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, by letter of 15th November 1771, hath signified that His Majesty desires that for the uniformity of the Army that the Clothing and Appointments of the Light Infantry Companies should be agreeable to said sealed patterns settled in Great Britain in consequence of a Report of a Board of General Officers therein which Report and Order issued from the War Office are enclosed, together with a certificate of Thomas Fauquier, Esq. Secretary to the Clothing Board in Great Britain We desire you will conform to the above orders."

A few months later the position on parade of the new Light Infantry company was thus defined : " The Light Infantry Company is to be drawn up on the right of the Grenadiers when the Reviewing General is received. There is to be a distance of 20 paces between the left of the Light Company and the right of the Grenadiers. After ' marching by ' when near the left of the ground on which the Regiment is to form, the Light Company is to halt and take post on the left when the Regiment forms. There is to be a distance of 10 paces between the right of the Light Company and the left of the Battalion."

In May 1772 the regiment must have left Youghal, since the Return of the 1st June is dated from Kilkenny, which was probably passed through

1772 by the 63rd on its way to take up quarters at Belfast. But previous to leaving Youghal—on the 13th April—a general court martial was assembled at Cork, Major Apollos Morris, 27th Foot, president, for the trial of Dr. Robert Smyth, of His Majesty's 63rd Regiment of Foot, " for disobedience of orders, neglect of duty, and acting to the prejudice of good order and military discipline." The opinion of the Court was :

" That the prisoner, Surgeon Robert Smyth, of the 63rd Regiment, was not guilty of disobedience of orders as expressed in five different articles of Charge exhibited against him, it appearing to the Court that in the 1st, 4th and 5th Articles there was no disobedience of any written Standing Order of the Regiment, nor of the positive Verbal Order of any of his Superior Officers. And in the 2nd Article the Prisoner did not disobey the written Standing Order of the Regiment with which he is charged, as from what has appeared to the Court he could not comply with it when there was no balance on the General Fund remaining. That the prisoner was not guilty of having acted to the prejudice of Good Order and Military Discipline as expressed in the Article of Accusation against him.

That the prisoner was not proved to be guilty of any neglect of Duty as expressed in the 7th and 8th Articles of Accusation against him.

" But the Court did find the prisoner guilty of Neglect of Duty in being Absent without Leave of his Commanding Officer from quarters from 17th to 19th November last, as expressed in the 9th Article of Accusation, which, being in breach of the 2nd Article of the 14th Section of His Majesty's Articles of War, the Court therefore did adjudge the Prisoner, Surgeon Robert Smyth, to be publicly reprimanded at the head of the 63rd Regiment by the Commanding Officer.

" The Proceedings of the Court Martial having been considered, it is approved that Surgeon Robert Smyth be accordingly acquited, and we do remit the sentence whereby he was to be reprimanded, and we do require you to release him from confinement, and the Commanding Officer of the 63rd Regiment is to acquaint Surgeon Robert Smyth that he has been guilty of an omission of duty by making use on 17th November of the leave of absence he had obtained from Major Anstruther on the 16th without a fresh application to Lieutenant Sinclair, the Commanding Officer at Quarters."

This last-quoted communication is signed " George Macartney,[1] To the Commander-in-Chief."

Previously, on the 12th March 1772, long and detailed instructions had been issued to Major-General Gisborne to take up the command of the forces in the counties of Antrim, Down, Londonderry, Armagh, Tyrone, and Monaghan, in consequences of outrages which had there been committed by various societies known as " Hearts of Steel " and " Oak Boys." But on the 10th June Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson of the 63rd was ordered to repair to Antrim, and, upon Major-General Gisborne leaving that place, " to take upon you the command of His Majesty's Forces in Counties Antrim, Armagh, Down, Londonderry, Tyrone, and Monaghan, and to pursue the like instructions which we issued to Major-General Gisborne when he was lately ordered to the North."

Major-General Gisborne was finally recalled on the 23rd June, on which date Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson was appointed to succeed him.

On the 7th July a warrant was issued to " cause two Sergeants' fusils and 39 of the new short arms for Light Infantry to be delivered to each of the Commanding Officers of the Several Regiments of Foot . . . 63rd Regiment . . . for the use of the Light Companies, and to receive from said

[1] Afterwards 1st Earl Macartney, Governor of Madras; at this time he was Chief Secretary for Ireland.

Regiments the number of supernumerary arms as they shall return above what are necessary for the present established numbers of the Regiments."

On the 30th November Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson's duties in the north seem to have come to an end, since on that date he was again appointed Aide-de-Camp in Ordinary to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

The Return for December 1772 shows the strength of the rank and file of the 63rd Regiment as 339, with 51 wanting to complete. The officers absent are Major-General Grant, Major Anstruther, Captain McPherson, Lieutenant Stopford, Ensign Ebenezer Radford (appointed 9th December 1772, but not yet joined), Chaplain Phillips, and Mate A. Ore. The five following officers were absent on recruiting duty: Captain Haslewood, Lieutenants Hewetson and Hamilton, Ensigns Brown and Mahony. The Report is signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, so his duties at the Castle do not appear to have pressed very hardly on him.

Two curious warrants were issued during 1773: the first dated the 1st April, "pursuant to His Majesty's letter of 12th March 1773, to make the following stoppages from the pay of non-commissioned officers and private men of the Regiments of Foot for Infirmary, Medicine, Money, Sergeant-Major and Nurses' and Regimental Infirmary; from each Sergeant, Corporal, Drummer and Fiver [*sic*] *2d.* per week, and from each soldier *1d.* per week." The sum for the 63rd Foot is to be levied on 20 sergeants, 30 corporals, 12 drummers and fifers, and 380 private men—evidently the strength of the regiment at this time—"to commence 1st January 1773."

1773

The other warrant bears date of the 8th April and directs payment to, among others, the Agent of the 63rd Foot, the allowances due the non-commissioned officers and private men to make good to them the several regimental deductions, and to the private men the present deductions on their pay for "Poundage, Hospital and Pell fees, pursuant to His Majesty's Establishment for three months from 1st January to 31st March 1773."

In June of this year the regiment moved back again to Dublin, proceeding thither in two divisions, of which the first seems to have arrived on the 24th and the second on the 25th of the month.

On the 4th May Major-General Gisborne was directed "to review the 63rd Foot at Dublin during the summer."

Considering that it was in June of the previous year that Lieutenant-Colonel James Patterson of the 63rd had been appointed to command "a Brigade of His Majesty's Forces in the Province of Ulster," he seems to have had to wait no inconsiderable time before receiving any portion of the extra pay and allowances due to him. "The Charge received for this

Service in May and November 1772 was £600, leaving a balance due to the Account of £303.11.0. The Discharge: To 365 days' allowance for self from 10th June 1771 to 9th June 1772 @ 20/– per day = £365. To 365 days for Secretary, same time, at 5/– per day = £91.5.0. For rations for self and Secretary £219. For lodgings for self and Secretary £118.6.0. To Secret Intelligence, expenses, stationery and postage = £100. To Auditor of Imprests' fee £10. Total £903.11.0. Warrant dated 14th May 1774 to pay Lieut.-Colonel Patterson £303.11.0. as per Account."

1774 On the 1st July 1774 Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson must have been given a new staff appointment, for there is in existence a warrant authorising the payment of his allowance due for three months to the 30th September 1774 as Deputy Adjutant-General.

In this year Mr. Alexander Ore, who for some considerable time past had been Surgeon's Mate in the 63rd, obtained a commission as Surgeon in the 35th Regiment, a Mr. Price Walker being appointed Surgeon's Mate of the 63rd in his place.

In June the regiment moved again, headquarters and four companies being at Kilkenny, while three companies were at Cashel, two at Dungarvan, and one at Castledermot, and during the whole year Major Sill appears to have been in command. Towards the end of 1774 the 63rd must have received orders to prepare for embarkation for foreign service,

1775 moving again, probably in January 1775, towards the port of embarkation, and "Beating Orders," dated 27th January, being issued directing "Major-General Grant, commanding the 63rd Regiment of Foot, to raise such numbers of able-bodied Protestants in the provinces of Leinster, Munster and Connaught, as shall be willing to enlist in His Majesty's Forces." In this month the strength of the regiment in rank and file was 390, and although Captains Stopford, Dundas, and Westropp were all away on recruiting duty, they were now under orders to rejoin.

It is of interest to give the stations and names of officers of the different companies of the 63rd on the 7th April 1775, when the regiment went on board the transports waiting to take it to America, particularly so in view of happenings narrated in the next chapter.

Monkstown. 7th April 1775. 63rd Foot. Major-General Francis Grant. Company of Captain Richard Nesbitt. Lieutenant William Hamilton. Ensign Henry Wrixon.

Monkstown. The Colonel's Company. Captain William Haslewood (promoted). Pierce Harvey Captain in Command. Ensign John Croker. Chaplain Edward Phillips. Adjutant Henry Lysaght. Quartermaster Pierce Harvey. Surgeon Robert Smyth. Mate Francis Palmer.

Monkstown. Company of Captain Francis Dundas. Lieutenant John Murray Prior. Ensign Thomas Gibson.

Monkstown. *Captain William Stopford's Company of Grenadiers.* Lieutenants Edward Drury and Richard Browne.

Cork. Company of Major Francis Bushell Sill. Lieutenant Francis Jones. Ensign James Callaghan.

Monkstown. Company of Captain Henry Bruen. Lieutenant William Luttrell-Stanford. Ensign Christopher Lyster.

Monkstown. Company of Captain William Haslewood. Lieutenant Hayes St. Leger. Ensign John Money.

Monkstown. Company of Lieutenant-Colonel James Patterson. Lieutenant Henry Lysaght. Ensign John Roberts.

Monkstown. *Captain Thomas Follett's Light Company.* Lieutenants John Dalrymple and Bent Ball.

Monkstown. Company of Captain Duncan McPherson. Lieutenant George French. Ensign Ebenezer Radford.

The actual date of the embarkation of the regiment—which seems, as was in those days by no means unusual, to have been retained some ten days on board prior to sailing—is confirmed by the following warrant :

" Warrant, dated 21st November 1775 (in pursuance of His Majesty's letter dated 2nd November 1775) directing that the

45th Foot from 6th May 1775
49th Foot from 6th April 1775 } Days of Embtn.
63rd Foot from 7th April 1775

shall be paid and cleared from the foregoing days upon which they respectively embarked, said corps consisting respectively of 1 colonel and captain, 1 lieutenant-colonel and captain, 1 major and captain, 7 captains, 12 lieutenants (including captain-lieutenant), 8 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 20 sergeants, 30 corporals, 10 drummers, 2 fifers, 380 private men. Total, 477."

If Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson did not actually leave Ireland in command of his regiment, he certainly followed it to America almost at once, since he is mentioned in General Howe's Orderly Book under date of the 18th June, when he is detailed as " Field Officer for the Picquets this night." But there are warrants preserved in the Public Record Office in Dublin which show him as drawing pay as Deputy Adjutant-General up to the 26th July 1776, when he was succeeded by Captain Henry Bower of the 19th Foot.

The following were probably the officers who sailed with the 63rd

from Monkstown or Cork on the 18th April 1775: Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, Major Sill, Captains Nesbitt, Bruen, Stopford, Dundas, Westropp, Follett, McPherson, and Haslewood, Captain-Lieutenant Harvey, Lieutenants Jones, Dalrymple, Drury, Hewetson, Prior, Hamilton, Stanford, Ball, French, Browne, and St. Leger, Ensigns Roberts, Croker, Callaghan, Radford, Money, Lyster, and Gibson, Chaplain Phillips, Adjutant Lysaght, Quartermaster Harvey, Surgeon Smyth, and Surgeon's Mate Palmer.

Possibly Lieutenant Stanford did not embark, as in the Muster Roll dated 7th April 1775 he is shown as "sick."

CHAPTER III

THE BATTLE OF BUNKER'S HILL

1775–1776

The war upon which the 63rd Regiment was now entering, and by which the United States of America definitely separated themselves from the British connection, began with the affair at Lexington in Massachusetts on the 19th April 1775, and was virtually ended by the capitulation of General Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, on the 19th October 1781. The operations were conducted first in the north and later in the south—in the north at the opening of hostilities because to King George and his Ministers Massachusetts appeared as the hotbed of disloyalty, the *fons et origo mali*, the head and front of opposition to Ministerial Colonial policy, the place where coercion must initially be applied. Here, moreover, at Boston, was the headquarters of General Gage, the Governor of Massachusetts and the commander of the royal forces in North America, who had with him no more than four regiments of regular troops.

1775

Gage seems early to have realised the gravity of the situation and advised his Government that no fewer than 20,000 men would be needed for the restoration of order and the suppression of revolt, but he proceeded with the force at hand to take such steps as he considered to be necessary for suppressing hostile demonstrations in the immediate neighbourhood of Boston. The first result of his activity was the unfortunate affair at Lexington in which his troops suffered heavily at the hands of the local militia, and the encounter had the effect of rousing the New England colonies until in a few days some 16,000 armed men were collected about Boston ; the war may be said to have begun.

Already certain preparations for increasing the army in America had been put in hand, but the work went but slowly forward by reason of the difficulty of obtaining recruits. Early in the year one regiment of cavalry and seven battalions of infantry had been ordered to embark for North America from Ireland and England, but from one cause and another the embarkation was greatly delayed, and the last of them did not sail until nearly the middle of May. The regiments were : in the " 1st Embarka-

tion," the 17th Light Dragoons, the 35th, 49th, and 63rd Foot ; and in the " 2nd Embarkation," the 22nd, 40th, 44th, and 45th Regiments. These are all described as intended " to reinforce the Army at Boston." In advance of them went three major-generals—Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton ; they left England on the 21st April and landed at Boston on the 25th May.

There is a manuscript book in the War Office Library [1] which appears to be something of an amplification of General Howe's *Orderly Book at Charleston, Boston, and Halifax*, published in 1890, and in this the first mention of the 63rd in America occurs under date of the 14th June 1775, where, in an After Order, we read :

" The 63rd Regiment to land to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock. The Quartermaster to call on the Deputy Quartermaster-General and receive his directions for encamping. The Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies to join those corps and encamp with them."

As was in those days the almost invariable custom on active service, the grenadier and light infantry companies of regiments had been taken out of the corps to which they belonged and formed into separate battalions of grenadiers and light infantry respectively. From the same manuscript book we learn that the Grenadier Battalion at Boston was commanded at this time by Lieutenant-Colonel Abercrombie,[2] while Lieutenant-Colonel Clerk, 43rd, commanded the Light Infantry Battalion.

The 63rd seems to have been the first to arrive of the three infantry regiments which had left Ireland together, for it was not until the 16th June that the two others—the 35th and 49th—were ordered to prepare to disembark, and, on the 17th, " to land as soon as the transports can get to the wharf and to encamp on the ground marked out for them on the Common." Then follows the following order :

" The Regiments arrived from Ireland to examine their arms and ammunition immediately, each soldier to be compleated with sixty rounds of cartridges and three good flints, and see that their arms are put in the best order."

" The object of the Americans was to drive the British from Boston ; but though they had already given Gage much trouble to collect supplies, they could only dispossess him by seizing some of the hills which commanded the town. The situation of the two armies, dictated of course

[1] M.H. 334.

[2] I cannot trace to what regiment this officer belonged.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

SKETCH MAP
OF THE
AMERICAN COLONIES.

Scale of Miles
50 0 50 100 150

by the configuration of the ground, was somewhat peculiar. The Americans occupied a line of heights in a semicircle from north to south, with the curve to westward, around the inner harbour ; while the British held the peninsula of Boston, which forms, roughly speaking, the southern half of the base of that semi-circle. There were two eminences from which Boston could be commanded by artillery ; one called Dorchester Heights to the south-eastward, the other in the peninsula of Charleston, which forms the northern half of the base of the semicircle, called Bunker's Hill. The latter, being the nearer, was the more important of the two ; and Gage, soon after the arrival of the reinforcements, resolved to occupy it." [1]

This design came to the knowledge of the Americans, and during the night of the 16th–17th June they occupied and entrenched a height called Breed's Hill, on the same range but nearer to Boston, but so situated that Gage could either have landed troops on the flanks or rear of the entrenchment, or raked it with the guns of a small warship stationed on either side. He decided, however, to turn out the men holding the lines by a frontal attack.

" General Morning Orders, 10 o'clock, 17th June 1775 " contain the following : " The ten oldest Companies of Grenadiers and the ten oldest Companies of Light Infantry (exclusive of the Regiments lately landed), the 5th and 38th Regiments, to parade half after eleven o'clock, with their arms, ammunition, blankets, and provisions ordered to be cooked this morning ; they will march by files to the Long Wharf. The 52nd and 43rd Regiments, with the remaining companies of Grenadiers and Light Infantry, to parade at the same time with the same directions, and march to the North Battery. The 47th and first battalion of Marines will also march as above directed to the North Battery, after the rest are embarked, and be ready to embark there when ordered. The rest of the troops will be kept in readiness to march at a moment's warning."

The battle of Bunker's Hill commenced with a lively fire upon the enemy lines—a redoubt on the top of the hill and a line of trenches thence to the water on the northern side—but the elevation was too great for the fire to have any useful effect. Accordingly, ten companies of Grenadiers and ten of Light Infantry under General Howe and the 5th and 38th Foot under Brigadier-General Pigot [2] were landed from the Long Wharf at

[1] Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, vol. iii, p. 155.

[2] Colonels Earl Percy, Robertson, Pigot, Jones, and Prescott were appointed Brigadier-Generals on the 6th June 1775.

Moulton's Point at the extreme east of the Charleston peninsula and to the north of Charleston, under the protection of the ships of war. Arrived here, Howe discovered that " the rebels on the heights were in great force and strongly posted," and that " a large body posted in the houses of Charleston covered their right flank, the left being covered by a breastwork, part of it cannon-proof." The British general also now learnt something even more disconcerting, viz. that " Mr. Lovell of the Ordnance " had sent the wrong shot—12-pounders when the guns with Howe were only 6-pounders. He therefore sent back for the 43rd and 52nd and for the right shot, and pending the arrival of these the soldiers sat down in the long grass and rested.

On the 43rd and 52nd being disembarked the force was drawn up in three lines—the Grenadiers, 5th, and 52nd in column of battalions forming the left wing under Howe, the Light Infantry, 38th, and 43rd the right wing under Pigot—when the action opened with a smart cannonade from the British guns, under cover of which the infantry slowly advanced. The heat was intense, the grass was knee-high, and the soldiers were weighed down by a burden of from 100 lbs. to 125 lbs. each man.

During the advance of some 600 yards the regiments deployed and the Light Infantry battalion moved against the American extreme left, while the Grenadiers, 5th and 52nd, with the 38th and 43rd in support—on the left of the Light Infantry—marched upon the redoubt and entrenchment. The British opened fire at too great a range, the Americans held theirs and then opened with tremendous effect, their sharpshooters picking off the officers, and the British, broken by the fire and having suffered many casualties, fell back out of range, rallied and re-formed for a second attack.

The Light Infantry during their advance had been galled by musketry from the houses of Charleston, and a battery now fired into the town, driving out the enemy and setting the place on fire, but the smoke was carried by the wind into the faces of the British.

Howe now led a second attack, when the same scene was repeated, and this attack was driven back with equal loss, but Howe prepared to lead his men on a third time. He ordered the soldiers to take off their packs and trust to the bayonet only ; General Clinton hurried across with the rest of the Grenadiers and Light Infantry, the 47th Foot, and a battalion of Marines ; while to some senior officers who tried to dissuade Howe from a third assault upon the rebel position, he quietly replied : " To be forced to give up Boston would, gentlemen, be very disagreeable to us all."

In the previous attacks the guns with the force had given little or

no assistance ; Howe now insisted on these advancing with the infantry and turned the full weight of his attack on the entrenchment and redoubt. Again the British came on ; again the Americans held their fire and inflicted heavy losses ; but their ammunition was now running short, the British infantry were not to be denied, and carried the works with a rush, the defenders falling hurriedly back and in their turn suffering many casualties as they crossed Charleston Neck in their retreat to the mainland.

The British infantry lost 40 per cent. of the numbers engaged : 19 officers and 207 men were killed, 70 officers and 850 men were wounded. General Howe had 12 officers on his personal staff ; every one of them was shot down, and one only survived. The 63rd lost Lieutenant Dalrymple, 1 sergeant and 7 men killed, Captains Folliott and Stopford, 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 25 men wounded.

It will have been seen by the foregoing that only the Grenadier and Light Infantry companies of the 63rd were engaged at Bunker's Hill ; but the regiment had certainly been sent for, probably when the third attack was projected or possibly even while it was in progress, for in a postscript to Howe's report of the action to the Commander-in-chief he wrote : " The 63rd battalindon (and) 2 Marines could not get to the field in time to have their share of the success, though they marched with the utmost haste as soon as they were landed." [1]

General Gage watched the course of the action from the fort on Copps' Hill, only 1,200 yards distant, and in his despatch dated the 25th June to Lord Dartmouth he wrote :

" I am to acquaint your Lorship of an action that happened on the 17th inst. between His Majesty's troops and a large body of the rebel forces.

" An alarm was given at break of day on the 17th inst. by a firing from the Lively, ship of war ; and advice was soon afterwards received that the rebels had broke ground and were raising a battery on the heights of the peninsula of Charles-Town, against the town of Boston. They were plainly seen at work, and, in a few hours, a battery of six guns played upon their works. Preparations were instantly made for landing a body of men to drive them off, and 10 companies of the Grenadiers, 10 of light infantry, with the 5th, 38th, 43rd and 52nd battalions, with a proportion of field artillery, under the command of Major General Howe and Brigadier General Pigot, were embarked with great expedition and landed on the peninsula without opposition, under the protection of some ships of war, armed vessels and boats, by whose fire the rebels were kept within their works.

[1] Belcher, *The First American Civil War*, vol. i, p. 198.

" The troops formed as soon as landed, the light infantry posted on the right and the grenadiers upon their left. The 5th and 38th battalions drew up in the rear of those corps, and the 43rd and 52nd made a third line. The rebels on the heights were perceived to be in great force and strongly posted. A redoubt, thrown up on the 16th at night, with other works full of men, defended with cannon, and a large body posted in the houses in Charles-Town, covered their right flank; and their center and left were covered by a breastwork, part of it cannon-proof, which reached from the left of the redoubt to the Mystich or Medford River.

" This appearance of the rebels' strength, and the large columns seen pouring in to their assistance, occasioned an application for the troops to be reinforced with some companies of light infantry and grenadiers, the 47th battalion and the 1st battalion of marines; the whole, when in conjunction, making a body of something above 2,000 men. These troops advanced formed in two lines, and the attack began by a sharp cannonade from our field pieces and howitzers, the lines advancing slowly and frequently halting, to give time for the artillery to fire. The light infantry was directed to force the left point of the breastwork to take the rebel line in flank, supported by the 5th and 52nd battalions. These orders were executed with perseverance under a heavy fire from the vast numbers of the rebels; and notwithstanding various impediments before the troops could reach the works, and though the left under Brigadier General Pigot was engaged also with the rebels at Charles-Town, which at a critical moment was set on fire, the Brigadier pursued his point and carried the redoubt.

" The rebels were then forced from other strongholds, and pursued till they were drove clear off the peninsula, leaving five pieces of cannon behind them.

" The loss the rebels sustained must have been considerable, from the great numbers they carried off during the time of action and buried in holes since discovered, exclusive of what they suffered by the shipping and boats; near 100 men buried the day after and 30 found wounded in the field, three of which are since dead.

. . . . .

" This action has shown the superiority of the King's troops, who, under every disadvantage, attacked and defeated above three times their own number, strongly posted and covered with breastworks."

On the 19th June General Gage caused the following order to be published to his troops:

" The Commander-in-Chief returns his most grateful thanks to Major-

General Howe for the extraordinary exertion of his military abilities on the 17th instant. He returns his thanks also to Major-General Clinton and Brigadier-General Pigot for the share they took in the success of the day, as well as to Lieutenant Colonels Nesbitt, Abercrombie, Gunning and Clerke, Majors Buttler, Williams, Bruce, Tupper, Spendlove, Smelt and Mitchel, and the rest of the officers and soldiers, who by remarkable efforts of courage and gallantry overcame every disadvantage and drove the rebels from their redoubt and strongholds on the heights of Charlestown; and gain'd a compleat victory."

Bunker's Hill was now entrenched and held by the British, thereby considerably extending the ground occupied and increasing the duties to be performed by the troops.

On the 9th July the troops were told off as under: " Major-General Clinton, and under him Brigadiers Earl Percy and Jones, are appointed to the command and inspection of the following corps, viz. 4th, 23rd, 35th, 40th, 44th, 63rd, and 2nd battalion of Marines. Major-General Burgoyne, and under him Brigadier Robertson, are appointed to the command and inspection of the 17th Dragoons, 10th, 49th, 59th, 18th, and 65th Regiments of Foot."

It will be seen from the above that two at least of the regiments of the " 2nd Embarkation," mentioned at the commencement of this chapter, had now reached Boston; the regiments which had been engaged in the action at Bunker's Hill were now in occupation of the heights of Charleston under Major-General Howe, who, in his orders of the 18th June, " hopes that the troops will in every instance show an attention to discipline and regularity on this ground equal to the bravery and intrepidity he with the greatest satisfaction observed they displayed so remarkably yesterday. He takes this opportunity of expressing his public testimony of the gallantry and good conduct of the officers under his command during the action, to which he in great measure ascribes the success of the day. He considers particularly in the Light, the distinguished efforts of the Generals Clinton and Pigot."

On the 19th Ensign Callaghan of the 63rd was temporarily appointed a member of General Howe's staff, or, in the quaint language of the day, " is to attend General Howe till further orders."

About this time certain promotions were made by General Gage in the corps under his command—" till His Majesty's pleasure is known." Thus on the 25th June under the 63rd he orders " Ensign John Roberts to be Lieutenant *vice* Dalrymple killed " and " Jas. Drury, Volunteer, to

be Ensign *vice* Roberts preferred," both dated 18th June. Then in orders of the 12th July we read " Lieut. Henry Lysaght to be Captain *vice* Stopford who retires. Ensign John Clark to be Lieutenant *vice* Lysaght preferred. Ensign John Money to be Adjutant *vice* Lysaght. Lieut. Rt. Hon. Francis Lord Rawdon of the 5th Regiment to be Captain *vice* Foillet [*sic*] retires."

Stopford and Folliott, it will be remembered, were the two captains of the 63rd who were wounded at Bunker's Hill.

On the 16th July the regiments were redistributed and " a new Order of Battle " was formed as follows :

Under Major-General Clinton :

1st Brigade, under Earl Percy, 4th, 23rd, 44th, and 59th Regiments.

3rd Brigade, under Brigadier-General Pigot, 10th, 38th, and 47th Regiments and 1st Marines.

5th Brigade, under Brigadier-General Grant, 22nd, 43rd, and 52nd Regiments.

Under Major-General Burgoyne :

4th Brigade, under Brigadier-General Jones, 18th, 40th, 49th, 65th, and 2nd Marines.

2nd Brigade, under Brigadier-General Robertson, 5th, 35th, 45th, and 63rd Regiments.

This arrangement did not, however, stand good for very long, for little more than a week later the troops were told off again into three divisions, and the 63rd found itself in the Third Division with the 35th, 45th, 49th, and 4 companies of the 65th, and the rule or roster for duty appears to have been that one division took the guards, another took the working parties, while the third rested.

There seems at this time to have been a good deal of indiscipline among the troops under command of General Gage, and attention is frequently called in orders to irregularities of all kinds : fuel was doubtless scarce, since we find more than once the men warned about " Scandalous depredations " committed in different parts of the town and its outskirts — " pulling down fences, posts, etc." Even the troops on Charleston Heights, in more immediate touch with the enemy, seem to have given trouble, and on one occasion we find an order issued by Major-General Howe stating that " Any soldier convicted of opening the tombs or graves in the burying ground in Charlestown will be severely punished, and they are forbid going there unless when upon duty. Added to the meanness of such practice a pestilence from the infection of the putrify'd bodys

Painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, engraved by Stanier.

FRANCIS, LORD RAWDON, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL 63RD FOOT, 15TH JUNE, 1778.

might reach the camp." Several times a week courts martial were held, but it is rarely that the names of any of the 63rd Regiment appear among those to be tried. However, in general orders of the 13th September we read : " Lieutenant William Hamilton of the 63rd Regiment, tried by the General Court Martial of which Major Smelt is president, for having knocked down and otherwise ill-treated Mr. Benjamin Harrison, Mate of the *Eagle* transport, is honorably acquitted of the same, the Court being of opinion he is not guilty of the crime as stated in the charge."

Later—in December—this same officer was tried again on more serious charges and was not so fortunate as on the earlier occasion, for though found not guilty of drunkenness on duty with which he was charged, the Court—Major Sill of the 63rd being president—convicted him on three other charges, " in breach of the 23rd Article of War, and doth therefore adjudge that he, the said Lt. Wm. Hamilton, be discharged His Majesty's Service, as the said Article of War directs."

Ensign Basowan [*sic*] of the 4th Foot was brought in to the 63rd as Lieutenant *vice* Hamilton.

The only two others of the 63rd Regiment who appear to have come before a court martial while the army was in Boston, were Privates Benjamin Doran and William Lamb, crimed for " robbing Mr. Coffin's store " : Doran was found guilty and was awarded 600 lashes, while Lamb was acquitted.

On the 27th September the following appeared in orders : " The King has been pleased to order the Commander-in-Chief to express His Majesty's thanks, both to the officers and soldiers, for the resolution and gallantry with which they attacked and defeated the rebels on the 17th of June last, who had every advantage of numbers and situation, and more especially express to the Generals Howe and Clinton and to Brigadier-General Pigot the sense His Majesty entertains of the spirit, resolution, and conduct by which they distinguished themselves, so much to their honour, upon that day."

The same packet which brought this expression of the King's approval of the conduct of his troops in the late action conveyed also the order for the recall of General Gage, which had been signed in England on the 2nd August ; and on the 29th September Major-General Howe, who had been nominated to take his place, seems to have been relieved on Charleston Heights by Major-General Clinton. General Gage did not, however, return home at once, and it was not until the 10th October that the announcement was made that " the King having ordered the Commander-in-Chief to repair to Britain, and that during his absence Major-General Carleton should command His Majesty's forces in Canada and upon the Frontiers

with the full powers of Commander-in-Chief; and that Major-General Howe should have the like command within the Colonies on the Atlantic Ocean, from Nova Scotia to West Florida inclusive, orders are hereby given to the troops to obey the said Major-Generals accordingly."

General Gage reached home on the 14th November to find that great efforts were being made for reinforcing the army in America; a regiment of light dragoons and sixteen battalions of infantry were already under orders or had actually sailed, while arrangements were practically completed for the hire of 20,000 foreign mercenaries from Hanover, Hesse, Brunswick, and some of the smaller German States.

As the autumn passed and winter came on the troops in Boston began to suffer great hardships and privations; they had been closely invested ever since the affair of Lexington; provisions were scarce, and although attempts were made to draw upon the West Indian islands for supplies, none could be obtained owing to something like a famine in those quarters. When the straits of the besieged troops became known in England the Ministry, as is not unusual in like cases, endeavoured by a great and sudden outlay to make up for want of ordinary forethought, and many thousands of live stock were sent out. But the ships carrying them started too late in the season, and the gales encountered were so severe that the greater part of the animals died and were thrown overboard, their carcases being carried by the tides up and down the English Channel. As the ships neared their destination they were driven off the coast, some being blown as far as the West Indies, while others drifted ashore or were captured by the American ships of war.[1] Howe's army was decimated with small-pox and scurvy; the ill-equipped hospitals were full to overflowing; the streets were never without armless or legless men, maimed survivors of Bunker's Hill.[2]

The military authorities in Boston did what they could to check the various disorders prevalent in the army, as witness the following order of the 28th October 1775: "Spruce beer being recommended for the soldiers by the physicians of the hospital as a preservative against scurvy, the corps in Boston (the 59th excepted) will receive from Mr. Goldthwait Spruce Beer at the allowance of three pints per day to each man, to be paid for by the soldiers at a dollar per barrel containing from 30 to 32 gallons, brewed with five quarts of Molasses and ten quarts of essence of Spruce. A quartermaster from the Line will attend every brewing to see that the Beer is brewed with those proportions of Molasses and Spruce;

[1] Trevelyan, *American Revolution*, vol. i, p. 396.
[2] Belcher, vol. i, p. 189.

for farther particulars the Commanding Officers will have a copy of Mr. Goldthwait's proposals."

On the 10th November the following was published : " His Majesty has been pleased to direct that the regiments in America (the 18th and 59th excepted) should be forthwith augmented by an addition to each of the ten companies of 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 18 private men, as also that two companies, each consisting of 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, and 56 private men, should be added to each of the said regiments. In consequence of which His Majesty has been pleased to make the following appointments in the regiments under the command of the Honble. Major-General Howe :

. . . . .

" 63rd Regiment.

" Lieut. William Marshall, late 108th, to be Lieutenant.

" Jno. Birmingham, Gentleman, to be Ensign."

Then on the 17th November the following complementary order appeared :

" In consequence of the augmentation His Majesty has been pleased to make of 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 18 private men to each company, it is the Commander-in-Chief's pleasure that the Commanding Officers of Regiments do immediately appoint the additional Sergeants, and provide the additional drummers as soon as they can be had. They will also appoint 3 sergeants, 3 corporals, and 2 drummers for the English additional company, the non-commissioned officers and drummers having already been appointed for one company in England. Each regiment will have upon the recruiting service in England 1 captain and 1 subaltern, with a sergeant, corporal, and drummer to each officer. Those regiments having officers here who have leave to go home for the recovery of their health, or that now have officers in England, in that predicament will not send others from hence, as these Gentlemen are to be appointed for the Recruiting service.

" The Commanding Officers will appoint to the additional companies ordered to be raised in England, such officers as they may judge least fit for the active service in America, either from want of health or from any other cause. These parties will go in the transports that will be appointed to carry home the officers etc. of the 18th and 59th Regiments."

Finally, in General Orders of the 20th November the establishment for a regiment of 12 companies, as per the above-mentioned augmentation,

is laid down as follows : 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 9 captains, 14 lieutenants, 10 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 36 sergeants, 36 corporals, 24 drummers, 2 fifers, 672 privates, " including 3 contingent men per company."

The weekly ration per man at this time consisted of 7 lbs. of flour, 4 lbs. 10 oz. of pork, and 6 oz. of butter.

The cadres of the 18th and 59th Regiments went home early in December, their " private men " being drafted into the regiments remaining in America, and the battalions were then redistributed, Earl Percy, who now held the local rank of Major-General, having command of the Second Division, composed of the 43rd, 44th, 47th, 49th, 52nd, and 63rd Regiments with 2 Battalions of Marines, a Grenadier and a Light Infantry Battalion.

On the 12th December Sergeant Joseph Jarvis, 63rd, was ordered to " attend the Engineer till further orders."

The 63rd does not seem to have been specially fortunate as regards some of the " draughted " men from the 59th Foot, for early in January

1776 Private Timothy Spillman, " late of the 59th Regiment, now of the 63rd Regiment of Foot," was tried " for having committed an assault on the person of Mrs. Moore, an inhabitant of Boston, and beating her almost to death," and being found guilty was awarded 1,000 lashes ! The punishment was ordered to be inflicted by the drummers of his corps, " *agreeable* to the sentence of the General Court Martial." The word " agreeable " in this connection seems something of a misnomer !

These savage sentences were, in those days, not inflicted on men only ; the same court martial tried Private MacMahon, 43rd, and his wife, Isabella, for receiving stolen goods. MacMahon was awarded 1,000 lashes, " and the said Isabella MacMahon to receive 100 lashes on the bare back at a Cart's tail in different portions in the most conspicuous part of the town, and to be imprisoned for three months."

On the 21st January the regiments were re-brigaded, the 63rd now finding themselves in a brigade with Colonel Clerk's Light Infantry Battalion, the 10th and 22nd Foot, the commander being Brigadier-General Smith, 10th Regiment, lately appointed A.D.C. to the King. The Brigadier was not, however, left more than a very few days in undisturbed enjoyment of his command, since on the 8th February the 63rd and Clerk's Light Infantry proceeded to Charleston Heights for duty, where the alarm post for the 63rd was at Hewes Wharf.

General Howe seems to have done everything in his power to vary

the diet of his troops, as appears from the following order dated 27th February : " Sower Crout [*sic*] will be delivered to the troops at the rate of ½ pound a man per week. . . . It is recommended that the soldiers should eat the Sower Crout sliced with vinegar."

Two days later appears an order which seems to be one of the earliest issued recognising the necessity for a more open-order method of fighting than had hitherto obtained : " Regiments when formed by Companies in Battalion, or when on the general parade, are always to have their files 18 inches distant from each other, which they will take care to practise for the future, being the order in which they are to engage the enemy." Later a reminder was issued that the troops were always to be in three ranks, each file 18 inches apart.

Since the battle of Bunker's Hill neither side had undertaken any operations of a serious nature. Washington, primarily because he was deficient in ammunition, was only very gradually building up an army, and—more especially—because the energies he might have directed towards the annoyance of the British were largely expended in fighting Congress ; Howe, because he had no means of knowing Washington's weakness, while even if he could have driven the Americans from their works, he had no transport to follow up any success he might obtain. He seems early in the year to have made up his mind to evacuate Boston, and only awaited the arrival from home of sufficient shipping to enable him to carry his army elsewhere.

In March, however, Washington had overcome many of his difficulties ; he had now a sufficiency of ammunition and guns, had collected nearly 18,000 men, and on the 4th, after a heavy bombardment, he landed a considerable force on Dorchester Heights, where he rapidly threw up a practically impregnable entrenchment. Howe prepared to attack the position on the night of the 5th, but a heavy storm prevented him from carrying out his intention ; and the Americans then pushed their works forward to Nook's Hill, a promontory flanking the British lines on Boston Neck.

As early as the 5th March Howe's orders contain various instructions in regard to embarkation ; he appears to have made certain overtures to Washington as to his embarkation being unmolested on condition that he did not fire the town of Boston ; and although the American commander would not enter into any engagement, the British army—now little more than 9,000 strong, exclusive of the staff, the sailors, and the marines—got away without the loss of a man, though huge stores of all kinds were left behind undestroyed.

Embarkation began on the 8th, the 63rd appear to have entered their boats from the Long Wharf on the 14th or 15th, and on the 17th the whole fleet of three men-of-war and 160 transports set sail for Halifax, which was reached on the 2nd April.

The following is the strength of the 63rd Regiment on leaving Boston, taken from an Embarkation Return at the War Office,[1] dated the 17th March 1776: 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 5 captains, 8 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 25 sergeants, 20 drummers, and 290 rank and file, present and fit for duty.

There were 36 sick present and 12 sick in hospital, 3 men were away recruiting or on furlough, while 96 women and 64 children accompanied the regiment.

The units that embarked with General Howe were Artillery, 17th Light Dragoons, the 4th, 5th, 10th, 17th, 22nd, 23rd, 35th, 38th, 40th, 43rd, 44th, 45th, 47th, 49th, 52nd, 55th (6 companies), 63rd, 64th, 65th (6 companies), and the 1st and 2nd Battalions of Marines. The Light Companies of the 4th and 44th Regiments, "consisting of 74 rank and file, with officers, etc., in proportion," are shown as being with Major-General Clinton, who had previously left Boston. The strongest regiment of the line had only 353 rank and file, and the total strength of the force, including sick, prisoners, and men on command, was only 9,192.

The Artillery took no horses with them, the 17th Light Dragoons 146 only, of which 10 were "sick or lame."

It may be remarked that there were only 3 chaplains among 23 corps!

The plan of campaign for 1776 had been threshed out in letters written to Ministers in England by Generals Howe, Clinton, and Burgoyne, and it had practically been arranged before the year 1775 came to an end that the issue of the contest should be sought at New York. "By conquering and holding the line of the Hudson River, the British hoped to cut the United Colonies in two, after which it was thought that Virginia and New England, isolated from each other, might be induced to consider the error of their ways and repent."[2] It had consequently been decided that Howe, having rested, refreshed, and reinforced his army at Halifax, should capture New York, where Clinton was due to join him in June on his return from his southern expedition; while General Carleton was to come down from Canada and take possession of the upper waters of the Hudson, together with the Mohawk Valley. Great hopes, too, were built upon the co-operation of the loyalists, of whom there were a greater number in New York State than in almost any other part of America.

[1] War Office Library, M.H. 336. [2] Fiske, *The American Revolution*, vol. i, p. 201.

It had been confidently expected by the rebels that on evacuating Boston, Howe would proceed to Long Island and there land his troops, that being a very suitable place where supplies of all kinds were easily obtainable ; and in selecting Halifax it has been suggested that he was influenced by the necessity of putting as great a distance as possible between the rebels in Boston and the loyalists of that neighbourhood, to whom to the number of 1,100–1,500 he gave passage in his transports. At Halifax, then, the army remained for just two months.

On the 18th April 1776 the following appeared in General Orders : " His Majesty having thought proper to augment his army in North America, by reinforcements from Europe, of National and Fareing [? foreign] Troops, has also deemed it indispensably necessary to augment the Staff of the said Army by the appointment of an Adjutant-General. The Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to appoint Lieut.-Colonel Patterson of the 63rd Regiment to be Adjutant-General to the Army under his command, and he is to be obeyed as such."

This left the 63rd still commanded by Major Sill, and the regiment must at this time have been rather badly off for senior officers, since Captain Duncan McPherson appears ere this to have returned home to take up a commission in a new regiment of two battalions, which a Major-General Fraser had received permission to raise.[1]

On the 14th May the Commander-in-Chief, who had just been accorded the local rank of General, directed that the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies of regiments should be formed into four battalions, two of each, and in consequence of this arrangement the 63rd Grenadier company found itself in the 2nd Grenadier Battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton, 45th, and Major Steward (? Stuart, 43rd), while the Light Infantry Company was in the 2nd Battalion of Light Infantry, commanded by Majors Maitland and Strobenzie [*sic*].

Already on the 18th May preparations for a move were being made and the corps in garrison were told off to the different transports upon which they should embark on the receipt of orders ; the 63rd Regiment was told off to the *Resolution White* and *Good Intent*, the one of 358, the other of 353 tons, making a total of tonnage of 711, or, for the 352 men to be taken on board, rather more than 2 tons per man.

That the people at home were not unmindful of the soldiers serving in America is clear from an order published on the 20th May, wherein we read that " An extensive and generous subscription having been com-

[1] Hist. MS. Commission, *Report on American MSS. in the Royal Institution of Great Britain*, vol. i, p. 24.

manded and continued in Great Britain for the encouragement and relief of the troops employed on the present most important service in America, the object and progress of which will be explained by a printed paper delivered to every corps. The Commander-in-Chief has thought proper to commit the inspection and distribution of the gifts already arrived to a Board of General Officers. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to present a list as soon as possible to Edward Winslow, Esq., Secretary to the Board of General Officers, of all such persons in their respective regiments as they may judge proper objects for this Bounty."

During the last week in May every preparation was made to equip the regiments for the voyage, now imminent, to New York, and for taking the field when they should arrive there; thus Commanding Officers are directed to take care that their men "are furnished with the necessaries requisite for the service of the ensuing camp"; again, "as the Army will shortly move from hence, the commanding officers of corps will give the necessary directions for putting their baggage on board the transports allotted to them without loss of time, and the troops to be all embarked by Monday the 27th inst. One flatt boat to be allotted to each corps, and the remainder to be put on board the ships best able to carry them by ye directions of Lieut. Bowmaster. Each ship with troops to carry 50 faciens upon their quarters. The Commanding Officers will give orders for making them; the length to be 6 feet with three picquets, 3 feet 6 inches long for each faciene."

Then on the 24th May it is ordered that the Army is "to be compleated to two flints per man, besides which the Regiment will receive one flint per man for the Battalion companies and two for the Light Infantry and Grenadiers from the Deputy Quarter Master General, which they are desired to take the greatest care of as they are of a better sort." Later it is ordained that the regiments should "take on board ship the wheels belonging to their hand carts and the bodies if they can stow them"; and later an issue was made to each battalion of 400 lbs. of "the Donation Tobacco"—evidently from the "Comforts Fund" collected in England—to be served out "in small quantities at a time so that this donation of the Society may serve for the Campaigne."

General Howe preceded his army to Sandy Hook, and an Embarkation Return[1] which is dated the 13th May was doubtless prepared for him prior to his departure, since the force he commanded did not actually sail from Halifax until the 11th June; in this return the strength of the 63rd is given as: 1 major, 4 captains, 6 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 1 quartermaster,

[1] War Office Library, M.H. 336.

1 surgeon, 1 mate, 22 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 249 rank and file, the total strength of all ranks of the army being only 6,744.

The 65th Foot was at this time especially weak, having but 201 non-commissioned officers and men, and the regiment appears shortly afterwards to have been sent home to recruit, the private soldiers being distributed among the remaining corps in Halifax.

Of interest is a State showing the "Distribution of His Majesty's Forces in North America under the Command of General the Honble. Sir William Howe, Halifax, 30th May, 1776": [1]

Regiments.	Companies.	Where Stationed.
Royal Artillery	5	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
,, ,,	2	Quebec and the Lakes.
,, ,,	1	East and West Florida.
17th Light Dragoons	6	Windsor, Nova Scotia.
4th Regiment	9	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
,, ,,	1	With General Clinton to the southward.
5th Regiment	10	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
10th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
17th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
22nd ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
23rd ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
27th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
35th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
38th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
40th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
43rd ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
44th ,,	9	,, ,, ,,
,, ,,	1	With General Clinton to the southward.
45th ,,	10	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
46th ,,	3	,, ,, ,,
49th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
52nd ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
55th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
63rd ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
64th ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
1st Batt. Marines	10	,, ,, ,,
2nd ,, ,,	10	,, ,, ,,
Royal Fencible Americans	6	At Fort Cumberland, Bay of Fund
2nd Batt. R. H. Emigrants	4	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
,, ,, ,,	2	Fort Edward.
,, ,, ,,	1	St. John's, Newfoundland.
,, ,, ,,	1	With General Clinton.
,, ,, ,,	2	In North Carolina.
14th Regiment	10	St. Augustine (a detachment of 42 in Virginia and 67 at Halifax).
16th Regiment	7	Pensacola.
,, ,,	3	St. Augustine.

The troops at Halifax were now told off into six brigades, the 63rd being in the 5th Brigade with the 22nd and 43rd Regiments, and the Brigade Commander being Brigadier-General Smith; the strength was:

[1] War Office Library, M.H. 336.

22nd Foot :	21	Officers,	22	Sergeants,	9	Drummers,	247	Rank and File.
43rd	,,	23	,,	20	,,	7	,,	224	,,
63rd	,,	18	,,	22	,,	14	,,	264	,,

The troops would appear to have been embarked by the 4th June. The 63rd, as already stated, was accommodated on the *Resolution White* and the *Good Intent*; the other two regiments of the brigade embarked, the 22nd on the *Empress of Russia*, the 43rd on the *Grand Duke of Russia*, while the Brigadier and Brigade Staff sailed in the *Russian Merchant*.

The fleet was off Sandy Hook on the 29th June, and Howe now decided to proceed with the army to Staten Island, immediately opposite Long Island, and there land his troops and await the arrival of the reinforcements daily expected from Europe. On Staten Island the disembarkation was effected on the 3rd July without opposition, such enemy force as had been there abandoning it on the approach of Howe's army, now increased by some 300 men of the 42nd and 71st who had joined at sea.

Here, then, General Howe and his force remained for the present, watching the movements of the rebels who were engaged, both at New York and on Long Island, in throwing up strong entrenchments to obstruct the passage of the British fleet up the north and east rivers.

CHAPTER IV

THE CAPTURE OF NEW YORK AND CHARLESTON

1776–1780

The force under Howe had barely disembarked before reinforcements for his army came pouring in, transports commencing to arrive on the 1st July escorted by a squadron commanded by Admiral Lord Howe, the brother of Sir William. On the 1st August Major-General Clinton also joined, and General Howe then found himself in command of a force equal in fighting strength to that which opposed Napoleon at Waterloo and larger than that which landed in the Crimea in 1854. It comprised the following:

1776

The 16th and 17th Light Dragoons	984
British Infantry	17,805
6 Companies of Artillery	486
2 Battalions of Marines	1,172
Hessian Infantry	12,579
Hessian Artillery	588
If we add the 4 Battalions and Artillery brought north by Clinton	3,397
This gives us under Sir William Howe's command a total of	37,011 [1]

No camp equipment or transport had, however, been sent out with the reinforcements, while the best season of the year for campaigning was already past. The 63rd Regiment, more fortunate perhaps than some others of the army, seems to have received its new clothing very shortly after arrival at Staten Island, for in the Irish Record Office there is preserved a certificate, dated the 24th July 1776, of "Clothing provided for and sent to the 63rd Regiment of Foot by Robert and Arthur Riky of the City of Dublin, Clothiers—20 Sergeants' suits, 12 Drummers' and Fifers' suits, 39 Light Infantry Jackets and waistcoats, 39 Grenadier coats, 274

[1] These figures are taken from Beatson, *Naval and Military Memoirs*, vol. vi, pp. 44, 45.

Battalion coats; all manufactured in Ireland. Also provided for and sent by Benjamin Page, hatter, of the City of Dublin, 24 Sergeants' and 461 Private Hats, all manufactured in Ireland."

General Howe now organised his force in 7 brigades and a reserve: the 1st, 2nd, 5th, and 6th Brigades constituted the First Division, or as then designated, the First Line, under Lieutenant-General Clinton, the 3rd, 4th, and 7th Brigades being in the Second Division under Lieutenant-General Earl Percy; Major-General Vaughan commanded the Reserve—4 battalions of Grenadiers, the 33rd and 42nd Regiments—under Lieutenant-General Earl Cornwallis. With the reinforcements had come out what in contemporary histories is usually described as a *brigade* of Guards; it was, however, rather a composite battalion something over a thousand strong, divided into 10 companies, made up from drafts furnished from the three regiments, and was commanded by Colonel Mathew of the Coldstream with the rank of Brigadier. Before embarking the officers had been ordered to supply themselves with uniforms with white lace and to discontinue carrying spontoons and halberts, to avoid being picked off by the American sharpshooters.[1]

The Light Troops—4 battalions of Light Infantry—were commanded by Brigadier-General Leslie, and the Hessians, organised in two divisions each of two brigades, were led by Lieutenant-General de Heister.

The 63rd Regiment was still under Brigadier-General Smith in the 5th Brigade, now strengthened by the inclusion of the 54th Foot, come with Clinton from the south, and which does not appear to have at this time numbered much more than 320 of all ranks.

Washington had on his side somewhere about 18,000 men, 5,000 distributed among the defences of New York and in the forts commanding the North River, while from 9,000 to 10,000, under General Putnam, were concentrated in an entrenched position on Brooklyn Heights and in some very strong lines outside them, covering the approach to New York from Long Island.

Admiral Lord Howe had come out from England with instructions to make peace if he could and war if he must, and he at once attempted to open negotiations, which in the end proved fruitless, with Washington. The first letter sent was returned on the score of insufficient direction, it having been addressd to "George Washington, Esq.," thus ignoring the military rank conferred by Congress upon the leader of the Revolutionary Army. The second letter was carried by the Adjutant-General of the British Army, Lieutenant-Colonel Patterson, 63rd Regiment, and in a

[1] Hamilton, *History of the Grenadier Guards*, vol. ii, pp. 213–14.

paper dated Staten Island, 20th July, that officer gives an account of his interview with Washington.[1]

Colonel Patterson writes :

" On being presented to General Washington I informed him that I had the honour to wait upon him from General Howe to acknowledge the receipt of his letter inclosing a narrative of transactions in Canada, with resolves of the Congress in consequence, that General Howe was surprised to find that some misapprehension in want of form had been the cause of General Washington's not receiving his letter upon this subject of the 11th inst., and that I had that letter to present to him.

" General Washington, with many expressions of great politeness and respect to General Howe, said he could not possibly or consistently with his former declarations receive in the situation he held any letter addressed to him in a private character. This brought on a conversation too trifling to repeat, as it turned merely upon opinion in regard to form. At the close of it I expressed my misapprehensions that all intercourse must consequently be cut off between us, but that my first and principal duty was to communicate to him the contents of that letter, which I immediately did. He was desirous to have it in writing, but that I begged leave to decline, as he had thought proper to refuse the original. That General Washington expressed some concern at the idea of all communication being at an end, as he was fully convinced how much we had already suffered for want of that free intercourse subsisting among all civilized nations though at war, and took this opportunity of complaining of our treatment of their prisoners taken at Charlestown Heights. This charge, as it was totally unexpected, so it was easy to confute, as I could boldly affirm, from my own knowledge upon the spot, that every degree of humanity and tenderness was exerted upon that occasion to the unfortunate people who fell into our hands. As I was about to take my leave I told the General I could not resist the temptation before me of exceeding the limits of my commission by taking the liberty of pointing out the King's most gracious disposition towards the Americans so strongly manifested in the powers he had granted and the choice he had made of persons unconnected with ministerial arrangements, to whom His Majesty had thought proper to delegate the full and free execution of those great powers. After some pause General Washington answered this by expressing with the greatest politeness his sentiments of the high characters employed upon this very important occasion, and said something of the cause depending being a matter of right,

[1] Hist. MSS. Comm., *Report on American MSS.*, vol. i, p. 50.

to which when I replied that taking up the subject upon that ground was much too wide a field for the present occasion, the General heartily concurred with me, and with a great deal of marked attention and civility permitted me to take my leave."

Had these overtures been made before the signing of the Declaration of Independence, it is possible that some good effect might have been produced ; but it was now too late, and Congress at last positively refusing even to discuss the terms produced, the brothers Howe resolved upon active measures and the campaign was now reopened.

The position occupied by the Americans on Brooklyn Heights was much exposed ; but since it commanded New York it was absolutely necessary for the Americans to occupy it, if they were to keep their hold on the city. Upon this position General Howe determined to throw the bulk of his force, being confident that the capture or destruction of Putnam's 9,000 men would discourage the rebels and make them more ready to listen to peace proposals.

On the 22nd August the First Division [1] under General Clinton landed without opposition in Gravesend Bay, Long Island, to the right of the Narrows, the disembarkation being covered by three frigates and two bomb ketches, and the men being accommodated at the rate of 50 men to a boat. The Americans retired before Clinton, burning all houses and barns as they went, to a ring of wooded heights which barred the approach to their lines at Brooklyn. Other troops followed the first party, and so quickly was the whole operation conducted that before noon 15,000 men and 40 guns had been put on shore at Long Island.

The strength of the 63rd Regiment when embarking at Staten Island for Gravesend Bay was 17 officers, 25 non-commissioned officers, and 250 rank and file.

From Gravesend Bay the American position was approachable by four roads, two of which crossed a range of densely wooded hills and continued through the villages of Bedford and Flatbush. To the left of these Gowan's road followed the shore about the western base of the hills, while on the right the Jamaica road curved inland and turned their eastern base.

As soon as the army was landed, General Howe detached General Lord Cornwallis to Flatbush with two battalions of Light Infantry and some Hessian Chasseurs and Grenadiers with 6 field guns ; Cornwallis was in-

[1] This seems on this occasion to have been composed of the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Brigades, 4 battalions of Grenadiers, 1 of Light Infantry, and the 33rd and 42nd Foot, in all 7,536 men in 137 boats.

structed not to risk an attack on the pass that led from Flatbush to Brooklyn if he should find it occupied, and he accordingly took post in the village. The army now held a position extending from the Narrows, through Utrecht and Gravesend, to Flatland village. The next three days were spent in reconnoitring ; on the 25th two brigades of Hessians under de Heister came over from Staten Island and on the 26th relieved Cornwallis, who drew off to Flatland. On the 26th part of the fleet was sent to make a feint upon New York and occupy Washington's attention, and at 9 p.m. the same day Clinton moved off with the van of the army to turn the American left, Howe following him with the main body under Lord Percy, consisting of the Guards, the 2nd, 3rd, and 5th brigades with ten field pieces, followed by the 49th Foot escorting four 12-pounders. By dawn on the 27th the bulk of the British force was established at Bedford in rear of the American left wing, and in the meantime two brigades of Hessians demonstrated against the centre, while a body of Highlanders, advancing by the coast road, threatened the rebel right.

Against the Highlanders the Americans for a time fought stoutly enough, but Howe's troops now began to make their presence felt, and, the enemy giving way, the remains of the American force escaped across a swamp, in which many were suffocated or drowned, and made their way to the fortified lines at Brooklyn.

In his despatch on the action Howe wrote that his troops were so eager to storm " that it required repeated orders to prevail upon them to desist from the attempt. Had they been permitted to go on, it is my opinion they would have carried the redoubt ; but as it was apparent the lines must have been ours at a very cheap rate by regular approaches, I would not risk the loss that might have been sustained in the assault, and ordered them back to a hollow way, in the front of the works, out of the reach of the musquetry."

Howe estimated the loss of the enemy at 3,300 killed, wounded, prisoners, and drowned—probably rather too high a figure ; but the prisoners taken included 3 generals, 71 other officers, and 1,006 other ranks, with 32 guns, while the British casualties numbered less than 400. The 5th Brigade appears to have been but lightly engaged, for there were only 3 casualties in the four regiments composing it, and the 63rd suffered no loss at all.

In this action Lord Rawdon, who had been promoted captain in the 63rd fom the 5th Foot after Bunker's Hill, was serving on General Clinton's staff as aide-de-camp.

Of the conduct of his troops at Brooklyn Howe wrote : " The behaviour of both officers and soldiers, British and Hessians, was highly to their

honour. More determined courage and steadiness in troops have never been experienced, or a greater ardour to distinguish themselves."

On the evening of the 27th August the British army encamped in front of the enemy's lines, and on the 28th broke ground within 600 yards of their left ; and on the night of the 29th the Americans, finding it no longer possible to maintain their position on Long Island in face of the English menace, evacuated their lines, slipped away under cover of a thick fog, and made good their retreat across the broad river to New York, without the loss of a single man, the British picquets only coming up in time to exchange shots with their rear-guard.

On the 15th September General Howe took possession of New York, and after this there was a lull in the fighting for nearly a month, during which the British threw up works to defend New York from the north. In October the operations were set on foot which resulted in the successful action at White Plains, the capture of Forts Washington and Lee, and in driving Washington across the Delaware. It does not appear that the 5th Brigade was actively, if at all, concerned in these events, but was probably left with the force which remained under General Earl Percy holding the lines at Macgowan's Hill which covered New York on the north.

Howe's campaign, late in the season as it had opened, had been tolerably successful ; he had seized New York to use as a base of operations from the south of the Hudson, and it remained to take possession of Rhode Island for the advance from the east. This operation was entrusted to General Clinton, who left New York about the 1st December with a force of some 7,000 men composed of the 3rd and 5th Brigades, a battalion of Grenadiers, another of Light Infantry, 120 of the 17th Light Dragoons, some artillery, and two brigades of Hessians. This force was escorted by thirteen ships of war under Admiral Sir Peter Parker.

The following order was issued by General Clinton on arrival off Rhode Island Harbour, 7th December 1776 :

" The troops to hold themselves in readiness to disembark by daybreak to-morrow morning. The Light Infantry, Grenadiers, and 3rd Brigade compose the first debarkation. The Brigade of Losberg with the Regiment Wutginau form the second. The 5th Brigade and the two remaining Regiments of Huyne's brigade compose the third.

" The Light Cavalry are not to disembark till further orders. The Battalion guns are not to be taken on shore by any corps, as Major Innes will receive instructions for what Artillery will be necessary. Major-General Prescott will command the first debarkation, Brigadier-General Losberg the

second, and as soon as they are landed the whole will be under the command of Lieut.-General Earl Percy. Brigadier-General Smith will command the third debarkation and Major-General Huyne will accompany him.

" A Corps of Safe Guards, consisting of one subaltern and 15 men from each British and Hessian Brigade, to be commanded by a captain from the British, is to be formed as soon as the troops are landed.

" The General is certain on this occasion that the officers commanding regiments will take the utmost care that the reputation their courage has so justly gained them during this campaign is not sullied by Marauding or any other disorderly behaviour. Want of discipline does not reflect less dishonour on a Corps than deficiency in point of spirit."

The greater part of the force seems to have been put on shore, without opposition of any kind, on the 9th, when the General issued a further order desiring that " the soldiers may be informed how much he is pleased by the attention they show to the order against plundering. The whole of their behaviour yesterday gave him thorough satisfaction, and they themselves must be conscious how much regularity of behaviour, and a strict attention to discipline, adds to the dignity of the soldier."

Captain Lord Rawdon, 63rd, was appointed Deputy Adjutant-General to the Rhode Island Force.

The 3th Brigade seems for a time at least to have been quartered in the town of Newport, and on the 6th January 1777 Brigadier-General Smith issued orders that on the alarm being given by the firing of 2 guns from Quaker's Hill the regiments were at once to fall in on their alarm posts—" the 4 advanced companies of the 63rd upon the Eminence where the Artillery are at Captain Pitt's quarters, the 4 near companies of the 63rd to assemble at General Smith's quarters."

1777

On the 12th January it is announced in orders that Lieutenant-General Clinton had obtained permission to go to England during the winter, and that " Lieutenant-General Earl Percy will take upon him the command of this army." Captain Lord Rawdon went home with the General.

The following was the distribution of General Howe's troops for the winter : [1]

At New York : the 1st Brigade, 1 squadron 17th Light Dragoons and 3 regiments of Hessians.

At Haarlem : the 6th Brigade.

At Amboy : the 23rd and 71st Foot, part of the 7th and 76th, a detachment of dragoons, and a Hessian battalion.

[1] Beatson, *Memoirs*, vol. vii, p. 64.

At Brunswick : the Guards, 3 battalions of Grenadiers, 3 of Light Infantry, the 2nd and 4th Brigades, the 42nd Foot, and the Hessian Grenadiers and Chasseurs.

At Bergen : the 57th Regiment.

At Trenton : a Brigade of Hessians.

At Rhode Island : the 3rd and 5th Brigades, 1 battalion of Grenadiers, 1 of Light Infantry, a troop of the 17th Light Dragoons, and two Brigades of Hessians.

Howe, in his letters home,[1] is very outspoken about some of his subordinate commanders : Valentine Jones, commanding the 3rd Brigade, is, he says, " inactive and infirm " ; while as to the Hessian Generals, Heister and Knyphausen, both, he remarks, " are much too infirm for this war . . . but I tremble when I think the former may remain with us another campaign. He is exceedingly unsteady, and so entirely averse to carry the Hessians into action I must be very anxious for his removal."

Early in May Lord Percy went home on leave and Major-General Prescott assumed command of the troops on Rhode Island in his place.

The winter had passed tolerably peacefully with the exception that on Christmas Day the Americans had suddenly descended upon Trenton, then held by the Hessians, who laid down their arms after a very brief resistance, an operation which greatly inspirited the enemy and very largely destroyed the moral effect of the last campaign.

For the year 1777 General Sir William Howe had made up his mind to embark his troops and take them round to Pennsylvania for an advance upon Philadelphia ; for this purpose he proposed making up the force to be employed to 15,000 men, leaving 9,000 behind at New York under Clinton, who was returning to America. No doubt it was to complete the New York garrison that he decided to withdraw certain regiments from Rhode Island, and in Major-General Prescott's orders of the 6th May we read : " The 63rd, Leib Regiment, Regiment Prince Charles, with Captain Martin's company, to hold themselves in readiness of immediate embarkation." Later the detachment of the 17th Light Dragoons, less a sergeant and 12 men for orderly duty, was also directed to be held ready to embark ; and finally, on the 15th May, the troops seem to have gone on board the nine vessels provided for them, the 63rd being accommodated in the *Amity's Providence* and *Eagle* of 410 and 344 tons respectively, the strength of the regiment being given as 420 all ranks.

This reduction in the strength of the garrison of Rhode Island, and the

[1] Hist. MSS. Comm., *Sackville MSS.*, vol. ii, p. 54.

consequent diminution in the number of guards and sentries, had an unfortunate result, for during the month of June an American raiding party descended by night upon Rhode Island, and captured and carried off Major-General Prescott, who had foolishly taken up his quarters in a house close to the shore, over a mile from his troops and with only a single sentry over his quarters. On his capture Brigadier-General Smith assumed temporary command, being relieved early in July by Major-General Pigot—the same officer who had commanded under Howe at Bunker's Hill.

Sir Henry Clinton arrived in New York on the 5th July, accompanied by Major-General Grey, but owing to contrary winds Howe was not able to sail for Head of Elk before the 23rd, by which date the unfortunate troops had already been 18 days on board ship at the very hottest season of the year. He took with him 20 British regiments, exclusive of the Guards, Grenadiers, and Light Infantry, and several Colonial and Hessian Corps, the whole accommodated in no fewer than 147 transports, varying in size from 142 to 714 tons.[1] The fleet was off Delaware Bay on the 31st July, but the naval authorities would not accept responsibility for a disembarkation here, and the ships sailing on, the force was eventually landed on the 25th August in Elk Bay on the Chesapeake.

In the early operations that ensued the 63rd, as a regiment, had no share, but the Grenadier and Light Companies were certainly present at Brandywine Creek and probably also at the action of Germantown, fought on the 11th September and 4th October respectively. At Brandywine the Grenadier Company 63rd formed part of the 2nd Grenadier Battalion and the Light Infantry Company of the 2nd Light Infantry Battalion, which under Cornwallis carried out the turning movement that decided the issue of the action. The American loss was one thousand men, of whom 400 were taken prisoner, 11 guns being also captured by the British; Howe's casualties totalled just under 600, the losses falling mainly upon the Grenadier and Light Infantry Battalions, the 2nd Grenadiers having 12 killed and 70 wounded, the 2nd Light Infantry Battalion 6 killed and 52 wounded. Among these Captain Drury was killed at the head of the Grenadier Company of the 63rd, while Lieutenant Ball, of the 63rd Light Company, was wounded. There is unfortunately nothing to show to what regiment the casualties in the rank and file belonged.

On the 8th October Admiral Lord Howe arrived with the fleet to open up the Delaware, and Sir William withdrew his army to Philadelphia to give what help could be rendered; on the 15th November the Americans were finally driven from their positions on the river.

[1] Complete details of this armada are in War Office Book, M.H. 336.

In the meantime Clinton in New York had been doing what he could to assist his chief. Soon after leaving New York in July, Howe had written to Clinton suggesting he should make a diversion on the Hudson, provided he could do so without endangering the safety of New York. General Burgoyne had already opened his campaign in the north, and on the 12th September Clinton wrote to him stating that he was about to attack Fort Montgomery on the Western bank of the Hudson, some three miles above Peekskill, where navigation was stopped by a boom. Clinton's force in New York was none too strong, and he did not dare to denude his garrison to any extent until reinforcements should reach him from England. Three thousand men arrived on the 29th September, and on the 3rd October he embarked some 3,000 men on board craft of different kinds, convoyed by ships of war under Commodore Hotham. The force with General Clinton consisted of the 7th, 26th, 52nd, 57th, and 63rd Regiments, 1 troop 17th Light Dragoons, 2 Hessian battalions, and detachments of some Provincial Corps.

The expedition proceeded up the Hudson River to Verplank's Point, on the east shore and forty miles from New York, a place which had recently been reconnoitred by Lord Rawdon, who had been sent thither in a frigate. The landing-place was defended by two guns with a weak garrison, which latter made little or no resistance on the British effecting their disembarkation, and fled, hotly pursued and leaving one of their guns behind them. The troops passed the night on the Point.

The American general, Putnam, over-hastily came to the conclusion that Clinton intended to push through the eastern Highlands in order to co-operate with Burgoyne, and accordingly hurried away with two thousand men, chiefly drawn from Forts Clinton and Montgomery, to occupy the passes on the eastern shore. This proceeding exactly suited the purpose Clinton had in view. On the 6th October at daybreak he passed some 2,000 of his force over the Hudson River to Stony Point on the western bank, leaving the remainder of his men to secure Verplank.

The only direct road to the forts was no more than a narrow path across the Donderberg, a very steep-sided mountain with precipices overhanging the river, and on a small reconnoitring party being sent forward to explore, it was found that this route, which a small body could have denied to an army, was left wholly undefended. The path was followed and the hill safely passed, and it was only as the British advance descended on the opposite side that a small enemy body was met coming to hold the pass. This party was dispersed and all hope of surprising the forts now seemed at an end. These were distant some twelve miles from Stony

Point, but the road was broken, the march slow and toilsome, and it was sunset before Clinton with his little force had arrived within a mile of his destination. General Clinton now divided his troops into two bodies of unequal strength ; the one was composed of 900 men taken from the 52nd and 57th Regiments and men of certain Provincial Corps, under Colonel Campbell of the 52nd, and was intended to attack Fort Montgomery ; the other, containing 1,200 men from the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies, the 7th, 26th, 63rd, and Hessian battalions, under Clinton in person, was to storm the stronger post of Fort Clinton. The two forts were only divided from one another by a stream emptying itself into the Hudson. The assaults upon both forts were made simultaneously. Fort Montgomery was neither in itself very strong nor very seriously defended, and was carried with a loss of no more than 18 killed and 54 wounded—Colonel Campbell being among the killed—while most of the garrison escaped. The capture of Fort Clinton was a very much more troublesome business ; it was situated on a rock 123 feet above water-level, and the only approach was over a piece of ground, about 400 yards wide, lying between a lake and the precipice overhanging the river. This ground was covered with felled trees so as to delay the advance across it, while it was swept by ten guns. Clinton had not brought a single gun with him, meaning to trust to the bayonet only ; his men were directed on no account to fire. The flank companies of the 7th and 26th Regiments with some Hessian Grenadiers attacked on one side, the 63rd assaulted the fort on the north, while the remainder of the troops were held in reserve.

" In no instance during the American war," writes Stedman, " was more invincible resolution exhibited than in this attack. The British and foreign troops pressed forward silently under a dreadful fire, and arriving at the foot of the work actually pushed one another up into the embrasures. The garrison, consisting of four hundred men, for a little while longer contested the rampart. Some of our men were killed in the very embrasures, and several were wounded with bayonets in the struggle ; so that it must be admitted the Americans defended themselves courageously. At length the rampart was cleared."

The American loss in the two attacks amounted to 400, of whom 300 were taken prisoners ; in the capture of Fort Clinton the British casualties numbered 21 killed, 91 wounded, and 3 missing, and the 63rd lost nearly a third of the total. Major Sill, the commanding officer, Lieutenant Wrixen, 1 sergeant, and 6 rank and file were killed, Captains Nesbitt and Jones, 2 sergeants, and 27 rank and file were wounded : Captain

Jones died a week later of his wounds. Major Sill, Stedman tells us, was killed upon the spot, pierced with many wounds.[1]

In this expedition a great deal of damage was done to the enemy: several of their ships were captured or destroyed, guns and ammunition fell into the hands of the British, and a great quantity of warlike stores was taken. A detachment of Clinton's force proceeded some little distance further up the river, and the General attempted to open communications with General Burgoyne already in sore straits at Saratoga; but the messenger was captured by the enemy, the message read, and the bearer hanged; and Burgoyne, weary with waiting for the help which could not reach him, opened negotiations with the American General, Gates, which led to the surrender of the British force on the 17th October, and Clinton, re-embarking, carried his troops back to New York, where they appear to have arrived about the 20th October.

Writing of General Clinton's expedition to Sir William Howe on the 11th December, Lord George Germain said:[2] "Sir Henry Clinton's conduct in the expedition up the North River does him the greatest honour. The plan was most judicious and it was executed with equal ability. The officers and troops merit the greatest commendations, and I have the pleasure to acquaint you that His Majesty highly approves the spirit and vigour with which they effectuated that very difficult and important service. It is only to be lamented that Sir Henry Clinton was not earlier in a condition to undertake an enterprise, the success of which must have been of the most signal advantage to General Burgoyne's operations."

(It is a curious coincidence that in these operations just described, Fort Clinton was defended by the American General, James Clinton, whose brother, General George Clinton, was the rebel governor of New York State, while the Fort was captured by the British General, Henry Clinton !)

Captain W. Kinneer was brought in from the 7th Foot to be Major *vice* Sill, killed in action.

On the 22nd October Sir William Howe had written home to Lord George Germain asking to be relieved of his command, and giving it as his considered opinion that a reinforcement of 10,000 troops was needed for the next year's campaign. Howe was, however, left in command during the winter while the home authorities were considering who should be appointed to succeed him. The command was first offered to Lord Amherst, who declined it, and gave it as his opinion that it was impossible to carry

[1] This account is taken mainly from Stedman, vol. i, pp. 360–1.

[2] *Sackville MSS.*, vol. ii, p. 35. Germain is usually spelled Germaine, but he himself in his correspondence does not use the final *e*.

on with any effect an offensive land war in America unless Howe, or whoever succeeded him, were reinforced by 40,000 men. Sir Henry Clinton was then selected to succeed Sir William Howe, and he seems to have had some warning of this, for he gave up the idea which he had cherished of accompanying Lord Cornwallis to England for the winter. Germain accepted Howe's resignation in a letter of 4th February 1778, and in one

1778

dated 8th March Sir Henry Clinton was definitely informed that he had been chosen to take his place;[1] in this last Germain gave Clinton very fully his views on the situation, on the measures suggested for the operations of the approaching campaign, the reinforcements—such as they were—to be expected, on the employment of friendly Indians, and other weighty matters; but there is in it no word of the alliance concluded between France and the Americans on the 6th February, and which was actually announced in Parliament within ten days of the date of Germain's letter to Clinton!

By this time the 63rd Regiment appears to have moved from New York to Philadelphia, there joining the main army under General Howe: that General had now with him in Philadelphia the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th British Brigades, the 63rd again forming part of the 5th with the 7th and 26th Regiments. At New York with Clinton were the 35th, 38th, 45th, 52nd, 57th, and two battalions of the 71st.

The strength and distribution of Howe's army was now as under:

In Philadelphia, effective rank and file,				British	10,065
	,,	,,	,,	German	3,664
	,,	,,	,,	Provincial	1,040
In New York	,,	,,	,,	British	2,836
	,,	,,	,,	German	3,308
	,,	,,	,,	Provincial	2,253
In Rhode Island	,,	,,	,,	British	1,456
	,,	,,	,,	German	2,014
	,,	,,	,,	Provincial	41

The strength of the 63rd Regiment on the 24th March was: 1 major, 4 captains, 7 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 15 sergeants, 12 drummers, 271 rank and file. Absent—recruiting, on command, etc., 3 sergeants, 3 drummers, 16 rank and file. Prisoners, 1 sergeant and 24 rank and file. Sick, 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 93 rank and file.[2]

[1] These letters are in *Sackville MSS.*, vol. ii, pp. 92 *et seq.*

[2] These figures are from Record Office, C.O. 5/95.

At this time there seems to have been a good deal of recriminatory correspondence between Howe and Washington as to the treatment of prisoners by either side ; and on the 21st February General Howe forwarded to the American commander a letter enclosing the deposition made by Sergeant George Thompson, 63rd Foot, before the Police Magistrate, one John Potts : This is dated " Philadelphia, 16th February," and is to the effect that " on the 27th December the brig *Symmetry* with soldiers and invalids ran aground in the Delaware, was discovered by the rebels, fired on and all taken prisoners, the sick and wounded beaten with clubs, some thrown overboard, all robbed of blankets and property, conveyed to Lancaster and closely confined. That two sergeants who had accompanied the British flag were also captured and thrown into jail and were to be tried as spies."

On the 8th May Clinton arrived in Philadelphia—Major-General Daniel Jones relieving him at New York—and took over command from Howe, who sailed for England a few days later. The instructions for the relieving General had been drawn up in England by Lord George Germain, and they were to the following effect : General Clinton was first of all to send 5,000 men to attack St. Lucia, 2,000 more were to be detached to St. Augustine and Pensacola, while the force at Philadelphia was to be at once withdrawn to New York until it was seen if the new peace proposals were likely to be accepted. If negotiations for peace should break down, then New York was to be evacuated, sufficient garrisons were to be left at Rhode Island and Halifax, and the remainder of the army was to be transferred to Canada.

On the 18th June Clinton commenced his return march to New York, where he arrived with his army on the 5th July, having lost some 350 men in action with the Americans at Freehold and about 600 more—for the most part Hessians—by desertion, but he brought with him all his guns and wagons.

During this retirement General Knyphausen appears to have commanded part of the army composed of the 17th Light Dragoons, the 1st and 2nd British Brigades, 2 brigades of Hessians, 2 Light Infantry battalions, and 3 provincial corps ; with Cornwallis and Clinton were the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Brigades (to this last the 55th had lately been added), the Guards now in two battalions, 1 battalion of Light Infantry, 2 Hessian battalions, and the 16th Light Dragoons.

The 63rd does not seem to have taken any active part in the different minor operations which during the remainder of this year were conducted in the neighbourhood of New York. In July there was a very serious

attack made upon Rhode Island which was successfully beaten off by the troops there stationed, with some assistance sent thither by Clinton. In this month the 63rd was stationed in Long Island. On November 4th Commodore Hotham escorted to the West Indies a fleet of transports containing the 4th, 5th, 15th, 27th, 28th, 35th, 40th, 46th, 49th, and 55th Regiments with 2 companies of artillery—in all 5,661 men—under Major-General Grant; while on the 27th of the same month Colonel Campbell sailed for Savannah in Georgia with 3,000 men, all Germans or Provincials except the 71st Regiment of 2 battalions; and, thus weakened, Clinton was unable to undertake any serious operations and his troops passed the winter of 1778–9 quietly at New York and Rhode Island.

At this time the British forces in America and the Islands were thus distributed:

In New York: the 17th Light Dragoons, the Guards, and the 7th.

Long Island: 17th, 23rd, 26th, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 42nd, and 44th.

Staten Island and Paulus Hook: 57th, 63rd, and 64th Regiments, 7,000 Germans, and several newly raised provincial corps of varying strength and degree of efficiency.

In Rhode Island: the 22nd, 43rd, and 54th Regiments, 8 battalions of German troops, and a provincial corps.

At Halifax: the 70th, 74th, and 6 companies of the 82nd, the 2nd Battalion Royal Highland Emigrants, and a provincial corps.

In Canada: the 8th, 29th, 34th, and part of the 53rd, the 1st Battalion Royal Highland Emigrants, and 3 German battalions.

In the West Indies: the 4th, 5th, 15th, 27th, 28th, 35th, 40th, 46th, 49th, and 55th Regiments, under Major-General Grant.

In the West Indies as garrison: the 48th, 3 battalions of the 60th, and a provincial corps.

In Florida: the 16th, one battalion of the 60th, and a corps of rangers.

In Newfoundland: 2 companies of the 71st and 1 of the 42nd Foot.

In Georgia: 2 battalions of the 71st and several provincial corps.

It will be apparent from the above that Clinton was not left with sufficient troops under his immediate command to attempt any operations on a large scale, and he seems to have despaired of being able to effect anything of importance, even going so far as to ask to be permitted to resign his command. Under some pressure from home he reconsidered the matter and decided to do what he could to harass the enemy by raids. On paper his force was a tolerably large one, but it was probably of very

unequal quality, and during the year 1778 only 3,774 men in reinforcements [1] had been sent from Britain to America and the West Indies. In New York supplies were very short: in December 1778 there was no money in the military chest and but a fortnight's supply of flour in store; the clothing sent out for the men was bad in quality—"the linen coarse and thin and unfit for soldier's shirts, the stockings of so flimsy a texture as to be of little service, and the shoes of the worst kind," one consignment sent out being discovered to consist of "thin dancing pumps" and those of small size. And Lord George Germain persisted in sending all sorts of orders to Sir Henry Clinton by every packet that sailed for America, until that much-badgered commander wrote to him: "For God's sake, my Lord, if you wish me to do anything leave me to myself."

On the 1st January 1779 the "State" of the 63rd shows, 1 major, 6 captains, 6 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon,

1779 21 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 282 rank and file; 18 were on command, 10 were prisoners, 25 were sick and 1 was wounded. The regiment was now stationed at North River on New York Island. Drafts from home must shortly after this have joined, for on the 26th March there embarked from home in the *Wisk*, 272 tons, "113 men, 63rd, Major Stewart, 8 men, 35th, Ensign Lloyd, 1 man, 4th, Ensign Garforth, and 11 men, 60th, and 1 mate.

Clothing seems to have been scarce, for on the 1st May the D.Q.M.G. reports that on the arrival of new camp equipage "many of the Regiments cut up their old tents for trowsers for the Men . . . the only use they could be converted to and attended with a saving to the soldiers."

In May 1779 Clinton sent a force under Major-General Matthews to the Chesapeake, when Norfolk was captured and shipping and property worth £300,000 were destroyed. Later in the month Sir Henry received the information that the enemy were fortifying the posts of Stony Point and Verplank on the Hudson, and decided to seize these, since their possession by the enemy would constitute a menace to certain posts between New York and these places, while were they in British hands the rebels would have to make a very long detour to keep open communications between the northern and southern provinces. He therefore resolved on an expedition up the North River to be conducted by himself in person.

The force sailed on the 30th May and anchored the same evening just out of range of Fort Lafayette, which had been thrown up at Verplank's Point. Next morning Major-General Vaughan was landed with part of the force on the east bank of the river, eight miles below Verplank's Point,

[1] None appear to have reached the 63rd.

while General Clinton with the 17th, 63rd, and 64th Regiments and a hundred Jägers proceeded to within three miles of Stony Point. These troops then disembarked under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson of the 17th Foot, and the two bodies, directed by General Clinton, moved against Fort Lafayette and Stony Point. These were both captured without much difficulty, and suitable garrisons were left in each post : in Fort Lafayette, under Lieutenant-Colonel Webster, the 33rd, detachments of the 71st and artillery, and the Loyal Americans ; in Stony Point, under Colonel Johnson, the 17th Foot, the Grenadier Company of the 71st, a detachment of provincial troops, and some gunners. The rest of the force which had been employed in this expedition seems then to have been withdrawn to New York.

Shortly after midnight on the 15th–16th July the post at Stony Point was surprised, stormed, and captured by an American force under a General Wayne ; he had collected nearly 4,000 men and taken his measures with great skill, while the guides he employed were so well acquainted with the ground that his troops were in action before the garrison knew of their approach, and the place was carried by the Americans without firing a shot and with a loss of no more than 98 killed and wounded. They captured 29 British officers and 591 of other ranks, and at once commenced to bombard Fort Lafayette across the river with the heavy guns taken at Stony Point.

Immediately on news of these happenings reaching New York, Sir Henry Clinton pushed forward some cavalry and light troops to prevent any advance against the fort by land, while the 42nd, 63rd, and 64th, under Brigadier-General Stirling, embarked on transports for the relief of Colonel Webster's garrison or the capture of Stony Point ; but the wind being contrary it was the 19th July before the troops were able to start up the river. However, on the approach of the flotilla the enemy abandoned Stony Point with the greatest precipitation, and Clinton, leaving five battalions, of which the 63rd was one, to garrison the two posts and improve the defences, withdrew the rest of his force to New York.

The 63rd remained at Stony Point, where also were the 42nd and 64th, until well into September, while Fort Lafayette at Verplank's Point was garrisoned by two provincial corps. But towards the end of that month the three British regiments were withdrawn, and the two posts continued to be held by the two local battalions only. On the 30th the 63rd was at Staten Island with the 37th Foot, later relieved by the 7th, and in this month the " State " of the regiment shows as present and fit for duty, 1 major, 5 captains, 5 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster,

1 surgeon, ? sergeants,[1] 14 drummers, and 239 other ranks. There were on command, recruiting, etc., 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 46 rank and file ; 10 rank and file were prisoners ; 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 51 other ranks were sick ; while 2 men are shown as wounded.

On the 16th June 1779 Spain declared war against England, and the people at home at once bestirred themselves to raise additional troops to meet the new danger ; some time, however, necessarily elapsed before the effect of these increased forces could be felt in America, and when towards the end of August Cornwallis, who had been home on leave of absence, rejoined the army in New York, he brought out with him no more than two new regiments and some recruits—a total reinforcement of but little more than 3,000 men. These fresh soldiers arrived in a very sickly state and the men of the army in New York were very unhealthy ; by the end of September there were 6,000 men in the hospitals, and this and other considerations no doubt influenced General Clinton in recalling certain of his detachments ; in October Stony Point and Fort Lafayette were evacuated, and in the same month he withdrew the garrison he had now for so long maintained on Rhode Island.

Towards the end of October the French Fleet left American waters and sailed for France, leaving Clinton free to move his army whither he would, and he now determined to attempt the conquest of the southern States, where tolerably successful operations had for some time past been in progress. The programme of operations which had been drawn up by Clinton in consultation with Germain may be best understood by the following extracts from a letter[2] written by the latter on the 27th September of this year :

" . . . The feeble resistance Major-General Prevost met with in his march and retreat through so great a part of South Carolina, is an indubitable proof of the indisposition of the inhabitants to support the rebel government. The possession of Charles Town would, therefore, I flatter myself, be attended with the recovery of the whole of that province, and probably North Carolina would soon follow, and present you with a pleasing occasion of exercising the powers his Majesty has invested you with, of granting pardon and restoring to the King's peace those valuable countries. The other enterprise you meditate on the side of the Chesapeak Bay, cannot, I am persuaded, fail of accelerating the great end of all the King's American measures, the suppression of the rebellion ; and I shall

[1] The number is illegible in the Return in C.O. 5/98.
[2] *Stopford-Sackville MSS.*, vol. ii, p. 144.

hear with particular pleasure that you have found means to establish a post at Portsmouth in Virginia. . . ."

General Clinton had now to divide his force into two armies—one to remain in New York and hold the rebels in New England in check, the other to carry out the operations projected in the south; the success of the latter depended wholly upon the British fleet being able to keep the command of the sea.

The total force[1] at New York on the 1st December 1779 was 19,153 of all ranks. Clinton decided to take with him on the expedition a body of 7,550 men made up from the following regiments and corps: viz. 2 battalions Grenadiers, 2 battalions Light Infantry, the 7th, 23rd, 33rd, 42nd, 63rd, 64th, six provincial corps, and 5 regiments of Hessians. There remained in New York under General Knyphausen the 17th Light Dragoons, the Guards, the 17th, 26th, 37th, and 38th Foot, 1,500 Hessians, a regiment of Waldeckers, and 5 or more provincial corps. The strength of the 63rd on embarkation is given as 407 all ranks; Colonel Patterson was now a Brigadier, while Lord Rawdon had succeeded him as Adjutant-General. The force sailed from New York on the 26th December, but the voyage was exceptionally stormy, some ships were lost, some captured by the American privateers, and others dispersed, while all the draught and cavalry horses were lost or had to be destroyed; and it was the 1st February 1780

1780

before the fleet sighted the Carolina shore, when it coasted along to Tybee Island and there at last came to an anchor, and the ships straggled in and began to repair the damage they had sustained on the voyage. In the meantime Sir Henry Clinton went up to the town of Savannah, where he learnt all that he could of the enemy's strength and dispositions, and drew up his plans for the attack upon Charleston.

The place was defended by Major-General Lincoln with 7,000 men; he had done much to strengthen and extend the works and to raise redoubts; the lines had been continued across Charleston Neck from Cooper to Ashley Rivers and were defended by 80 guns so placed as to rake the canal or wet ditch. In the centre was a strong work which served as a citadel, and some works had been thrown up wherever it was thought that Clinton might attempt to force a landing.

Most of the transports having now arrived, the General returned to Tybee Island on the 9th February and sailed next day with the fleet, having left orders with the officer commanding at Savannah to follow him by land

[1] These figures are taken from Beatson's *Memoirs*, vol. vi, pp. 202–4.

with a battalion of the 71st, a provincial corps, and the cavalry, who were to take steps to obtain remounts *en route*.

On the 11th February the fleet and transports arrived at the Edisto River; on the same day the General with the Grenadier and Light Infantry battalions landed on John's Island and thence pushed on to James Island, where on the 12th the bulk of the army was landed. It was the 29th March before the army was established on the south bank of the river on Charleston Neck, on the 30th the army moved towards Charleston, and on the night of the 1st April broke ground within 800 yards of the enemy's works. This delay had given the American commander ample time to strengthen his defences and call up reinforcements till he found himself at the head of a force approximately equal in numbers to that under Clinton.

On the 8th March the "State" of the 63rd then quartered on James Island shows 1 major, 6 captains, 6 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 16 sergeants, 12 drummers, and 206 rank and file. There were 149 non-commissioned officers and men absent on various employments, 94 were sick, and 12 men are shown as wounded.

Shortly after arrival before Charleston Clinton was joined by the troops from Savannah, and on the 18th April a reinforcement for which he had asked arrived from New York under Lord Rawdon.

On 6th May the third parallel was opened at 200 yards, and Fort Moultrie, guarding the north side of the harbour, was captured by the sailors. On the 8th the British drained the canal which formed a wet ditch in front of the American works, and on the 12th General Lincoln, after being more than once summoned, surrendered the town with nearly 6,000 officers and men, including 7 general officers, while the captures included 17 Colours, nearly 500 guns of different calibres, and a large amount of stores and ammunition. The American losses during the siege were but little over 200, those of the British did not exceed of all ranks 76 killed and 189 wounded from the disembarkation in South Carolina on the 11th February to the surrender of Charleston on the 12th May; the casualties in the 63rd were only 4 men wounded.

It was necessary for Clinton to return to New York, for it was known that a French fleet with reinforcements was on its way to America, and preparation had to be made to meet it; on the 5th June, then, he left Charleston, taking some 4,000 men with him, and leaving General Lord Cornwallis to complete with the force left to him, and which included the 63rd Regiment, the conquest of the Carolinas.

CHAPTER V

OPERATIONS IN THE CAROLINAS, CHARLESTON, JAMAICA

1780–1784

THE immediate objects that Cornwallis had in view on the departure of Clinton for New York were to preserve order, to disperse the remnants of the revolutionary forces in the neighbourhood, to raise local corps of militia for the maintenance of royalist supremacy in the south, and to rest and refit his troops until the harvest should be gathered in, his magazines filled, and the passing of the summer heat should make active operations once more possible.

1780

His bases upon the sea were secured by garrisons at Savannah, Beaufort, Charleston, and Georgetown. Up the Savannah there was an intermediate post at Augusta, the frontier town of Georgia, held by certain local corps under a Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, with an advanced post at Ninety-Six which dominated the upper waters of the Savannah and Congeree. Up the Sansee River the principal station was Camden, garrisoned by the 23rd and 33rd Regiments, four provincial corps, and some artillery ; from this there was a strong advanced post at Rocky Mount on the Wateree, connecting with Ninety-Six, on the eastern border of the loyalist district. On the Pedee was a post called the Cheraws, covering the country between Camden and Georgetown and connecting with Cross Creek, where was a settlement of loyal Highlanders. The Cheraws were held by Major McArthur with the 71st, Savannah was garrisoned by Hessians and provincials, while at Charleston were the 7th, 63rd, 64th Regiments, 2 battalions of Hessians, a large force of artillery, and some provincial corps, all under the command of Brigadier-General Patterson, 63rd.

The country soon showed itself restless under British rule ; the officers who were sent to different places to enrol a loyal militia were met with many difficulties, certificates of loyalty were too freely and indiscriminately issued, and many men took the oath of allegiance who were secretly engaged in acts of rebellion. Among the rebel partisans who early began to give trouble was a leader named Sumter, who at the end of July and begin-

ning of August made desperate attacks upon two British frontier posts, and though these were beaten off with considerable loss to the British, his activity served to stir into rebellion the whole district between the Sansee and the Pedee. Much about the same time reinforcements for the Americans in the Carolinas reached them from the north under the Baron de Kalbe, and General Gates, to whom Burgoyne had surrendered at Saratoga, now arrived at Hillsborough in North Carolina and assumed direction of the operations about to be undertaken against Cornwallis.

Gates's first objective was obviously Camden, the possession of which would force the British to vacate their other posts and throw them upon the defensive at Charleston. Gates now, however, showed much irresolution, he delayed upon his march, and it was not until the 14th August that he reached the neighbourhood of Camden, only to find that Cornwallis had already arrived there with reinforcements and Gates' opportunity was gone.

The " State " of the 63rd Regiment under date of the 15th August shows the following :

Present and effective, only 2 captains, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon's mate, 10 sergeants, 11 drummers, and 125 rank and file.

Absent, on command, etc., 12 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 195 rank and file.

Prisoners, 1 sergeant and 12 rank and file.

Sick, 2 sergeants and 89 rank and file.

Wounded, 2 men.

It seems that among the " on command " must be included men on detachment, or serving indeed anywhere away from headquarters.

It appears, from Cornwallis' despatch on the action at Camden, that the 63rd Regiment must have remained in Charleston as part of the garrison, for he states that when he moved out to attack the Americans under Gates, who were in position about 15 miles north of Camden, he confided the defence of Camden itself " to some provincials, militia, and convalescents, and a detachment of the 63rd Regiment, which by being mounted on horses which they had pressed on the road, it was hoped would arrive in the course of the night." The 63rd then took no part in the action fought on the 16th August 1780, and the effect of which on the rebels and on the military reputation of Gates was crushing so far as it went. Nearly a thousand Americans were killed and wounded, the same number were made prisoners, seven guns and a great quantity of stores, wagons, etc., were captured, all at a cost to the British of no more than 324 casualties.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BANASTRE TARLETON.

Served in command of the "Green Horse" (of which the Mounted Infantry of the 63rd Regiment formed a part) during the American War of Independence.

In a letter [1] from Cornwallis to Clinton dated "Camden, 29th August," he says: "Major Wemyss is going with a detachment of the 63rd Regiment, mounted, some refugees, provincials, and militia to disarm in the most rigid manner the country between the Sansee and Pedee, and to punish severely all those who submitted and pretended to live peaceably under His Majesty's government since the reduction of Charlestown, and have joined in this second revolt, and I ordered him to hang up all those militia men who were concerned in seizing their officers and capturing the sick of the 71st Regiment." Lord Cornwallis then went on to say that he had many prisoners in his hands and no proper place in which to confine them, and therefore had "sent them as early as possible by divisions of 150 each under the escort of 38 men, about two-thirds of which were composed of the 63rd and Prince of Wales' Regiment,[2] the rest Militia. In order to cover their march, although I did not apprehend much danger, I posted Major Wemyss with a part of the 63rd at the high hills of Sansee, and I sent Lieut.-Colonel Tarleton with a detachment of the Legion and Lieut.-Colonel Hamilton's corps and some Militia to Rancliffe's Bridge on Lincoln's Creek, which I thought would effectually awe the lower country."

He had, however, to report that the first party of prisoners was surprised by the rebels, the escort taken and the prisoners released, but adds: "I believe that Captain Roberts of the 63rd, who commanded the escort, did his duty perfectly well and was not to blame in any respect."

The victory at Camden, and certain subsequent successes by the brilliant partisan leader, Colonel Tarleton, now gave Cornwallis some justification for hoping that American resistance in South Carolina was definitely ended, and he was anxious to push forward towards Hillsborough and invade North Carolina. The success of this measure really depended upon a diversion by Clinton in the north, and this he was not at the moment in a position to carry into execution; still, the troops under Cornwallis were so sickly that it seemed worth taking some risk to move them into a better climate, and Cornwallis accordingly decided to advance.

Having collected supplies and brought up the 7th Foot from Charleston, Cornwallis left Camden on the 7th September, moving with his main body up the eastern bank of the Wateree, while the light troops and cavalry under Tarleton advanced by the western bank; a third party under Major Ferguson went towards the west from Ninety-Six with the object of raising recruits for the local militia.

On the 22nd September Cornwallis wrote to Clinton from camp at a place called Wacsaw, a short march from Charlotte Town, which was reached

[1] C.O. 5/100.

[2] "Prince of Wales' American Volunteers" was its full title.

on the same day, and in this letter he said : " If nothing material happens to obstruct my plan of operations I mean . . . to proceed with the 23rd, 33rd, volunteers of Ireland and Legion to Charlotte Town, and leave the 71st here until the sick can be brought on to us. I then mean to make some redoubts and establish a fixed post at that place,[1] and give the command of it to Major Wemyss, whose regiment is so totally demolished by sickness that it will not be fit for actual service for some months."

Charlotte Town was valuable by reason of its position as an advanced base and the presence there of several flour-mills, but the neighbourhood was particularly disloyal, the plantations small and uncultivated, the communications poor, and the country densely wooded. The foraging parties were constantly fired upon and several attempts were made to cut off the convoys coming from Camden, while isolated despatch riders were frequently murdered. Many of the smaller British posts were attacked, and finally early in October Ferguson was surprised and overwhelmed, he being killed, 400 of his men killed and wounded, and the remainder of his detachment, some 700 in number, being taken.

This blow seemed to Cornwallis to shatter his whole plan of campaign, and he decided to leave Charlotte Town, cross the Catawba River, and fall back on Winnsborough as being a suitable position to cover South Carolina, while the country round promised sufficient supplies for his army. He fell back, then, on the evening of the 14th October, destroying many military and other stores which he found himself unable to carry away with him. Cornwallis himself was very ill with fever during this march. Lieutenant-Colonel Tarleton was also for a time incapacitated from the same cause, while Brigadier-General Patterson, 63rd, commandant of Charleston, was obliged to leave Carolina by reason of bad health and returned to New York.

In the meantime Clinton had done what he could to assist Cornwallis and had embarked the Guards, the 82nd, two provincial and one German corps—in all some 2,500 men—under Major-General Leslie, with orders to sail to the Chesapeake, proceed as far as possible up the James River, and try and open communications with Cornwallis. Leslie sailed on the 16th October, two days before Cornwallis retired from Charlotte Town, but he had scarcely reached his destination before he received fresh orders directing him to re-embark his troops and proceed first to Wilmington and later to Charleston.

The retreat of the Royal army from Charlotte Town naturally gave encouragement to the disloyal element in the country ; many of the dis-

[1] Presumably Charlotte Town is meant.

affected violated their paroles, and united under different rebel leaders in the country. One of the most capable of these was a man named Marion, who, collecting a number of adherents, made incursions in all directions, threatened communications, attacked small and isolated posts, and frequently retarded convoys of supplies on their way to the army. The arrival in this part of the country of other bodies of American troops made Cornwallis anxious about the safety of Camden ; he now sent Tarleton against Marion, who fell back hotly pursued, but Tarleton's pursuit was checked by an urgent message of recall sent him by Cornwallis. The reason for this was the following : while Tarleton was absent engaged in the attempt to bring Marion to action, Lord Cornwallis received news of the approach of the American General, Sumter, who was covering the movements of certain marauding bands which were murdering and plundering the loyalists. Cornwallis determined to strike at Sumter and communicated his design to Major Wemyss, 63rd, whose corps had joined since the army had been encamped at Winnsborough and had brought horses enough to mount a considerable part of the regiment : this body of mounted infantry with an officer and 40 men, from the Legion cavalry who were left at head quarters, composed strength sufficient for the expedition, and the execution of it was committed to Major Wemyss.

On the 8th November, being furnished with guides, Wemyss left the army in the evening and moved towards Fish Dam, General Sumter's camp. The rapidity of his march, or an overestimate of the distance, brought him here sooner than he expected, and he thought that if he delayed to attack until daybreak, as had been arranged, he might be discovered or the enemy be afforded an opportunity of escape. He determined therefore to attack at once, and at 1 o'clock of the morning of the 9th Wemyss charged the enemy picquet at the head of his men, when out of only five shots fired by the Americans two unfortunately struck Wemyss in the arm and knee, the command then devolving on a young subaltern who knew nothing of the plan, the ground, or the force of the enemy, and Sumter was able to rally his men and effect a retreat.

Wemyss' party had about 20 killed and wounded. Cornwallis in a letter of the 10th November to Tarleton said, " the 63rd are well mounted for infantry and may occasionally ride in your train, they behaved vastly well."[1]

This little success gave great satisfaction to General Gates, who wrote in a letter[2] to Congress on the 14th November that General Sumter, acting on the west side of the Wateree, " had, after a severe contest with Major

[1] Tarleton's *Campaigns in North America*, p. 201.

[2] C.O. 5/101.

Wemyss, defeated him and his whole command, having wounded and taken the Major prisoner with 25 of his party ; many were left dead on the ground and a considerable number of fine horses and arms fell also into the hands of General Sumter. In the pocket of Major Wemyss was found a list of the Whig houses he had burnt upon the Pedee."

Writing on the 11th November Cornwallis announces : " I have sent McArthur with the 1st Btn. 71st and the 63rd under Money to Shirar's Ferry " ; the regiment was probably by now greatly reduced in numbers, although no doubt by this time it had received a draft of 3 ensigns and 71 privates which had reached the Army on the 30th October ; the clothing of these drafts is reported as " some good, some indifferent."

Among the correspondence for December of this year there is a list of British officers, prisoners with the Americans, " exchanged since the 25th October 1780 " ; herein occurs the name of Lieutenant Marshall, 63rd Regiment, but there is nothing to show when or where any of these were captured.

The events of these days are thus described in a letter dated the 3rd December from Cornwallis to Clinton :

" The 63rd Regiment, under Major Wemyss, had been mounted on indifferent horses of the country for the purpose of reducing and disarming the Cheraws. It had afterwards been sent by Lord Rawdon for the security of Ninety-Six.

" When I sent Lieut.-Colonel Tarleton to the low country I ordered Major Wemyss to come down to Broad River, to keep constantly moving on either side of the river he might think proper for the protection of the mills from which the army subsisted, and for the preservation of the country. Sumter then lay, with about 300 men, partly of the militia and partly of the banditti who have followed him ever since the reduction of this province, near Hill's Iron Works between the Catawba and Broad River, about 40 miles in our front. Branan, Clarke, and others had different corps plundering the houses and putting to death the well-affected inhabitants between Tyger River and Pacolet. Major Wemyss, who had just passed Broad River at Brierley's Ferry,[1] came to me on the 7th of last month and told me that he had information that Sumter had moved to Moore's Mill within 5 miles of Fishdam Ford, and about 25 miles from the place where the 63rd then lay, that he had accurate accounts of his position and good guides, and that he made no doubt of being able to surprise and rout him. As the defeating so daring and troublesome a man as

[1] This seems to have been the same place as Shirar's Ferry.

ARMY PAGEANT, LONDON, 1910.

63rd Regiment as Mounted Infantry in the American War of Independence.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

Sumter, and dispersing such a banditti, was a great object, I consented to his making the trial on the 9th at daybreak, and gave him 40 of the dragoons which Tarleton had left with me, desiring him, however, to put them neither in the front nor to make any use of them during the night. Major Wemyss marched so early and so fast on the night of the 8th that he arrived at Moore's Mill soon after midnight. He then had information that Sumter had marched that evening to Fishdam Ford, where he lay with his rear close to Broad River, on a low piece of ground. The Major immediately proceeded to attack him in his new position, and succeeded so well as to get into his camp whilst the men were all sleeping round the fires ; but as Major Wemyss rode into the camp at the head of the dragoons and the 63rd followed them on horseback, the enemy's arms were not secured, and some of them, recovering from the first alarm, got their rifles, and with the first fire wounded Major Wemyss in several places and put the cavalry into disorder. The 63rd then dismounted and killed and wounded about 70 of the rebels, drove several over the river, and dispersed the rest. The command, however, devolving on a very young officer, who neither knew the ground, nor Major Wemyss's plan, nor the strength of the enemy, some few of which kept firing from the wood on our people who remained in the enemy's camp, and who were probably discovered by their fires, our troops came away before daybreak, leaving Major Wemyss and 22 sergeants and rank and file at a house close to the field of action. In the morning those who were left with a flag of truce with the wounded [1] found that the enemy were all gone, but on some of their scouting parties discovering that our people had likewise retired, Sumter returned and took Major Wemyss' parole for himself and the wounded soldiers. Major Wemyss is gone to Charlestown and is in a fair way to recovery.

" The enemy on this event cried victory and the whole country came in fast to join Sumter, who passed the Broad River and joined Branan, Clarke, etc. I detached Major McArthur with the 1st Battalion of the 71st, and the 63rd Regiment, after having sent my aide-de-camp, Lieut. Money (63rd), to take the command of it, to Brierley's Ferry, on Broad River, in order to cover our Mills and to give some check to the enemy's march to Ninety-Six. At the same time I recalled Lieut. Colonel Tarleton from the low country. Tarleton was so fortunate as to pass, not only the Wateree, but the Broad River, without General Sumter's being apprised of it, who, having increased his corps to 1,000, had passed the Ennoree, and was on the point of attacking our 100 militia at William's House, 15 miles from

[1] The Sergeant-Major of the 63rd remained with this party.

Ninety-Six, and where, I believe, he would not have met with much resistance. Lieut.-Colonel Tarleton would have surprised him on the south of Ennoree had not a deserter of the 63rd given notice of his march. He, however, cut to pieces his rear-guard in passing that river, and pursued his main body with such rapidity that he could not safely pass the Tyger, and was obliged to halt on a very strong position at a place called Black Stocks, close to it. Tarleton had with him only his cavalry and the 63rd mounted ; his infantry and 3-pounders being several miles behind. The enemy not being able to retreat with safety, and being informed of Tarleton's approach and want of infantry by a woman who passed him on the march, and contrived by a nearer way to get to them, were encouraged by their great superiority of numbers, and began to fire on the 63rd, who were dismounted. Lieut.-Colonel Tarleton, to save them from considerable loss, was obliged to attack though at some hazard, and drove the enemy with loss over the river. Sumter was dangerously wounded ; three of their colonels killed ; and about 120 men killed, wounded or taken. On our side about 50 men were killed and wounded. Lieutenants Gilson and Cope of the 63rd were amongst the former, and my aide-de-camp, Lieutenant Money, who was a most promising officer, died of his wounds a few days after."

The deaths of these three subalterns left the 63rd terribly weak in officers, as may be seen from the " State " of the 1st December 1780 : 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 14 sergeants, 11 drummers, and 160 rank and file. There were on command 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 33 rank and file ; prisoners of war, 26 rank and file ; sick, 8 sergeants, 4 drummers, 107 rank and file ; wounded, 41 rank and file ; wanting to complete, 201 rank and file.

Major Wemyss went home from America, as appears from a letter to Lord George Germain [1] from Sir Henry Clinton of the 14th May 1781 from

1781 New York, in which he writes of that officer as follows : " Major Wemyss of the 63rd Regiment, who will have the honour of delivering this letter to your Lordship, having received several very severe wounds in Carolina which obliges him to return to Europe for the recovery of his health, I cannot suffer an officer of so much merit and long service in this country to depart from hence without taking the liberty of introducing him to your Lordship, and at the same time to refer you to him for many particulars respecting the situation of affairs to the southward where he has lately served, and of which he is very able to give your Lordship much information."

[1] C.O. 5/1102.

Wemyss does not seem to have sailed for home until quite the end of June, if not later.

The 63rd Regiment was not engaged in any of the actions of the winter of 1780–1, which took place immediately under Lord Cornwallis; the regiment was not present either at Cowpens in January 1781 or in the larger action at Guildford fought on the 15th March, which, though virtually a victory for the British, left the force under Cornwallis so weakened that he had no alternative but to retreat, and, falling back, he reached Wilmington on 7th April. Later in the same month Cornwallis determined to march into Virginia, contrary to Clinton's instructions, justifying the move on the ground that until Virginia was reduced he could not continue firmly to hold the more southern States which he had just overrun. This was the movement which was destined to end so disastrously at York Town. Cornwallis took with him 4 guns and some 1,600 men, composed of the Guards, 23rd, 33rd, 2nd Battalion 71st, a Light Infantry battalion, which appears to have contained the Light Infantry company of the 63rd, and some Hessians; in Virginia he was joined by about 1,650 men under Brigadier-General Arnold—the 80th and 3 provincial corps, and later by a reinforcement from New York, 1,700 strong, containing the 17th, 43rd, and two German battalions.

Rawdon was left to hold the south with 5 British battalions—the 3rd, 7th, 63rd, 64th, and 1st Battalion 71st—and 10 provincial corps. This force amounted nominally to 8,000 men, though practically not more than 3,500 were available for active employment in the field, for Charleston and Savannah required substantial garrisons, Rawdon himself was at Camden with 900, while the following posts had to be held—Augusta, Ninety-Six, Fort Granby, Orangeburg, Fort Motte, Fort Watson, and Georgetown.

When Cornwallis marched to Virginia leaving the south uncovered, the American General, Greene, at once decided to advance into South Carolina and himself moved with his main body on Camden, sending two detached bodies to attack Fort Watson and Ninety-Six.

The communications between Cornwallis and Rawdon had been wholly cut, and the latter had no knowledge of the movements of the British army after the action at Guildford; he had, with some reason, regarded the American forces under Greene as crushed, and the news consequently came upon him as a great surprise that Greene was advancing to attack him at Camden, while two other rebel forces had recently effected a junction and seemed about to enter the eastern border of the province. Rawdon now called in a detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Watson and decided to hold his ground, but shortly after he received news from Charleston that

Cornwallis wished him to abandon Camden and retire behind the River Sansee. By this time Greene was so close that Lord Rawdon deemed it inexpedient to retreat, the less that Greene's strength did not seem so formidable as had been represented, but he also learnt that Colonel Watson could not join him owing to the position of the two small rebel forces above mentioned on the eastern border.

General Greene had some 1,400 men with him and decided to await the arrival of a reinforcement before attacking Rawdon ; he accordingly fell back a couple of miles to a position on a very strong ridge, difficult of approach, called Hobkirk's Hill.

Rawdon resolved to attack, and by arming every man in his force capable of carrying a musket he was able to muster rather over 900 men, including 60 dragoons. On the 25th April, then, with this small army and two 6-pounders he marched at 10 in the morning to attack the enemy, leaving at Camden his sick and a handful of militia only. By skirting the swamps which lay to the right of the advance, the British managed to get unperceived into some woods, and making a wide circuit came down upon the enemy's left. In his report [1] on this action Lord Rawdon wrote : " I had ordered Lieut.-Colonel Campbell to lead the attack with the 63rd and King's American Regiments, which he performed with great spirit ; the extent of the enemy's line soon obliged to throw forward the Volunteers of Ireland also. Those three corps quickly gained the summit of the hill, and giving room for the rest of our force to attack the rout of the enemy was immediately decided."

Greene had in front line two Maryland and two Virginia regiments, his militia and cavalry in rear, and on the British troops attacking Greene unmasked his three 6-pounders concealed in rear of his first line and opened a heavy fire of grape, which caused some loss. Advancing under cover of his fire, Greene endeavoured to close in upon Rawdon's small force, but that astute commander assailed the rebels in front and rear, his marksmen picked off the leading American officers, and Greene's men were soon in full retreat to Rugeley's Mills, pursued by Rawdon's handful of cavalry. (McCrady, in his *South Carolina in the Revolution*, p. 192, writes : " Strange to say, the Marylanders, who had fought so gloriously against the 71st at Cowpens, and fought half the battle of Guildford, now quailed before the 63rd, and shrank away in a panic.") Greene was able to save his guns, but he lost 500 men in killed and wounded, according to Lord Rawdon's estimate, and 100 in prisoners, and was greatly depressed at his reverse, writing to the French Minister—" We fight, get beat, rise and fight again."

[1] C.O. 5/102.

Rawdon lost 270 officers and men, but he had gained time, badly needed, for concentration and could now fall back without serious risk of molestation. To him Cornwallis wrote on 20th May: "I cannot describe my feelings on your most glorious victory, by far the most splendid of this war. My terrors for you had almost distracted me, but served afterwards to heighten, if possible, my heartfelt satisfaction."[1]

The losses of the 63rd amounted to 1 sergeant and 12 rank and file killed, Lieutenant McLeroth and Ensign Lloyd, 1 drummer and 36 other ranks wounded, 1 drummer and 3 men missing. These casualties, though not actually heavy, were sufficiently serious considering the strength of the regiment at this time, the "State" for the 1st January previous showing only 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 16 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 203 rank and file present and fit for duty.

The 63rd was commanded in the action of Hobkirk's Hill by Captain St. Leger, who is favourably mentioned with other commanding officers by Lord Rawdon in his report.

On the 7th May a reinforcement of 500 of the 64th reached Rawdon, and two days later he evacuated Camden and fell rapidly back to within 30 miles of Charleston; meanwhile the Americans laid siege to and captured one post after another until Ninety-Six was the only one remaining. This was in extremity when three new regiments landed at Charleston from Ireland, and Rawdon at once advanced to the relief of Ninety-Six, taking with him a force of some 2,000 men, including the garrison withdrawn from Camden. The enemy forces under Marion and Sumter did their best to delay his march, but in vain, and on the 20th June Greene, having failed two days earlier in an assault, fell back from Ninety-Six, where Lord Rawdon arrived on the following day. The British commander now decided to evacuate Ninety-Six and again concentrate his forces, so he retired on July 3rd and by the 14th had assembled his army at Orangeburg.

The heat of the weather during this retirement was terrific, and no fewer than 50 men died of sunstroke. Lord Rawdon's own health had now broken down, and on the 20th July he handed over command to Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart of the 3rd Foot, and returning to Charleston embarked there for England. He shortly severed his connection with the 63rd, being, in March of the year following, appointed to the command of the 105th Foot; it was said of him that "no man possessed in a higher degree the happy but rare faculty of attracting to him all who came within the sphere of his command."

Greene remained for some little time inactive, and then, on the 22nd

[1] Ross, *The Cornwallis Correspondence*, vol. i, p. 99.

August, marched up to Camden and thence to the Congeree River, Stuart falling back before him to a place called Eutaw, where he expected to be joined by a convoy from Charleston. The enemy was enterprising and Stuart's intelligence seems to have been singularly defective, since it was not until 6 a.m. on the 8th September that Stuart learnt from two deserters that Greene with nearly 4,000 men, four guns, and a numerous body of cavalry was only seven miles distant and was marching to the attack. So little had Stuart suspected his enemy was so near and in such strength that he had actually sent away an unarmed foraging party—or as the reports call it, " a rooting party "—with a weak mounted escort, and these, among whom were a sergeant and 29 men of the 63rd, were cut off and captured. Finding the enemy was so close at hand, Stuart determined to stand and fight, though he had indeed no alternative. In his report of the action to Lord Cornwallis, dated Eutaw, September 9th, Colonel Stuart wrote :

" I immediately formed the line of battle with the right of the army to Eutaw branch and its left crossing the road leading to Roache's plantation, leaving a corps on a commanding situation to cover the Charles Town road and to act occasionally as a reserve. About 9 o'clock the action began on the right and soon after became general. Knowing that the enemy were much superior in numbers, and at the same time finding that they attacked with their militia in front, induced me not to alter my position unless I saw a certain advantage to be gained by it ; for by moving forwards I exposed both flanks of the army to the enemy's cavalry, which I saw ready formed to take that advantage, particularly on the left, which obliged me to move the reserve to support it. By an unknown mistake the left of the line advanced, and drove their militia and North Carolinians before them ; but unexpectedly finding the Virginian and Maryland lines ready formed, and at the same time receiving a heavy fire, occasioned some confusion. It was therefore necessary to retire a little distance to an open field in order to form, which was instantly done, under cover of a heavy well-directed fire from a detachment of New York volunteers, under command of Major Sheridan, whom I had previously ordered to take post in the house to check the enemy should they attempt to pass it.

" The action was renewed with great spirit, but I was sorry to find that a 3-pounder, posted on the road leading to Roache's, had been disabled and could not be brought off when the left of the line retired. The right wing of the army being composed of the flank battalion under the command of Major Majoribanks, having repulsed and drove everything that attacked them, made a rapid move to their left and attacked the enemy in flank ;

upon which they gave way in all quarters, leaving behind them two brass 6-pounders, and upwards of 200 killed on the field of action and 60 taken prisoners, amongst which is Colonel Washington, and from every information about 800 wounded, although they contrived to carry them off during the action. The enemy retired with great precipitation to a strong situation about 7 miles from the field of action, leaving their cavalry to cover their retreat. The glory of the day would have been more complete, had not the want of cavalry prevented me from taking the advantage which the gallantry of my infantry threw in my way."

The British loss was very heavy, 85 being killed, 351 wounded, and 257 missing, Colonel Stuart himself being among the wounded. On this day the 63rd had present, exclusive of those absent with the "rooting party," only 2 captains, 5 subalterns, 10 sergeants, and 79 other ranks, or a total present of 96 only; they had 2 sergeants and 6 men killed, Lieutenants Campbell and Lloyd and Ensign Murray, 1 sergeant, and 33 other ranks wounded, while Captain St. Leger (wounded), Lieutenant Beecroft[1] and 20 men were returned as missing—a total of 70 of all ranks!

In the action at Eutaw the 63rd was commanded by Captain and Brevet Major Stuart, who is mentioned by Colonel Stuart in his report to Lord Cornwallis; he also added, "every other officer and soldier fulfilled the separate duties of their stations with great gallantry."

Captain Hayes St. Leger seems to have died from his wounds on the 11th October, a Lieutenant Alexander Campbell from the 74th Foot being promoted captain in the 63rd in his place under date of the 12th October 1781.

On the 9th the British force fell back towards Charleston Neck and the campaign in the Carolinas thus came to an end. "It is impossible to do justice to the spirit, patience, and invincible fortitude displayed by the commanders, officers, and soldiers during these dreadful campaigns in the two Carolinas. They had not only to contend with men, and these by no means deficient in bravery and enterprise, but they encountered and surmounted difficulties and fatigues from the climate and the country, which would appear insuperable in theory and almost incredible in the relation. They displayed military and, we may add, moral virtues far above all praise. During renewed successions of forced marches, under the rage of a burning sun, and in a climate at that season peculiarly inimical to man, they were frequently, when sinking under the most excessive fatigue, not only destitute of every comfort but almost of every necessary

[1] In most of the Army Lists prior to and after this date this officer's name is given as Barcroft.

which seems essential to his existence. During the greater part of the time they were totally destitute of bread, and the country afforded no vegetables for a substitute. Salt at length failed ; and their only resources were water and the wild cattle which they found in the woods. Above 50 men, in this last expedition, sunk under the vigour of their exertions and perished through mere fatigue." [1]

Stuart's force, now under command of a Major Doyle, fell back leisurely to Monck's Corner, and from thence returned to the Sansee and took post at Fludd's Plantation, three miles from Nelson's Ferry. " According to all the intelligence of the day, after all the reductions which it had sustained from battle and disease, the British army under Doyle consisted of 2,000 men besides a detachment at hand of 300 under Major McArthur at Fairlawn." [2] By the time Doyle reached Charleston Neck he must have learnt of the surrender of Cornwallis at York Town, which virtually ended the war, though in South Carolina partisan operations were for some time longer continued.

It has already been stated that the Light Infantry Company of the 63rd had been included in the force which Cornwallis took with him when he marched into Virginia, and in a Return giving the numbers of those of his army who were killed and wounded from the 28th September to the 19th October 1781 we find it stated of this company :

> " Lieutenant Lister, 63rd Regiment, wounded, since dead.
> Lieutenant Dunn, 63rd Regiment, wounded, since dead."

The former of these appears to have died on the 18th and the latter on the 21st October 1781.

On the news of the capitulation at York Town reaching England, Lord George Germain announced that " a different mode of prosecuting the war in America must now be pursued, as no more regiments could be sent out, and corps could only be kept up to strength by drafts—as far as possible " ; but the extent of the reinforcement which reached the 63rd in Charleston appears to have been limited to one ensign, who embarked for conveyance thither at New York on the 20th December !

The *Royal Gazette* of the 7th November announced the arrival of General Leslie and a corps of artillery for the garrison of Charleston. To this had been added the garrison of Wilmington under Colonel Craig, which, upon the approach of a Franco-American force under Lafayette, had evacuated that town. General Leslie, who had relieved Colonel Stuart, who had on recovery from his wound relieved Major Doyle, had now a force in Charles-

[1] *Annual Register* for 1781, p. 97. [2] McCrady, *South Carolina in the Revolution*, p. 466.

ton and its immediate neighbourhood of 3,300 men with 100 loyalists. This force was now crowded into the town and the narrow isthmus or neck, as it is called, between the Cooper and Ashley Rivers. To relieve the congestion a part of the cavalry and infantry was detached to John's Island to the south of the town, where most of the cattle collected for the British army was at pasture, where forage was procurable for the cavalry, where co-operation with the garrison of Charleston was convenient, and whence infantry might be readily transported along the interior navigation to Savannah.

General Greene was now gradually closing in upon Charleston, but was kept at a distance by the activities of Leslie's bodies of partisan troops.

The infantry of the Charleston garrison do not seem to have been further very actively employed. General Leslie, writing to Clinton on the 27th December, said : " The 63rd Regiment under Captain Roberts is at Hadrell's Point in a work and move occasionally into the country."

The two following " States " give the strength of the Regiment at this time : *in the first*, dated the 15th December 1781, there were present and effective at headquarters 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 6 sergeants, 12 drummers, and but 22 rank and file. There were on command, detached, etc., 8 sergeants, 1 drummer, 112 rank and file ; away recruiting, 1 sergeant, 2 drummers, and 15 rank and file ; prisoners, 60 rank and file ; sick, 9 sergeants and 108 rank and file ; wounded, 14 rank and file ; while since the last return was rendered 2 men had died and 1 had deserted.

In the second Return, dated the 15th January 1782, we find there were 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 2 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon,
1782 1 surgeon's mate, 15 sergeants, 13 drummers, and 126 rank and file. On command, etc., were 1 sergeant, 2 drummers, 15 rank and file ; prisoners, 1 drummer, 60 rank and file ; sick, 8 sergeants, 88 rank and file ; wounded, 3 rank and file.

The opening of the year 1781 found the British forces upon the northern confines of the State of South Carolina prepared to advance into North Carolina and Virginia ; the beginning of 1782 found the conquerors driven back and confined to Charleston Neck and James Island. General Leslie now began seriously to feel the restricting of his foraging ground, and was forced to slaughter many of his horses as he was unable to feed them. He established posts, as jumping-off places for his raiding and foraging parties, on the extreme tongues of land at Hadrell's Point—where the 63rd was stationed—and Hobcaw, and Daniell's Island, from which retreat was difficult to an unsuccessful attacker, and whither reinforcements could easily and rapidly be sent by water ; and during the winter of 1781–2 several brilliant

and successful sallies were made from these positions ; early in the New Year, however, certain events occurred at home which in the end resulted in a cessation of hostilities.

On the 22nd February a resolution was introduced in the House of Commons praying His Majesty to no longer pursue the war in America ; but the resolution when first moved was lost by one vote only, though when five days later it was renewed, it was carried without a division. A few days after General Sir Guy Carleton was appointed Commander-in-Chief in America *vice* Sir Henry Clinton ; and when early in May the new commander arrived in New York, he made known to General Washington the views of the Government and people of England in regard to the restoration of peace.

Hearing of these matters, General Leslie at Charleston proposed to General Greene a cessation of hostilities, but his suggestion was rejected, and minor operations continued for some time longer, until, the British administration having finally decided to abandon offensive operations in America, the evacuation of the smaller posts held by the British was commenced. The first of these was Savannah, evacuated on the 11th July ; and on the 6th September a heavy firing seawards announced the arrival of Admiral Sir Samuel Hood with a fleet to convoy and cover the evacuation of Charleston—an operation which was not finally concluded until three months more had elapsed.

Having completed his preparations for embarking his troops, and such loyalists as did not choose to remain, General Leslie levelled all his recently erected works, and, to prevent the town from being fired as he left it, he arranged that the American relieving commander should take possession step by step, as the British rear-guard retired.

In addition to his troops, General Leslie found himself under the necessity of evacuating nearly 4,000 loyalists—white men, women, and children, and more than 5,000 negroes. The evacuation began on the 14th December 1782, when a very large fleet of transports had been collected ; some of these, convoyed by H.M.S. *Assurance*, sailed for New York, others under convoy of H.M.S. *Adamant* were bound for England, while many others sailed for the West Indies ; the following was the distribution :

To New York	48 ships.
,, Jamaica	29 ,,
,, St. Lucia.	5 ,,
,, England	20 ,,
,, St. Augustine	8 ,,
,, Halifax	9 ,,

The following regiments sailed under convoy of H.M.S. *Emerald*, Captain Knell, for Jamaica, viz. the 3rd, 63rd, 64th, 71st, and 84th, the five battalions containing 1,265 only of all ranks. The 63rd—262 strong—sailed in the *Nautilus* of 420 tons.

The stay of the 63rd in Jamaica was a very brief one and devoid of any special incident, with the exception that it was while stationed in the West Indies that the regiment was for the first time accorded a territorial title, being named " the 63rd West Suffolk Regiment " ; while a new Colonel was also appointed before the regiment left America.

1783 On the 23rd February 1783 an order was published conferring territorial titles on certain regiments ; it ran as follows :

" *GEORGE R.*

" *We have been pleased to direct that our 63rd Regiment of Foot shall take the County name of the West Suffolk Regiment, and considered as attached to that district of the said County . . .*"

The 63rd appears in the Army List under its new title in 1783, that year's Army List not having been published until the 28th April.

Previously, on the 2nd January 1782, Major-General the Hon. Alexander Leslie, from Lieutenant-Colonel in the 64th Foot, was appointed Colonel of the 63rd *vice* Lieutenant-General Grant, who died on the 30th December 1781. The 63rd already of course knew something of Major-General Leslie, having served under his command during the latter part of the stay of the regiment in South Carolina.

Preliminary articles of peace between England and the United States of America had been signed on the 30th November 1782, and these were followed by the conclusion on the 3rd September 1783 of a definite treaty. New York was evacuated on the 25th November of that year, and steps were at the same time taken to bring to England certain regiments which were considered extra to the establishments of our colonial garrisons during peace. Among these was the 63rd Regiment, which left Jamaica very

1784 early in 1784 and returned to England after an absence of nearly nine years.

The following items of information from the disembarkation return, dated the 28th February 1784, are of interest : Present and effective with headquarters : 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 10 sergeants, 10 drummers, *and* 10 *other ranks*.

Recruiting and on command, 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 142 rank and file.

Prisoners of war, 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 242 rank and file.
Sick, 1 man ; wanting to complete, 153 rank and file.

Total to disembark, 8 officers, 59 men,[1] 3 servants, 13 women, 13 children.

Officers absent :

Hon. Major-General Alexander Leslie.
Lieutenant-Colonel James Wemyss, leave by Sir Guy Carleton.
Captain John McKinnon, leave by Sir Guy Carleton.
Captain William Marshall, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Captain-Lieutenant Ashe, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Lieutenant John Birmingham, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Lieutenant Fairtlough, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Lieutenant Barcroft, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Ensign William Murray, leave by Hon. Major-General Leslie.
Ensign M. Johnson, leave by Major-General Campbell.
Ensign Wright, not joined.
Ensign Andrews, not joined.
Chaplain Giles Powell, King's leave.
Quartermaster Thompson, at New York.
Surgeon Joseph Jefferson, leave by Major-General Campbell.

Officers on duty :

Lieutenant-Colonel James Patterson at Halifax as Major-General.

The disembarkation return is signed by " Charles Stuart, Lt.-Colonel, Comding. 63rd Regiment."

[1] This does not seem to agree with what has gone before.

NOTE TO CHAPTER V

THE ROYAL MANCHESTER VOLUNTEERS, 72ND FOOT

1777–1783

THIS seems a suitable place to say something about a regiment which, during the troublous period dealt with in the preceding chapters, was raised in and by the City of Manchester, which was known as the Royal Manchester Volunteers, and numbered the 72nd during the something less than six years of its existence.

The *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1777 announces under date of the 10th December that the cities of Manchester and Liverpool had each offered to raise a regiment for service, an example which was speedily followed by Glasgow, Edinburgh, Aberdeen, Birmingham, Coventry, and Warwick, though not all the offers made appear to have been accepted by the Government, only those of Manchester, Liverpool, Glasgow, and Edinburgh, which proposed raising regiments at their own expense, being at the time embraced. In all no fewer than 15,000 men contained in twelve regiments, numbered from 72 to 83, were given by private subscription for the service of the State.

1777

The *London Gazette* of the 28th March 1778 contains the following:

"WAR OFFICE, *March* 28, 1778.

"72nd Regiment (or Royal Manchester Volunteers). Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Mawhood of 17th Regiment of Foot is appointed to be Colonel. Major George Gledstanes, of 58th Regiment of Foot, to be Lieutenant-colonel.

"Captain Christopher Horsfall, of 23rd Regiment of Foot, to be Major.

"To be Captains,

Roger Aytoun, Esq., late a lieutenant in the 11th Dragoons.
Lieutenant John Wilson, of 23rd Foot.
Lieutenant William Clowes, of 6th Dragoons.
Lieutenant Peter Delhoste, of 2nd Foot.
Lieutenant Ibbetson Hamer, of 7th Foot.
Second Lieutenant William Billinge, of the Artillery.
Cornet John Nangreave, of 4th Dragoons.

"To be Captain-Lieutenant,

Cornet Robert Tipping, of 10th Dragoons.

"To be Lieutenants,

Lieutenant Robert Home, of late 85th Foot.
Lieutenant Augustus Alt, of late 80th Foot.
Lieutenant George Jefferson, of late 95th Foot.

Lieutenant Thomas Wilson, of late 94th Foot.
Lieutenant Arthur Harris, of late 105th Foot.
Lieutenant Jonas Tayler, of late 78th Foot.
Lieutenant William Jones, of late 112th Foot.
Lieutenant John Tottenham, of late 72nd Foot.
Lieutenant George Parr, from half-pay 15th Foot.
Lieutenant Charlton Parr, of late 107th Foot.
Lieutenant William Mercer, of 19th Foot.
Lieutenant George Grœme, from the Dutch Service.
Ensign Thomas Galpine, of 6th Foot.
Ensign Evan Jones, of late 98th Foot.
Ensign Richard Broome, of 38th Foot.
Ensign Henry Upton, of 6th Foot.
Ensign Thomas Taylor, of 63rd Foot.[1]
Ensign Richard Ward Offley, of 48th Foot.
Ferne Andrews, late a lieutenant in 2nd Dragoon Guards.
Cadet William Gordon.
Sergeant-Major William Reeves, of 1st Foot Guards.

" To be Ensigns,
Joseph Budworth, Gentleman.
Edward Ridgeway, Gentleman.
John Hill, Gentleman.
John Allen, Gentleman.
John Rollo, Gentleman.
John Barstow Hewan, Gentleman.
John Drinkwater, Gentleman.
Thomas Ranicar, Gentleman.

" Thomas Foxley, Clerk, to be Chaplain.
Sergeant-Major William Reeves, of 1st Foot Guards, to be Adjutant.
John Allen, Gent., to be Quartermaster.
Surgeon Joseph Sutton to be Surgeon."

In those warlike days it seems that a regiment was no sooner raised than it was forthwith dispatched on active, or at least on foreign, service. The close of the year 1777, and arrival in Europe of the news of the British disaster at Saratoga, appeared to the Spanish Government to afford an admirable opportunity to take a hand in the struggle in which England was then engaged with her rebellious colonies assisted by France, and to make another attempt at the recovery of Gibraltar, which already three times previously the Spaniards had sought to recapture. The 72nd, or Royal Manchester Volunteers, were consequently soon hurried out from England to reinforce the garrison of the " Rock," as may be seen from the following, preserved at the Public Record Office : [2]

[1] This early connection of the 63rd with the Manchester Regiment is curious !
[2] W.O. 25/1105.

" Embarkation made or intended 1st May 1778.
Manchester Regiment, British Recruits 800 — From Portsmouth for Gibraltar,"

so that the regiment would seem to have been rather more than a year at Gibraltar before war with Spain actually broke out. On the 16th June 1779 the Spanish Ambassador at the Court of St. James demanded his passports, and on the 21st all communication between Gibraltar and Spain was closed by orders from Madrid.

At this time the fortress of Gibraltar was commanded by General George Eliott with Lieutenant-General Boyd as Lieutenant-Governor, with a garrison totalling 5,382 of all ranks, composed of the 12th, 39th, 56th, 58th, and 72nd Regiments, with some 500 artillerymen and three battalions of Hanoverians. The strength of the Royal Manchester Volunteers is given as 29 officers, 4 staff, 47 sergeants, 22 drummers, and 944 rank and file.[1] In the harbour under command of Admiral Duff were the *Panther*, 60 guns, three frigates, and a sloop of war.

The Royal Manchester Volunteers remained at Gibraltar throughout the siege, which endured for three years seven months and twelve days from the commencement of the blockade to the cessation of hostilities. They suffered much at times from shortage of supplies and from scurvy, but on several occasions the British Navy was able to throw supplies and even reinforcements into the fortress.

Colonel Charles Mawhood does not appear to have accompanied his regiment to Gibraltar, but he arrived there in the fleet under Sir George Rodney on the 29th January 1780, dying there, however, on the 29th July ; he was succeeded, on the 13th October, by Major-General Charles Ross of the 29th. Communication with England was never wholly interrupted, for Lieutenant-Colonel Gledstanes seems to have managed to get home on leave at some period of the siege, since it is recorded by Drinkwater that he arrived back in the *Vernon*, store-ship, which arrived in the Bay on the 22nd March 1782.

The 72nd was not engaged, as a regiment, in the Great Sortie of November 1781, but the Grenadier and Light Infantry companies, each of a strength of 4 officers, 5 sergeants, and 101 other ranks, served in the left column, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Trigge of the 12th Foot ; and it is stated that " the grenadiers and light companies of the 72nd Regiment carried the gun-batteries with great gallantry."

During the siege Captain Wilson, Royal Manchester Volunteers, was appointed Brigade-Major, and the total casualties in the regiment were as under :

Killed : 2 sergeants and 31 other ranks.
Died of wounds : 2 sergeants and 21 other ranks.
Wounded : Major Horsfall, Lieuts. Budworth and Macnamara, 12 sergeants, 6 drummers, and 130 other ranks.
Died of disease : 1 sergeant and 47 other ranks.
Deserted : 9 men. The total casualties were thus 264 all ranks.

The 72nd Royal Manchester Volunteers were brought home at the peace of 1783

[1] *History of the late Siege of Gibraltar*, p. 50, by John Drinkwater, 72nd R.M.V.

and disbanded; Captain Peter Delhoste, whom we shall meet again, remained on in
1783 Gibraltar as Town Major, and the Army List for 1784 shows the following officers on half-pay, viz. Major-General Ross, Lieutenant-Colonel Gledstanes, Major Aytoun, Captains Wilson, Hamer, Nangreave, Grœme, Offley, Burvill, and McCullock; Captain-Lieutenant Gordon; Lieutenants Galpine, Broome, Upton, Taylor, Reeves, Budworth, Ridgeway, Rollo, Hewan, Drinkwater, Frederick, Ranicar, Baynes, J. Upton, Macnamara, Wilson, Harris, Evelegh, Nunns, and Hawkins; Ensigns Hall, Campion, Spalding, Crosfield, and Stevenson; Chaplain Foxley; Adjutant G. Gledstanes; Quartermaster Andrews; and Surgeon Sutton.

Of those officers whose names appear in the 1783 Army List and who are not included in the above half-pay list, Robert Tipping had obtained a company in the 12th Foot and Ensign John Birch had transferred to the 15th Foot.

The uniform of the Royal Manchester Volunteers was red with blue facings; the belt-plate—of which there is a specimen in the Museum of the Royal United Service Institution—was of brass with a Crown, under it the letters R.M.V., and below these again the words "72nd Regt."

CHAPTER VI

SCOTLAND—IRELAND—HOLLAND

1784–1795

THE following orders,[1] addressed to the " Officer Commanding His Majesty's Forces at Portsmouth," appear to have been awaiting the 63rd Regiment on its arrival at that port from Jamaica ; the first, dated 6th March 1784, reads as follows :

1784

" That you cause the companies of the 63rd Regiment under your command at Portsmouth to march thence on Thursday 11th inst. by the shortest route to Sudbury and Ballingdon, where they are to be quartered until the assizes at Bury St. Edmunds are over, when they are to proceed to that place and be quartered and remain until further orders."

Another letter of the same date directs—" that you cause such Parties of the 63rd as may hereafter arrive off Portsmouth to disembark and march from time to time by the shortest route to Bury St. Edmunds where they are to be quartered and remain till further notice."

At some period during the year 1784 the regiment must have been entirely reclothed, re-equipped, and refitted, and also received new Colours ; but as there was not in those days any special ceremony in connection with the receipt of new Colours, no particular record of the actual date has been preserved.

On leaving Bury St. Edmunds the 63rd proceeded to Edinburgh, where it was quartered early in the year 1785, as appears from an Inspection Report which is headed " Reviewed at Edinburgh, 4th May 1785, by Hon. Major-General Alexander Leslie," but which is signed " Alex. Sharkey, Lieut.-General." The following are some of the remarks in the Report :

1785

" Arms and Accoutrements good—received in 1784.

Men—a very good appearance but mostly recruited since in England. Clothing new and well fitted.

Gayters—short, long ones making.

Firings—none, owing to so few men in Battalion.

[1] Record Office, W.O. 5/65.

" General Observations

" The Regiment in good order and much attention paid it, men well dressed and set up and in two years will be a very fine corps.

Colours, good, received in 1784."

1786

The next station of the 63rd must have been Glasgow, where it was inspected, again by Lieutenant-General Sharkey, on the 13th June 1786; the improvement expected has now materialised, for we read:

" Men—of a good size, upright and well dressed.

Marchings and Firings—well performed.

Gayters—new, according to last order.

Men to be discharged—Eight, worn out or otherwise unfit for service.

" General Observations

" A very well disciplined Regiment, where great attention has been paid by the Commanding Officer.

Colours, good, received in 1784."

On the 19th January 1787 the following [1] was sent from the War Office to " the Hon. Major-General Leslie, Colonel 63rd Foot ":

1787

" It is intended to send the 63rd Regiment under your Command to Ireland in the course of the ensuing spring, and that the Regiment is to be passed over from Port Patrick to Donaghadee."

Later, on the 22nd March, the War Office informed the Paymaster-General that " . . . the 63rd, 64th, and 70th Regiments being on the point of embarking for Ireland, you are to issue to the Agents thereof, on account, a sum equal to the arrears of the subaltern officers to December 24th, 1785, inclusive, which sum you are to charge against the establishments of the said Corps respectively."

The arrangements for the transfer of the 63rd to the Irish establishment seem now to have been modified, and it was decided that four companies only should proceed to Ireland, while four were to be sent to the Isle of Man: this is made known in a letter from the War Office of the 11th April 1787 to the Governor of the Isle of Man stating " that the four companies of the 58th Regiment in the Isle of Man (are) to be replaced by four companies of the 63rd Regiment now in North Britain, and the vessels provided to convey them from Whitehaven to the Isle of Man shall take up the companies of the 58th and proceed with them to Newry."

[1] W.O. 4/132.

The Headquarter Wing of the 63rd left Scotland for Ireland on the 3rd May, in the *Elizabeth and Sisters*, the embarking strength being 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 captains, 2 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 2 staff, 6 sergeants, 8 drummers, and 120 rank and file and 16 women; the disembarkation return dated Donaghadee, 3rd May, does not, however, agree with this, showing "Officers present 1 major, 2 captains, 4 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 6 sergeants, 5 drummers, with 123 rank and file fit for duty, 2 sick, 1 recruiting, 18 on command, 2 on furlough; total 146." There were also 2 servants, 14 women, and 6 children. Absent officers: The Hon. Major-General Alex. Leslie, Colonel, Captain Ashe, *en Second* Captain Affleck, Lieutenant Baylis, Captain Powell. Officers on duty: Lieutenants Craven and Cliffe, recruiting. Quartermaster Thompson with the regimental baggage.

"N.B.—13 of the men returned on Command were discharged 22nd April and marched for London to pass the Chelsea Board; 2 are under sentence of General Court Martial, and the others are on duty with the Quartermaster with the regimental baggage; 2 sergeants and 1 drummer are on the recruiting service, 1 sergeant on furlough."

This disembarkation return is signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Wemyss.

Almost immediately on the arrival of the regiment in Ireland it met its former commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel, now Major-General Patterson. A vacancy having been occasioned on the staff in Ireland by the transfer of Major-General O'Hara to command the troops at Gibraltar, "His Majesty has thought proper that Major-General Patterson, Lieut.-Colonel of the 63rd Regiment, shall succeed. From the character of Major-General Patterson," wrote Lord Sydney to the Duke of Rutland, then Lord-Lieutenant, "His Majesty cannot entertain a doubt that the appointment will be agreeable to your Grace. The Major-General will set off for Ireland as soon as he has arranged his private affairs."

General Patterson arrived in Ireland in good time to inspect his old regiment at Newry on the 4th June, when he had not, however, very much to say, merely remarking: "This Regiment landed in this Kingdom four companies only. Four companies of this Regiment are in the Isle of Man.

"General Observations—Nothing Particular."

It will have been noticed from the above that the 63rd Regiment consisted at this time of eight companies only and not of ten as heretofore; this change was consequent on the reduction of regimental establishments which had taken place as soon as peace was declared, when, as from the

25th June 1783 it had been directed that the 63rd, in common with nearly all the other infantry regiments of the army, was to be reduced " so as to consist of 6 battalion companies of 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 2 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers and 48 private men each, 1 Grenadier Company of 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 2 sergeants, 3 corporals, 2 drummers, 2 fifers, and 48 privates, and 1 Light Infantry Company of like numbers, fifers excepted ; 3 contingent men per company allowed, and the officers of the 9th and 10th Companies to remain *en Second*."

The officers *en Second* were Captains Affleck and Napier, who received pay at the rate of 10*s*. a day, Lieutenants Impett and McLeroth at 4*s*. 8*d*. a day, and Ensigns Fitzgerald and Johnston who received but 3*s*. 8*d*. a day each.

In a letter dated Dublin Castle, 4th July, the establishment of the 63rd was fixed at 1 colonel and captain, 1 lieutenant-colonel and captain, 1 major and captain, 5 captains, 10 lieutenants, including captain-lieutenant, 6 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 16 sergeants, 24 corporals, 8 drummers, 2 fifers, and 360 private men ; the four companies of the regiment in the Isle of Man consisting of 4 captains, 4 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 8 sergeants, 12 corporals, 4 drummers, and 168 private men.

On the 5th August it was notified that Lieutenant-General Sir Charles Grey had been removed to the command of the 8th Light Dragoons, vacant by the death of General Severn, and that Major-General Patterson, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 63rd Foot, had been appointed to the command of the 28th Foot, in the room of Sir Charles Grey.

The Officers' widows of the 63rd at this time are stated to be : Ann, widow of Major Fish, £30 per annum ; Elizabeth, widow of Lieutenant Ralph, £20 ; Sarah, widow of Lieutenant Highton, £20 ; Mary, widow of Lieutenant Ward, £20 ; Mary, widow of Ensign McPherson, £16 ; and Catherine Sophia, widow of Colonel Grant, £50 per annum.

The 63rd must have left Newry some time in September 1787, for the Monthly Return for the 1st October is dated from Dundalk—evidently passed through *en route* to Drogheda ; this return shows the following officers absent : Major-General Leslie, Captains Ashe and Affleck, Lieutenant H. McLeroth, and the Chaplain ; Lieutenants Craven, Cliffe, Baylis, and Impett, the Adjutant, were away recruiting ; while Captain Gordon, Lieutenant T. McLeroth, and Ensign Andrews were on command at Cork.

There is a note to this return which states that " one of the men discharged has both his arms broke and the other an incurable sore leg " !

In December the Headquarters of the Regiment marched from Dro-

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY
PRESTON

63RD FOOT.
1758.

96TH FOOT.
1798.

PUBLIC LIBRARY

gheda to Granard, where during that month Captain Starke was in command.

Early in January 1788 the regiment was augmented by two companies, thus reverting again to an establishment of ten, but the actual gain in strength appears to have been negligible, the strength of the eight companies working out at 463 of all ranks, while that of the ten companies came to 467 only, the gain in officers, sergeants, corporals, and drummers being discounted by a slight reduction in the number of privates —384 for eight companies and only 370 for ten.

1788

The following table may be of interest as showing the rates of pay by ranks and the total pay bill for the 63rd at this time :

1 Colonel and Captain	@ £1	5	0	per day	£456	5 0
1 Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain	,, 0	17	0	,, ,,	310	5 0
1 Major and Captain	,, 0	15	0	,, ,,	273	15 0
1 Chaplain	,, 0	6	8	,, ,,	121	13 4
1 Adjutant	,, 0	4	0	,, ,,	73	0 0
1 Quartermaster	,, 0	4	8	,, ,,	85	3 4
1 Surgeon	,, 0	4	0	,, ,,	73	0 0
1 Mate	,, 0	3	6	,, ,,	63	17 6
7 Captains @ 10/– each	,, 3	10	0	,, ,,	1,277	10 0
12 Lieutenants, including Capt.-Lieut. @ 4/8 each	,, 2	16	0	,, ,,	1,022	0 0
8 Ensigns @ 3/8 each	,, 1	9	4	,, ,,	535	6 8
22 Sergeants: 20 @ 1/6 each	,, 1	10	0	,, ,,	547	10 0
2 ,, 2/– ,,	,, 0	4	0	,, ,,	73	0 0
30 Corporals @ 1/– each	,, 1	10	0	,, ,,	547	10 0
12 Drummers and Fifers @ 1/– each	,, 1	12	0	,, ,,	219	0 0
370 Private men @ 8*d.* each	,, 12	6	8	,, ,,	4,501	13 4
					£10,180	9 2

There were also the following allowances, amounting to some £900 a year :

1. An allowance of 12*s.* 2*d.* per annum for each private " to make good the present deductions from their pay for Poundage, Hospital, and Pell fees, etc."

2. To the Colonel the subsistence of 1 Warrant man per company at 4*d.* net per day for each of the ten.

3. To the Colonel in lieu of the clothing of the 40 Warrant men at $1\frac{62}{100}d.$ net for each per day.

4. To the Agent in lieu of 10 Warrant men (1 per Company) at 4*d.* net per day for each.

5. To the Agent in lieu of his agency on the pay of 40 Warrant men at £3 net per annum.

6. To 10 Captains in lieu of their contingent men's pay at £18 5*s.* net each per annum.

7. To 10 Captains in lieu of their non-effective dividends at £20 net each.

8. To the Paymaster in lieu of his allowance at 2*d.* per week from each Sergeant, Corporal, Drummer, and Fifer, and 1*d.* per week from each private man.

9. To the Surgeon the same in lieu of his similar allowances.

On the 4th July 1788 General Leslie transferred to the 9th Foot, General Lord Waldegrave becoming Colonel of the 63rd in his place.

During the whole of the year 1788 Lieutenant-Colonel Wemyss was ill, and continued so for many months, resuming command apparently in April of the following year. During his absence the regiment was commanded by Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, and it was under him that the 63rd moved in April 1788 via Mullingar to Ballyshannon, where it arrived in May, the Monthly Return for June showing :

Absent officers : Major-General Leslie, Lieutenant Colonel Wemyss, Captain Starke, Lieutenant Craven, Ensign Fitzgerald, and the Chaplain, the Rev. W. Bawdewin, who had succeeded Chaplain Powell in May 1788, but had not yet joined. Captains Marshall, Gordon, and Napier, Lieutenants Barcroft and T. McLeroth, Ensigns Andrew and Hope, with 6 sergeants and 1 drummer were absent on recruiting duty.

The contractor for the regiment at this period was Sir William Montgomery, the clothier being Mr. George Nixon, and the annual clothing bill amounting to £1,307 8*s.* 8*d.*

There seems at this time to have been something like an epidemic of desertion in the 63rd, no fewer than nine men of the regiment being tried by General Court Martial for this crime between December 1788 and April 1789 ; these courts martial seem to have been invariably held in Dublin, and the punishment most frequently awarded was " to serve as a soldier in a regiment serving in foreign parts during His Majesty's pleasure," but two men of the 63rd were sentenced to the savage punishment of 2,000 and 1,500 lashes respectively—happily reduced later to 500 lashes apiece. In another case, tried in September 1789, Private James Drummond, 63rd, charged with repeated desertion, was found guilty and " adjudged to receive 1,000 lashes on the bare back with the cat-of-nine-tails. Sentence approved, but if Private Drummond was willing to serve in a regiment on Foreign Service he could do so in place of the lashes." History does not state what choice Private Drummond made.

1789

Some time in May 1789 the regiment moved from Ballyshannon to Galway, which does not appear to have been an especially favourite quarter if one may judge from the large number of officers who are shown as "absent" in the monthly returns at this time. Thus in the month of August the following were away from duty: "Colonel the Earl of Waldegrave, Major Stuart, Captain Barrow commissioned 25th June 1789 not yet joined, Lieutenants T. McLeroth, Fairtlough, Wardlaw, Ottley commissioned 31st May 1789 not yet joined, Ensigns Wemyss, Hope, Mercer commissioned 30th June 1788 not yet joined, White commissioned 14th March 1789 not yet joined, Chaplain Coleridge commissioned 30th April 1789 not yet joined." Captain Napier, Lieutenant Craven, 2 sergeants, and 2 drummers were away on recruiting duty.

On the 15th June of this year the 63rd was reviewed at Galway by Major-General James Patterson, who unhappily was unable to complete his Inspection Report, for it bears a note saying that "as General Patterson died during his reviewing circuit, the Returns are sent without remarks."

In August the Earl of Waldegrave died and was on the 27th succeeded in the colonelcy of the 63rd by the Earl of Balcarres from Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the 2nd Battalion of the 71st Foot. This officer does not seem to have been in a position immediately to take up the active duties of his new command—such as they were—as appears from a letter directed to him from Dublin Castle under date of the 10th September 1789, in which the writer acknowledges a letter received from Lord Balcarres, which had been immediately laid before the Commander-in-Chief. "At the same time that he congratulates your Lordship on the 63rd Regiment, he directs me to express his great concern at the accident which you have met with and his fervent hope that you will be more speedily re-established than you yourself expect. In your present situation the General thinks you should be returned *unable from sickness to join,* and at any period should your Lordship desire renewal of leave, he will make every proper application to forward your wishes. . . ."

On the 20th March 1790 the Officer Commanding the 63rd Regiment received a letter stating that the Commander-in-Chief desired information

1790 "relative to the circumstance attending James Rook, private in your Regiment, who was tried by General Court Martial at Dublin Barracks, that he had been six weeks with the Regiment previous to his desertion and had only received a knapsack and an old shirt and also he did not receive any Bounty Money!" There seems no trace of what reply, if any, was made to this.

The 63rd must have left Galway some time in May and marched via

Athlone—where the Monthly Return of the 1st June, signed by Lieutenant-Colonel S. Howe, was prepared—for Dublin, where it arrived in June. Here the new Commanding Officer appears to have taken certain steps to obtain desirable recruits for his regiment, which did not commend themselves to the G.O.C., as appears from the following correspondence ; on the 30th July a letter was addressed to the Officer Commanding the 63rd Regiment in the following terms : " As a printed advertisement has been posted up in the City of Dublin offering 4 Guineas to each recruit and desiring application to be made at 28 Barrack Street, and as the Master of that house on being questioned has referred me to the 63rd Regiment on that head, Lieut. General Warde desires you will make immediate enquiry into this affair and report whether and to what degree the name or authority of the 63rd Regiment has been made use of on this occasion according to your knowledge."

Lieutenant-Colonel Howe seems to have returned a reply of an evasive character, for on the 31st July a second communication was sent him on the matter ; this runs : " Lieut.-General Warde having received your favour of the 30th acquaints you that positive orders have always and do now prescribe the bounty to be given to a recruit beyond which no person by beat of drum or other wise is to offer, and that the most material injury would arise to the General Service were officers allowed to outbid each other. The General further directs you will take every step to pull down and recall such printed advertisements as may have been issued, and that in consequence of the order of the 15th and 18th no more than 3 guineas shall be offered for each recruit."

On the 26th October of this year the 63rd Regiment, amongst others, was ordered to send a draft of 60 men to help to complete the 46th and 81st Regiments then under orders for foreign service.

At the end of November all the infantry regiments serving in Ireland which in the previous July had received an augmentation of 10 sergeants, 10 drummers, and 30 privates each, were now reduced again to their former peace establishment of 22 sergeants, 30 corporals, 12 drummers and fifers, and 370 private men.

In February 1791 Colonel Howe went sick, and, so far as can be seen from the Returns, he never returned to the regiment, eventually becoming

1791 colonel of a regiment raised for service in the West Indies. During the rest of the stay of the 63rd in Ireland it seems to have been commanded by Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Stuart, under whom in June the 63rd moved to Drogheda. In this month again there were a good many officers absent from the regiment—no doubt the

change from Dublin to a rather remote country garrison had something to do with it. Thus the absentees then were : Colonel Earl Balcarres attending Parliament, Lieutenant-Colonel Howe, sick, Captains Affleck and Ashe, Lieutenants H. McLeroth, Wauchope, Wemyss, and Johnston, Ensigns Adderley and Routledge, and the Chaplain, Coleridge ; while Captains Napier and Baylis, Ensign Mercer, 1 sergeant, and 2 drummers were away on recruiting duty.

Before leaving Dublin the regiment was reviewed, on the 11th May, by Major-General John Leland, who made the following report :

" Men : Of a middling age, young, clean and well-dressed. Steady and attentive. Hats ill-cocked. Black Spatterdashes according to order.

" Recruits : 106 enlisted since last Review, of which 3 discharged, 16 deserted, 13 Sick, 3 Absent, 2 in the Provost, 59 Fit and 10 unfit for the ranks.

" Lost since by desertion, 2 Pouches and Belts, 15 Bayonet belts and 1 Sling.

" General Observations : A well appointed and serviceable Regiment, went through the manœuvres with precision and attention."

Early in June 1792 the Regiment marched to Dundalk, where on the 18th it was again inspected by Major-General Leland, who reported :

1792 " Men : of a tolerable good size, young and well made, very clean under arms, well dressed, steady and attentive, hats well cocked and black cloth Gaiters according to order.

" Inspection of Appointments : Made at the time ordered. All the appointments then wanting have not been ordered as a reduction of the Establishment was expected.

" Movements, Evolutions, Firings and Manœuvres : Tolerably well performed according to the new system of Field Exercise.

" General Observations : A clean well-dress'd Regiment, tolerable good body of men, improved since I reviewed them last year, in good order, steady and attentive in the field."

Immediately after this inspection the headquarters of the 63rd moved to Kilkenny, but in September Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart applied for permission to make Wexford his headquarters, leaving three companies under a captain at Kilkenny. This request was sanctioned.

The following correspondence, arising out of a request from Captain G. Affleck of the 63rd " to exchange with and retire on the half-pay of Captain William Tulloh of the late 98th Foot," throws some light on the

customs then in vogue and the views of the higher military authorities in regard to exchanges :

A letter dated the 5th October, from one " M. Lewis " at the War Office to the Rt. Hon. R. Hobart in Dublin, reads :

" I enclose you a letter received from an officer who was long ago reduced on Captain's half pay and, having since taken orders, has lately been appointed to a company in the 63rd Regiment. Sir George Yonge does not enter into the question whether Mr. Tulloh's consent to the transaction has or has not been obtained, but what he feels is, that notwithstanding the representation he made you in his letter of 12th July 1791, officers should still be taken from the British half-pay into the Irish Army by exchange for the express purpose of selling out, as it is of no use to resist the practice here if it can be carried on in Ireland equally to the prejudice of this country. . . . Sir George Yonge hopes that when these circumstances are mentioned to the Lord-Lieutenant His Excellency will give orders that neither Captain Tulloh nor any other officer brought from half pay of Great Britain into Regiments in Ireland for the evident purpose of selling out, shall be suffered to effect their purpose, but that they shall only be permitted to retire to the situation from which they had been taken."

Mr. Tulloh's letter, written from Calais on the 27th September, is as follows :

" Having by accident seen my name in the *Gazette* as having exchanged from the half to the full pay into H.M.'s 63rd Regiment, I beg to acquaint you that the exchange has been carried into execution by means of blank powers obtained from me some years since for purposes which now no longer exist, but are at this time clandestinely brought forward to my prejudice. You cannot forget I applied to you some time ago for permission to come on full pay in hopes of being indulged with leave to sell out for the benefit of my creditors, and you were pleased to declare that nothing could induce you to lay a military commission before the King to be signed for a clergyman. This obliged me to take other measures to quiet my creditors and was the reason for my looking on the blank powers I had signed as of no use, but I have reason to believe they are now made use of to my prejudice in order to get my property into very improper hands. However, as the sale of the Commission cannot be gazetted until this evening, I depend upon your justice to stop all further proceedings till an application can be made to a legal tribunal."

The reply dated the 23rd October to the War Office letter of the 5th October is as under :

" I have received your letter of 5th inst. with respect to officers being taken from the British half-pay into the Irish Army by exchange for the express purpose of selling out notwithstanding the representation made on 12th July 1791. It is the general practice here to resist application for such exchanges and that they are not agreed to but under very particular circumstances which it is understood justify a deviation from the general rule, and are sometimes yielded to even by the British War Office. With respect to the exchange between Captain Affleck and Captain Tulloh, His Excellency was induced to comply with it in order to show a mark of attention to a friend of Mr. Neapean, who was comprehended in the eventual succession to the exchange. . . . I am afraid both the War Offices of Britain and Ireland are equally obliged on certain occasions to depart from general principles for the sake of obliging the friends of Government. All that we can do is to make firm resistance to improper applications and never to yield to them, but when the King's service is more likely to be advanced by the breach of the official rules than by their observance."

The correspondence—and Captain Affleck's hopes of exchanging—closes with the following letter from Henry Dundas to the Lord-Lieutenant, dated Whitehall the 21st June 1793 :

" Having laid before the King a letter from Mr. Hobart dated 24th ult. representing that Captain Tulloh, who in consequence of Your Excellency's recommendation was permitted to exchange from half pay to Captain Affleck's company in the 63rd Regiment, is actually a clergyman, His Majesty has thought proper to annul the exchange and desire your Excellency to give orders that Mr. Tulloh's commission appointing him captain in the 63rd Regiment may be transmitted to me to be cancelled."

From the 3rd December 1792 the establishment of the 63rd was augmented by 10 sergeants and 70 privates, probably in view of the early return

1793 of the regiment to England, the first intimation of which appears in a letter from Henry Dundas of the 16th May 1793 stating that 3 independent companies and some 1,000 men of other corps were shortly to embark for Ireland, and that the transports which took them over would bring back the 58th and 63rd Regiments.

In consequence of these instructions the commanding officers of the two regiments concerned were informed of their proposed move on the 18th May, the O.C. 63rd being ordered " to deliver over to the C.O. of

the 4th Regiment at Cork the several books of Standing Orders of this Kingdom at present in your possession."

In April the regiment moved to Cork and in May headquarters was established in Charles Fort ; on the 12th July the following was published :

" The 63rd to embark from Ireland and to be replaced on the British Establishment from day of embarkation agreeably to the numbers mentioned in the margin, and that you do provide forthwith such clothing as may be necessary to complete the Regiment to its full establishment. The Regiment has been ordered to be completed in rank and file in Ireland, but it will be necessary to appoint an additional drummer per company."

The " numbers mentioned " were 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 7 captains, 1 captain-lieutenant, 11 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 32 sergeants, 30 corporals, 20 drummers, 2 fifers, and 570 privates.

On the 13th July sanction was given for the drawing from H.M.'s stores of " 10 Drums complete and 180 stand of Arms complete, and the Expense thereof charged to the Estimate of Ordinance for Parliament."

On the 13th July 1793 the 63rd Regiment embarked at Cork for England in two transports ; in the *Eliza* were accommodated 1 major, 3 captains, 4 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 16 sergeants, 13 corporals, 8 drummers, and 163 privates, while in the *Brent Hall* there travelled 3 captains, 7 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 12 sergeants, 15 corporals, 11 drummers, and 149 privates.

Absent on recruiting duty in Manchester were Captain McLeroth, 4 sergeants, 2 corporals, 2 drummers, and 7 privates ; one drummer and one private were away on furlough, and one man was in hospital.

The Lieutenant-Colonel, Stephens Howe, was absent sick, Captain Afflick [*sic*] had not joined since appointment, leave for Ensign Lloyd had been applied for, while Ensign John Wilton is shown as " absent without leave." Chaplain Coleridge had not joined, and Henry Cooke, surgeon's mate, was sick. The return is signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart.[1]

The regiment probably landed from Ireland at Falmouth, for during the few weeks it remained in England it was quartered in the west country, the returns for August showing that during that month the companies were stationed as follows : 2 at Truro—where seems to have been the battalion headquarters ; 2 at Falmouth, 2 at Launceston, at St. Austell, Penzance, Padstow, and Penryn one each. In September the disposal

[1] I have been unable to discover on what date the Isle of Man wing of the 63rd rejoined Headquarters.—H. W.

of the regiment was 3 companies at Truro, 4 at Falmouth, 2 at Penryn, and 1 at Helston.

Some time in September the 63rd made another move, for the Monthly Return dated the 1st October shows it quartered at St. Heliers, Jersey, when the strength was 25 officers, and 506 other ranks present and fit for duty. There were 30 " sick present," 57 in hospital, and 6 away recruiting. The following officers were absent : Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, Captain Affleck [*sic*], Lieutenant Mercer, Ensigns Lloyd and Wilton, the Chaplain, and the Surgeon's Mate. The Rev. Mr. Heffernan was officiating as chaplain, while a Mr. William Johnston was doing duty as Surgeon's Mate.

For some months past a considerable force under command of Lord Moira had been maintained in the Isle of Wight and Channel Islands, intended to take part in a descent upon La Vendée ; this design did not,

1794 however, materialise, and in the summer of 1794 these regiments were directed to sail at once for Ostend in order to reinforce the British army under the Duke of York, which, since early in the previous year, in alliance with Austrian, Hanoverian, and Dutch troops, had been engaged with the forces of revolutionary France. Those regiments of Lord Moira's command which were nearest to England reached Ostend on the 26th June ; the 63rd, on the other hand, did not leave Jersey until the 10th July, when their embarkation strength was 1 lieutenant-colonel, 5 captains, 9 lieutenants, 5 ensigns, 4 staff, 31 sergeants, 42 corporals, 10 drummers, and 874 privates, with 111 women and 95 children. They arrived to find that Lord Moira had returned to England, his place being taken by Sir Ralph Abercromby.

The regiment joined the army about the 24th July in camp in the plain of Rosendael, midway between Bergen-op-Zoom and Breda, for it is recorded that " in this camp we were joined by two British regiments of foot from Guernsey and Jersey, they came up the Scheldt to Bergen-op-Zoom where they landed, and were proceeding on their march to Antwerp, but His Royal Highness took care to give them notice that he had evacuated that place ; these regiments were the 3rd (or old Buffs) and 63rd (Lord Balcarras's), the latter nearly 1,000 men strong, and the Buffs about 700 ; they were both very fine bodies of men." [1]

The returns of the 5th August show the 63rd as in the 1st Brigade with the 3rd and 88th Regiments in camp at Oesterhoute, the strength of the brigade being 53 officers, 89 sergeants, 48 drummers, and 2,165 rank and file, with 115 sick.

The position of the army brought over from England to Ostend was

[1] Journal kept in the British Army under Lord Moira, pp. 40–1.

anything but satisfactory: at the time of its arrival the towns of Ypres, Bruges, and Thourout were in possession of the enemy, who was also advancing in great force upon Ghent, where the Austrians did not seem likely to be able to make any really effective resistance. Ostend was in no case to withstand a siege; and the reinforcements accordingly marched at once to join the Duke of York, with whom a junction was effected about the 9th July in the neighbourhood of Malines. Of the armies of the Allies, the Duke of Coburg had fallen back on Maestricht while the Prince of Orange had retreated into Holland.

In the plain of Breda near Oesterhoute the united forces under the Duke of York had taken up a very strong position, and for the present at any rate the men were well supplied and were accommodated in tents. On the 26th August the French attacked the British position in force, but were driven off, and on the next day the Duke marched his army to the vicinity of Bois-le-duc; he remained here until early in September, when finding that, in view of the large army which General Pichegru, the French Commander, could bring against him, the position could no longer be retained, he fell back about the 15th across the Meuse and encamped at Wichen, some seven miles on the further side of the river and not far from Nimeguen.

The season now became very sickly and the strength of the British army was very sensibly diminished, but while the French suffered equally in health their numbers were kept up and they were still in the enjoyment of a considerable numerical superiority.

At the end of October the 63rd formed part of the garrison of Nimeguen, and the enemy now sought to establish themselves in front of the town, and having driven in the outposts began to erect batteries in order to open a regular siege. On the 4th November a sortie was made in order to destroy these works, and "for this purpose a corps was formed, consisting of 2,500 men, composed of the following regiments: 8th, 27th, 28th, 55th, 63rd, and 78th Regiments of British Infantry under the command of Major General de Burgh,"[1] with the 7th and 15th Light Dragoons, and some Swiss, Dutch, and Hanoverian Corps. The troops paraded in the dusk of the evening and marched out in silence, while the town batteries were firing very heavily from another quarter in order to draw off the attention of the enemy. The French advanced sentries were surprised before they could give the alarm, and everything seemed to promise success, when one of the party fired his musket, thus giving the alarm to the enemy, who instantly beat to arms, turned out in force, and opened a heavy fire on our men. The British leaped into the enemy works and attacked fiercely with the bayonet;

[1] Jones, *Historical Journal of the British Campaign*, 1793–5, p. 134.

numbers fell on both sides, the fighting was hand to hand, and the troops were so intermixed that the French actually fired upon and killed some of their own men. The enemy were driven from their works, and as they fled by the rear they were fallen upon and sabred by the allied cavalry.

The British destroyed the works as far as possible and then fell back again into the town of Nimeguen.

The loss incurred by the English regiments engaged in the sortie amounted to 32 men killed, 11 officers and 159 men wounded, and in the 63rd the casualties totalled 7 men killed[1] and Lieutenants Wemyss, Barclay, and Routledge (died of wounds), 3 sergeants, and 63 rank and file wounded.

In his despatch of the 7th November describing this action the Duke of York wrote : " I am persuaded that the gallantry of the troops on this occasion will merit His Majesty's approbation " ; on the day following the affair General Walmoden, who commanded in Nimeguen, published his thanks in orders ; while General Hamerstein, who commanded at Menin, publicly thanked all who were engaged for their intrepidity and good conduct.

In this action and the subsequent operations the 63rd was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. J. Leveson-Gower, who had been gazetted Lieutenant-Colonel on the 2nd July from the 9th Foot.

The effect of the sortie seems to have been very slight and did not appreciably check the progress made by the enemy in completing and arming their works ; on the 6th November two batteries opened upon the town and on the bridge of boats ; if this last had been destroyed the greater part of the garrison must have been taken prisoners had it come to an enforced and hasty withdrawal. The Duke of York now determined to evacuate the town, and on the 7th the garrison began to withdraw, the whole being out of the town by the 9th, with the exception of a small party of Dutch troops who were taken prisoners by the French.

The British army now went into cantonments behind the Waal ; the weather became very cold and wet, the duties were exceptionally heavy, and the troops were particularly sickly, a contagious fever prevailing which filled the hospitals. " The distressed situation of the army for clothing was at this time very great, some regiments having lost the whole of their necessaries by their transports falling into the hands of the enemy, and many of the soldiers had hardly a coat to wear. It was no uncommon thing to see an officer with the skirts of his regimental coat cut off to repair the body of it, or to keep it whole at the elbows. Shoes and stockings too were much wanted, as the weather was very wet and the roads

[1] Thus in Jones ; in the despatch these are shown as " missing."

and fields exceedingly dirty, so that the troops were constantly wet in their feet." [1] On the 3rd December the Duke of York issued some remarks on the state of the British Army; he wrote [2]: "It is certainly in a worse state with respect to cloathing and necessaries of every sort than ever a British Army was found to be before"; the 33rd, 59th, and 63rd "are," he said, "very well cloathed," but added that he had "seen 40 and 50 men in a battalion barefooted . . . it does not seem practicable that the soldier can provide himself with a great-coat; if the necessity of it is felt Government must give it to him, the expense will be great but it will be more than repaid by the lives which will be saved by the measure . . . Flannel waistcoats and drawers are badly needed."

Three days after writing this letter, the Duke quitted the army and proceeded to England, the command devolving on the Hanoverian General, Walmoden, while General Sir William Erskine commanded the British contingent.

On the 27th December the French crossed the Waal on the ice and established themselves at or near Tuyl, but were dislodged by an allied force under Major-General Dundas. Early in January 1795, however, the enemy again advanced and took the position; there was some heavy fighting with indecisive results, but finally on the 10th January the French crossed the river on the ice at six different places and it became apparent that the allies could no longer maintain their positions. The sick and wounded and the heavy baggage were sent off to the rear, and on the 13th January the army began to evacuate Holland and retreat towards Emden, where it was intended that it should embark for England. "The sufferings of the army during their retreat are beyond the power of words to describe, numbers dying every hour through cold and fatigue; they marched through a dreary desert, where the snow drifted so strongly that it was almost impossible to get forward, until nature being at last overcome and the spirits quite exhausted, without a possibility of relief, men, women, and children, who by the darkness of the night, or through fatigue, were unable to keep up with their respective columns and sat down to rest their weary limbs, sunk immediately to sleep, never to wake." [3]

1795

By the 19th January the greater part of the British force had arrived on the banks of the Yssel, where it had been intended to try and make a stand, and here it remained until the 27th, when the retreat was resumed. Of the movements of individual regiments there is not much to be gleaned from such records as exist; but it appears that on the 11th February

[1] *Journal* kept in the army under Lord Moira, p. 109.
[2] W.O. 1/171.
[3] Jones, *Historical Journal*, p. 171.

the 63rd was in the 4th Brigade under Major-General Fox, the other regiments being the 14th, 19th, 38th, and 53rd; the brigade was then cantoned about Northorn, the 63rd being quartered at the village of Braamsche on the Ems.[1] The British then marched on to Bremen, where they arrived on the 26th March, and from here they moved to Bremerlehe, and on the 14th April embarked for England.

The 63rd appears to have been stationed on first arrival at Yarmouth, and the Monthly Return for the 1st June from this place gives some idea of the present strength, of the number of sick, and of the reduction due to the ravages of the campaign. There were present and effective: 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 7 captains, 7 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 31 sergeants, 16 drummers, and 454 rank and file. There were 97 sick in quarters and 215 sick in hospital. 25 men still remained on this date in Germany, 6 men were on command, 1 was away recruiting, and 22 were prisoners of war. 175 men were then wanted to complete establishment.

It seems that during this brief but very trying campaign the casualties in the 63rd amounted to 2 officers—Major Ashe and Lieutenant Routledge—the surgeon's mate, 2 sergeants, 5 corporals, 6 drummers, and 112 men.

In June the regiment moved to Woodbridge, while the Monthly Return for the 1st August shows that it was then distributed between Ipswich, Woodbridge, Wickham, Mildenhall, and Brandon.

[1] W.O. 1/172.

NOTE TO CHAPTER VI

THE ROYAL MANCHESTER VOLUNTEERS (104TH REGIMENT)

During the latter quarter of the eighteenth century an organisation known as the Manchester Military Association appears to have flourished in Manchester, and there is a record of the grant of a commission (*circa* 1783–4) to a lieutenant appointed commandant of the Association; while there is in existence a printed leaflet, headed "The Manchester Military Association," recording the presentation to it of Colours, bearing the letters M.M.A. in gold with the arms of the Town of Manchester beneath, with a speech made on the occasion:

"The Speech of Thos. Butterworth Bayley Esq; Lieut.-Col. Commandant of the Manchester Military Association,

To the Gentlemen Volunteers of the Corps, (on the Delivery of the Colours,) the 24th of Feb. 1783.

"Gentlemen,

"It is with inexpressible Satisfaction, that I now call your Attention and View to those Colours, the Ensign of your Loyalty to your King, of your ardent Zeal in your Country's Cause, and of your steady Attachment to each other. But how inestimable must they ever be to us, when, with a laudable Pride and Exultation, we look up to them, as the Gift of so much Female Beauty, Excellence and Patriotism?

"Gentlemen,

"In the midst of hostile Conflicts, when this Kingdom stood alone, against a most powerful Combination of Foes, you were called upon to arm for its Defence. With what Spirit, Assiduity, and Generosity you have obeyed that Call, your present Soldier-like Appearance and Skill in Arms, most honourably display.

"But now, by the glorious Atchievements of those immortal Heroes, Rodney, Howe, Hughes & Elliott, & the gallant Sailors, and Soldiers, under their Command,(and amongst these, not last nor least in Honour & in Fame, the brave 72d Regiment of Manchester Volunteers) the destructive Schemes of our Enemies have been happily defeated, and Peace is again restored.

"Long may this Peace continue! nor may any Occasion present itself of displaying that Ensign of War! But let this Association preserve it sacred, as the Bond of Union, the Pledge of Valour and of Patriotism, whenever our Services shall be required by our King and Country. Should new Wars unhappily arise, we shall then be ready immediately to display this Ensign, which, on such an occasion, I am Confident, will be instantly surrounded by Multitudes of your Townsmen, emulous of your Merits.

"Behold those Letters, and that Shield of Arms.[1] May they impress upon your

[1] On the Colour are the initial Letters M.M.A. embroidered in gold, and underneath the Arms of the town of Manchester.

Minds a strong Sense of the intimate Connection you have with Manchester, this dear and favoured Town of Commerce and of Arts !

" For its Defence you associated ; and in Peace, as well as in War, it may need your Defence. Your Aid may still be required to support good Order, Law and Magistracy.

" Persevere, therefore in your Attendance in the Field of Martial Exercises ; they are manly, animating, & healthful ;—they will be a Seasonable Relaxation from the Confinements of Business, & tend to promote the excellent Habits of Regularity, Decency, and friendly Union.

" GENTLEMEN,

" We are now to carry those Colours to the Temple of God, and to join in the solemn Exercises of public Worship.

" May Virtue, may Religion sanctify our Arms and our Association, and ever inspire us with true Courage and Fortitude to defend that honourable Ensign, whilst Life Remains.

" God Save the King ! "

N.B.—In the same bundle there is in print :

" A Sermon preached before the
Officers and Gentlemen
of the
Manchester Military Association
at St. Ann's Church in Manchester
On Monday, February 24—1783
& published at their Request.

By Samuel Hall, M.A.
Chaplain to the Association

Price one shilling."

It seems probable that it was from this Association that the second regiment developed which was known as the Royal Manchester Volunteers and numbered the 104th Regiment of Foot.[1]

The first mention of this regiment occurs in the *London Gazette* under date of the 30th September 1794, when a number of officers were gazetted to it, and among these appears the name of one who had served during the siege of Gibraltar with the previous regiment, known during its brief existence as the " Royal Manchester Volunteers " :

" 104th Regiment of Foot. Captain Solomon P. Delhoste, from an independent Company, to be Major Commandant.

Captain Andrew Baillie, from the 38th Foot, to be Major.

To be Captains.

Lieutenant Duncan Darroch, from the 41st Foot.

Lieutenant James Peter Kingston, from the 81st Foot.

[1] The papers about this Association are at the Record Office in H.O. 50/55.

To be Ensigns.
Richard Rushton, Gent.
Charles Haywood, Gent.
Joseph Jowett, Gent.
Ralph Polfreyman, Gent.
John Kershaw, Gent.
John Blair, Gent.
Henry Wright Menzies, Gent.

To be Chaplain.
Thomas Siddon, Clerk.

To be Adjutant.
Richard Rushton, Gent.

To be Quartermaster.
John Bradley, Gent."

The following were appointed to the Regiment later:

" On the 18th October:	Captain Andrew Gammell, from the 81st Foot, to be Major.
,, ,, 4th November:	John Moris, Gent., to be Ensign.
,, ,, 15th ,,	John Cooke, Gent., to be Ensign, *vice* Blair promoted in the 82nd Foot.
,, ,, 22nd ,,	Lieut. Charles Bladen, from the 25th Dragoons, to be Captain of a Company.
,, ,, ,, ,,	Ensign Charles Risdale Bond, from the 113rd Foot, to be Lieutenant.
,, ,, ,, ,,	Ensign Charles Maxwell, from the 113th Foot, to be Lieutenant.
,, ,, 9th December:	Captain Peter John James Dutens, from the 25th Dragoons, to be Captain of a Company *vice* Bladen who exchanges.
,, ,, ,, ,,	Lieut. Charles Heywood, from an Independent Company, to be Captain of a Company.
,, ,, 20th ,,	Ensign —— Kempt, from an Independent Company, to be Lieutenant."

All the above officers, excepting Bladen, Blair, Menzies, and Kempt, appear in the Army List for 1795 under "the 104th Regiment of Foot (or Royal Manchester Volunteers)." In his *Autobiography of a Seaman*, Thomas, Lord Cochrane, afterwards Earl of Dundonald, claims to have for a very brief period belonged to this regiment, which, however, he never joined. His lordship's memory seems to have been in fault, since the Army List for 1795 shows him as a captain in the 106th Foot, to which he was posted from lieutenant in an Independent Company in the *London Gazette* of the 22nd November 1794.

It is recorded[1] that the Colours of the 104th Regiment or Royal Manchester Volunteers "were worked and presented by the ladies of Manchester, and were long laid up in the Manchester Town Hall, beside those of the old 72nd (Royal Manchester Volunteers) of the preceding decade." The regiment was sent to Ireland in 1795 and there drafted out among some of the more senior regiments of the British Army, the larger number of the rank and file going to the 39th Foot, then at Spike Island, Cork Harbour, just home

[1] Chichester & Short, *Records and Badges of the British Army*, p. 835.

from and already preparing to depart on another expedition to the West Indies, where no doubt many of the transfers from the Royal Manchester Volunteers left their bones.

From what follows [1] it will be seen that early in 1795 there was a proposal from the people of Manchester to raise a second battalion of the 104th for the service of the State; but search has failed to find any trace of what reply was made to the offer here set forth:

"We, the principal inhabitants of the Towns of Manchester and Salford and their neighbourhood, having some time since recommended Lieut. Colonel Commandant Delhoste as a gentleman properly qualified to raise a Regiment of Foot for the Service of his Majesty to be called the Royal Manchester Volunteers, which he completed within a short space of time and being informed from the Report of the Inspecting Officer that the Regiment consists of a Body of Men more efficient than any that has been raised during the war and that they are now completely trained, Clothed and Appointed and have been reported to his Majesty fit for actual Service, We feel the most lively pleasure in this public manner (to express) our entire satisfaction of the Conduct of Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Delhoste on this occasion And it appearing to us that the most likely means of securing the inestimable blessings of an honorable and permanent peace will be by strengthening the hands of the Government at this important period We therefore humbly hope his Majesty will graciously condescend to listen to the offer of Lieut. Colonel Commandant Delhoste to raise a second Battalion to the 104th Regiment or Royal Manchester Volunteers having the fullest confidence that from his Activity, knowledge and experience he will produce a second Battalion equal to the first within the time usually limited on such occasions In Testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Manchester the second day of March 1795.

"To the Right Honourable Henry Dundas one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, etc. etc."

(Sd.) "John Leaf, Nathan Crompton, Joseph Bewer, Rev. Dominy Rasbotham Fellow of Man^{r} Colledge, J. B. White, Benj. L. Winter, John Trafford, Tho. Johnson, James Acken, John Bury, Jno. Boardman, Rich^{d} Harrison, Robt. Heath, John Atkinson, Joseph Harrop, John Kearsley, William Houghton, Edward Hobson, Robert Hindley, John Ridings, Jno. Simpson, J. Ford, Joseph Hardman, Benj. Wilson, William Sherratt, Wm. Beck, Thos. Beck, Edw. Chippindale, James Edge, Wm. Frodtham, Jas. Hardman, Chris. Marriott, Jos. Hunlumy (?), Charles Newham, Hy. Tarington, James Cooke, John Heyes, William Assheton, Wm. Douglas, Wm. Leaf, John Vaix (?), John Douglas, Jonath. Bewer, Thos. Holland, James Billinge, Thos. Blomely, Rich. Mason, John Withington, Wm. Barrow, Thos. Barrow Junior, Nowell Stott, Robert Monkland, J. Whalley, John Cowling, M.D., Thos. Borrin, John Makin, Joseph Gregory, Thos. Richardson, Will Mayor, John Leaf Junior, John Crompton, Willm. Hodson, James Bayley, Jas. Entwisle, John Barrow, John Middleton, Thomas Middleton, John Gregory."

In the Army List for 1796 the following officers of the 104th, Royal Manchester Volunteers, are shown among the "officers of reduced corps receiving full pay," viz. Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant Solomon Peter Delhoste; Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Gammell; Majors Duncan Darroch, Thomas Brinley, and the Hon. J. Butler Wandesford; Captain Robert Uniacke; Lieutenant Richard Rushton; Chaplain Philip Fletcher; Adjutant Richard Rushton; Quartermaster John Bradley; Surgeon Marsden Hilton.

[1] W.O. 1/1098.

The people of Manchester and Salford were determined to make yet another proof of their public spirit in those days of national emergency, and they later forwarded the following further appeal:

"To the Right Honorable Henry Dundas, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and Secretary of State for that part of His Majesty's Army, called Fencible Regiments, etc. etc.

"We whose names are undersigned, Magistrates, Gentlemen, Manufactorers [*sic*] and principal Inhabitants of the Town of Manchester and Salford, taking into our most serious consideration the late splendid success of His Majesty's arms and the necessity there is at this important crisis, to follow up these Victories, by giving strength and energy to the hands of the Government, in order to accelerate the blessings of a sure, lasting and honorable peace; Beg leave to express in the most heartfelt manner, Our Loyalty and attachment to His Majesty; His Family, and the Constitution of these Kingdoms; and as a further proof of these our cordial sentiments, which we are solicitous should be made Known to His Majesty not merely in words; We have unanimously resolved to countenance and support a Levy of six hundred men, for the use of His Majesty's service, to be called, the (Town's Own) Loyal Regiment of Manchester Fencible Infantry, to be raised and commanded by Solomon Peter Delhoste Esquire (Lieutenant Colonel and Commandant of Our late Regiment) the 104th (or Royal Manchester Volunteers) to serve within the limits of Europe during the War; and at the Peace to be reduced within the Town and Liberties of Manchester and Salford, Government granting the usual Bounty and conditions that have been given to Fencible Regiments of this description.

"It is therefore with the greatest diffidence, we hope and trust, His Majesty will be graciously pleased to accept of this Our Voluntary offer of service at this important crisis, other wise we shall feel deeply concerned; and we beg leave to request you will be pleased to make these our sentiments known to His Majesty, in the most respectful manner, and that you will be further pleased to move His Majesty to accept of the same.

"We beg leave at the same time to mention that although the Town of Manchester has during the war raised three [1] Regiments for His Majesty's Service, we are convinced that this Regiment, raised under our immediate patronage, will be speedily and promptly completed, with a Body of Men efficient in every sense of the word, and highly respectable.

"Given at Manchester the 12th day of December 1798. (sd.) John Leaf, Magistrate, Jas. Ackers, Jno. Simpson, Magistrate, John Kearsley, Thos. Richardson, Magistrate, John Marriott, Wm. Frodsham, Christ. Marriott, Thos. Barrow, Edw. Place, Robert Hindley, James Billinge, Wm. Starkie, Wm. Beevor, Samuel Gardner, John Leaf, Junior, James Cooke, Jas. Edge, Charles Fred. Brandt, Sam[l] Smith, Wm. Leaf, Jno. Lawrence, ? Kingyan, Will. Myers, Boroughreeve, John Heywood, Constable, J. H. Hindley, Xst's College, Thos. Tipping, David Locke, Geo. Gibson, John Broome, Boroughreeve of Salford, Robinson Foxley, John Ridings, Joseph Tipping, Richard Yates, Richard Hall."

This public-spirited offer came to nothing, for there is no Manchester Fencible Infantry in the Militia lists for 1799–1804.

[1] The Manchester Military Association would appear to be included.

CHAPTER VII

THE WINDWARD ISLANDS, HONDURAS, AND THE HELDER

1795–1799

In the year 1793 an expedition under General Grey and Admiral Jervis had been dispatched to attempt the capture of the French Windward Islands in the West Indies, and these commanders had met with a large amount of initial success. Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe had all fallen to the British in comparatively rapid succession, but on the arrival of a French fleet in these waters our troops had been driven from Guadaloupe, there had been an appalling loss of life in both services due to disease, and there had been a very serious negro insurrection, so that at the end of 1794 the British general in his headquarters at Martinique had no more than some 2,000 men to defend eleven different islands. Substantial reinforcements had been promised, but under one pretext or another these were not sent, and it was not until early in 1795 that the British Cabinet realised that affairs in the Windward Islands were in so serious a state that a really large and well-found expeditionary force must be sent thither, though it was not until the end of the year that the troops were detailed and the officer to command them was appointed.

1793

1794

1795

The officer selected was Sir Ralph Abercromby, who received his orders on the 9th October, and his force, the infantry of which was divided into six brigades, was composed of the following regiments and corps: the 26th Light Dragoons, the Royal Irish Artillery, 2 composite Battalions of Guards, the 2nd, 3rd, 8th, 10th, 14th, 19th, 25th, 27th, 28th, 29th, 31st, 33rd, 37th, 38th, 42nd, 44th, 48th, 53rd, 55th, 57th, 63rd, and 88th Regiments. The 63rd were in the 4th Brigade with the 38th, 48th, and 53rd.

Abercromby's instructions were to sail direct to Barbados, deal first with Guadaloupe and St. Lucia, and then consider the feasibility of an attack upon the Dutch settlements of Surinam, Berbice, and Demerara.

During September and October 1795 the 63rd seems to have been in camp at Nursling near Romsey in Hampshire, but the Embarkation Returns show that the 63rd went on board the following transports at Southampton

on the 27th October, viz. the *Brunswick*, 525 tons, *Bushy Park*, 370 tons, the *Golden Grove*, 200 tons, and the *Piedmont*—tonnage not stated. The embarking strength of the regiment was 1 lieutenant-colonel (Leveson-Gower), 1 major, 7 captains, 6 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 2 surgeons, 1 mate, 45 sergeants, 17 drummers, and 605 rank and file, with 36 women.

These transports would appear either to have accommodated some few men of other corps, or else possibly the crew are included in the numbers given in other returns,[1] from which it appears that there sailed in the *Brunswick* 329 men, in the *Bushy Park* 163, in the *Golden Grove* 202, and in the *Piedmont* 150; it is of course possible that the 63rd may have received some drafts before actually sailing.

The expeditionary force was embarked in an armada of no fewer than 158 transports, escorted by a squadron under Rear-Admiral Christian.

The fleet sailed on the 15th November and proceeded down Channel with a fresh but favouring breeze; it was off Weymouth on the 18th, but in the afternoon the wind changed and blew very hard from the south-west, at night rising into a furious gale. Some of the fleet and transports put into Portland, some into Weymouth, but seven of the transports were lost in West Bay and about Portland, and among these was the *Piedmont* with 150 men of the 63rd on board; 139 of these were drowned with Captain Barcroft, Lieutenant Ashe, and Surgeon Kelly, also the master of the ship and 4 of the crew.

The Monthly Return of the 63rd for the 1st December on the *Brunswick* gives the following information: Present and fit for duty: 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 7 lieutenants, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 2 surgeons, 1 mate, 38 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 499 rank and file. In hospital, 16. On command, 88. Wanting to complete, 6 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 397 rank and file. Since last return 2 joined, 86 dead, 11 discharged, 1 deserted. "79 of the men returned 'on command' are doing duty with the 2nd Btn. Grenadiers, the other 9 were saved from the *Piedmont*, transport, on their way to join.

"Officers absent: Lieutenants Broadhead, Oliver, Hutchinson, Lane, Harrison (from 110th Foot), Young (from 110th), Wilson (110th), Russell (110th), Sankey (110th), Eardly (from 114th), Clarke (from 134th), Barry (from 134th), Lloyd, Dixon, Bowles (114th), Birmingham (from 110th), Clune, Bourke, Ashe (from Clare Militia), McArthur (from Argyleshire Fencibles), Chaplain Coleridge.

"Lord Balcarres, Lieut. Governor, Jamaica.

[1] Record Office, C.O. 318/18.

" Second Lieut.-Colonel Brereton, Foreign Duty.

" Major Napier, Captain Wardlaw and Lieutenant Barclay doing duty with the 2nd Battalion Grenadiers.

" Captain Alston, aide de Camp to Lord Balcarres."

The fleet put to sea once more on the 3rd December, but again met a violent gale and was dispersed in all directions ; some of the transports, conveying a few thousand troops, struggled on to Barbados, only one regiment arriving complete, the remainder including detachments of twenty different corps. Some of the transports were captured by the French, but the greater part, including the *Golden Grove*, made their way back for the second time to England. Admiral Christian's flagship, the *Glory*, with General Abercromby on board, put into Portsmouth again only on the

1796 30th January 1796, compelled to return, as the Admiral states,[1] " by an unparalleled continuance of the most tempestuous weather and contrary winds," which continued for seven weeks.

There are in the Record Office full lists of the transports and details of their fate : the *Brunswick* and *Bushy Park* made their way to Barbados, the *Golden Grove*, with 202 men on board, put back, and " the *Piedmont*, with part of the 63rd Regiment on board, was lost and 114 men put on board the *London* not returned."

A recapitulation of the whole is given, and this shows that of the 63rd Regiment 606 battled their way on to Barbados ; while 202 returned to port some time in January 1796 and did not apparently again prosecute their voyage until the 1st March.

General Abercromby transferred himself to the *Arethusa* frigate, and reached Barbados on the 17th March after a voyage of 32 days, to find that some 3,700 troops had arrived there before him, and that the Buffs and the 63rd had been sent thence to St. Vincent on the 19th January : the strength of the 63rd proceeding thither was 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 captains, 6 lieutenants, 3 staff, 19 sergeants, 7 drummers, and 263 other ranks.

The circumstances of the dispatch of these troops are related in a letter of the 21st January 1796 from Major-General Leigh, commanding at Martinique, to the Secretary of State, in which he says :

" I this day received Brigadier-General Stewart's statement of the attack [2] on his camp at St. Vincent on the 8th inst. and return of killed and wounded and missing in that unfortunate affair. . . . Brigadier-

[1] W.O. 1/62.

[2] This refers to an attack made by the French on the 8th January, the result of which was to leave the British masters only of a small corner of the island.

General Knox immediately sent off 260 of the 63rd Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel J. Leveson-Gower to their assistance. . . ."

General Abercromby's orders had now been remodelled, and he was to first expel the enemy from Grenada and St. Vincent, then attempt the capture of St. Lucia and Demarara, and finally, if possible, take possession of St. Domingo. In Grenada the negro revolt had assumed a serious character, but Brigadier-General Nicholls, who was there in command, was more than holding his own and only needed reinforcements to drive the enemy from their positions. To him, then, Abercromby sent on the 24th March detachments of the Buffs, 8th, and 63rd to augment the 600 men of four different regiments already in Grenada. The party belonging to the 63rd can only have been a very small one, since, on the 10th March, the strength of the 63rd in the Windward Islands amounted to no more than 464 effectives of all ranks, and, as stated above, a considerable detachment from these numbers had already been made to St. Vincent. Major Baylis proceeded to Grenada in command of the party of the 63rd.

In a letter dated 28th March Brigadier-General Nicholls described the capture of Port Royal. The rebels were holding a ridge overlooking Port Royal, their left resting on the sea, their right on ground which was almost impracticable, while the ascent to the ridge was steep, and the summit was crowned by a fort mounting several guns and protected by obstacles. Nicholls landed the detachments of the Buffs, 8th, and 63rd, with two 6-pounders and a 5½-inch howitzer, to the south of the ridge on the night of the 24th, and opened fire at daylight next morning. Under cover of this fire, Nicholls sent a black corps and some men of the 88th to carry the enemy's right, but this attack failed, though the 8th Regiment was sent up in support, and the attackers fell back, having suffered heavy loss ; while at the same moment two French ships, bringing reinforcements from Guadaloupe, sailed into Port Royal, with the evident intention of landing troops to attack Nicholls' flank.

The Brigadier directed the fire of one of his guns against the ships, but without effect, and then, seeing the moment was critical, ordered a general frontal attack on the enemy position. The Buffs and 63rd advanced to the assault ; the former were checked, but re-formed under cover of a ridge ; the 29th now came up in support, " and the whole advanced in the most determined manner, gained the left of the ridge, the enemy running back to the shelter of the fort." Our men were not, however, to be denied, and scrambled in at the embrasures, the enemy bolting in all directions and being pursued and sabred by a small party of our mounted men.

The losses of the British in this affair were 6 officers and 105 men killed

and wounded, that of the enemy five or six times as great : the casualties in the 63rd were 2 men killed, Surgeon Momisson, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 12 rank and file wounded.

The attack had been conducted by Colonel Dawson of the 8th Foot under direction of Brigadier-General Campbell, but on Dawson being severely wounded Major Baylis of the 63rd became second in command to Campbell.

The insurrection was crushed—for the time being, at any rate ; and Sir Ralph Abercromby was now able to devote his attention to the recapture of St. Lucia, whither an expeditionary force sailed on the night of the 26th April.

The only part of the 63rd engaged in these operations was the Grenadier Company of the regiment, which helped to make up the Grenadier Battalion,[1] commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Macdonald of the 55th Foot, and this battalion was among the first to land at Anse du Cap, under command of Brigadier-General (afterwards Sir John) Moore, and was almost at once engaged with small parties of the enemy. These being taken in rear abandoned the batteries at Anse du Choc ; more troops were now landed, and an advance was made upon Morne Chabot, a commanding post near Morne Fortuné, the possession of which was essential to the investment of that fortress from the north. The operations for the capture of Morne Fortuné endured until the 25th May, when the garrison finally surrendered. The British parties were not always well handled and the casualties were consequently heavy ; on the 1st May there was some sharp fighting near Castries between the outposts, which is mentioned as follows in General Abercromby's despatch of the 2nd May :

" Yesterday the enemy attacked the advanced post of the Grenadiers, who are commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Macdonald of the 55th Regiment, but were repulsed with considerable loss, though I am sorry to add we had several officers and 40 or 50 men killed and wounded, a return of which I herewith enclose. The only officer killed was Captain Kerr of the York Rangers ; the rest are slightly wounded, among whom is Major Napier of the 63rd."

The Grenadier Battalion had 5 men killed, 2 officers and 15 men wounded, the other wounded officer also belonging to the 63rd, viz. Lieutenant Torrens.

St. Lucia now being secured, Abercromby divided his army into two

[1] What follows about the Grenadier Battalion is largely taken from Maurice's *Diary of Sir John Moore*, vol. i, chaps. viii and ix.

divisions for the recovery of St. Vincent and Grenada, and on the 3rd June the two expeditions sailed, the St. Vincent division being ordered to rendezvous in Kingston Bay and that for Grenada at Cariacou, one of the Grenadines. The troops for St. Vincent were disembarked on the 8th, and by the 11th the island was in the hands of the British. In the operations whereby this was effected the 63rd does not appear to have taken any very prominent part, the only allusion to the regiment in General Abercromby's despatch of the 21st June being where he says :

" At the first of the attack the Charibs, and, towards the close of it, near 200 of the insurgents of the Island made their escape into the woods. Lieut.-Colonel Spencer, with 600 men, was immediately detached to Mount Young, and Lieut.-Colonel Gower, with 300 men, embarked to go by sea to Owia ; but being unable to land on account of the surf, he has returned, the troops have been disembarked, and he has marched through the Charib country."

During the operations Major Cosby and Volunteer Love, of the 63rd, were wounded.

The capture of Grenada finally closed the campaign in the Windward Islands, but order was not thoroughly restored in these regions until nearly the end of the year. There was terrible mortality among the troops, yellow fever raging furiously in several of the islands, and that something like a state of war continued for some time in the islands is evident from the fact that between the 20th July and the 15th October the 63rd Regiment had 3 men killed, 1 sergeant and 6 men wounded in the island of St. Vincent.

In November of this year the regiment left St. Vincent for Jamaica, where their Colonel, Lord Balcarres, the Governor, had just succeeded in putting an end to the Maroon War. On its departure the following complimentary order was issued by the general in command :

" *The Commander of the Forces cannot suffer this fine old corps to depart from his command without publicly evincing his approbation of, and bearing testimony to, their undeviating good and gallant conduct, and feels a confidence that a regiment whose discipline, spirit and fortitude under the toils and exertions they have encountered in this country, and their brilliant services while under the command of Field Marshal His Royal Highness Frederick, Duke of York, in the beginning of this war on the continent of Europe, which have most deservedly acquired them the approbation of the general officers under whose command they have been, will evince the same subordination, discipline and willingness which has obtained them this high character.*"

The information about the 63rd in Jamaica is very meagre, but it appears that the regiment arrived at Port Royal on the 2nd December 1796, and there is a statement in a return of that date that " 1 drummer and 10 rank and file of the 63rd Regiment died on the passage "—presumably from St. Vincent.

On the 18th February 1797 the regiment seems to have been quartered in Kingstown, while in a return of the forces in Jamaica dated the 1st April

1797

of the same year the strength of the 63rd is given as 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 5 captains, 9 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 41 sergeants, and 16 drummers. The total number of rank and file present is not given separately, but the words " Total 302 " are added, so that it would seem that at this date there would be only 224 rank and file present. At the time, however, a small draft was on its way to join, 2 sergeants, 29 privates, and 6 women of the 63rd having embarked in the *Phœnix* at Gravesend on the 3rd January.

On the 13th February 1798 the headquarters of the regiment was at Spanish Town, Jamaica, but at some time previous to this—the exact

1798

date cannot be determined—there was trouble not only in the adjacent islands but also on the mainland. In a letter dated the 30th April Lord Balcarres, then Governor of Jamaica and Colonel of the 63rd, states that he had " sent down to St. Elizabeth's an officer of experience and ability—Lieut.-Colonel Brereton of the 63rd—on whom he will confer the rank of Major-General " ; and about the same time three companies of the 63rd must have been sent to Honduras. It was not, however, until the 29th October that Lord Balcarres seems to have received a letter dated the 11th August from Lieutenant-Colonel Barrow, the commandant at Honduras, acquainting him with the danger by which that British possession had been and still was threatened. Writing to the Duke of Portland, Lord Balcarres said : " By a letter from Lieut.-Colonel Barrow there is reason to think Honduras has been attacked by the Spaniards. I enclose your Grace the copy of a letter from that officer dated 11th August." The Governor of Jamaica appeared, however, to imagine that all danger there was at an end, for he added : " The three companies of the 63rd Regiment now at Honduras Bay will return to Jamaica."

Colonel Barrow's letter is too long to quote in full, but in it he announces the approach of the Spaniards, states that their fleet consisted of 17 sail only, of which one appeared to be a large vessel, and that General Arthur O'Neil, the Governor of Yucatan, was at Baccalar ready to embark 2,000 men.

Writing to the Duke of Portland again a few days later—on the 3rd November—Lord Balcarres said :

" The safety of Honduras Bay has been greatly endangered owing to its having appeared on the trial of Mr. O'Connor at Maidstone that in one of his cyphers the word Dublin Bay signified Honduras Bay. *From the moment I saw it, I concluded that the Directory had enjoined the Spaniards to attack Honduras Bay, and I instantly sent down every iron gun I could muster ; with these guns they have fitted out the gunboats and repulsed the enemy. . . . It strongly marks that the Directory has ordered this attack, that it has been forced on the Spaniards, and I cannot bring my mind to decide that the Spaniards have departed, with their own consent, from the neutrality which they have hitherto observed in this quarter of the world during the present war. . . . The expedition against Honduras has failed, but they have a great force at Baccalar and may return. . . . The arming of the Mosquito Indians would justly alarm the Spaniards. Perhaps this would be carrying things too far. . . . My idea is to attack Rattan, as it will be an excellent* place d'arme *and quite a* portée *to assist the Mosquito Indians if necessary, or the Bay of Honduras itself. . . . My idea is to send down the 63rd Regiment consisting of 180 Rank and File, to which I would attach all such male slaves as this island would not retain. I should have the satisfaction of sending there in command Lieut.-Colonel Brereton [63rd], who is an engineer, an officer and cool, sensible man and would be extremely well fitted for that situation. . . . Now is the moment to execute the plan as by sending down the 63rd now under orders for England our force here will not be weakened. . . . It is not improbable that Field-Marshal O'Neil, irritated by defeat, may not only return in force by sea, but also attack the Settlement in its rear by coming up the New River. . . ."*

Lord Balcarres wrote home again from Jamaica on the 7th November as follows :

" If the Guadaloupe Rangers arrive here in time I shall employ them on this expedition instead of the 63rd Regiment, which Regiment shall proceed forthwith to England ; but if Major-General Knox, with the Vice-Admiral's concurrence, inclines to send those Rangers back to the Windward Islands, in that case the 63rd shall be sent on that expedition. At all events Lieut.-Colonel Brereton shall have the command if he chuses [sic] to accept it and is senior to any officer of the Guadaloupe Rangers."

Colonel Barrow's account of all that took place is given in a letter dated " Honduras, 23rd September 1798," to Earl Balcarres, extracts from

which here follow ; but it will be seen that the defence measures fell mainly upon the naval forces at Colonel Barrow's disposal :

" *After the date of my last despatch of the 11th, 14th and 21st August by the express boat* Swift, *I continued to strengthen our flotilla which now consisted of—*

No.	1.	Towser,	1 *gun*	18-*pounder and*	4 *guns*	4-*pounders.*
,,	2.	Tickler,	1 *do.*	18-	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,
,,	3.	Mermaid,	1 *do.*	9-	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,
,,	4.	Swinger,	4 *do.*	6-	,,	,,	2	,,	,,	,,	,,

Besides eight flat gun boats carrying each a 9-pounder in the prow. Nos. 1 and 2 are commanded by Mr. Gelston and Mr. Hosmer, Masters of Merchant vessels who, with some of their crews, volunteered for the business. . . . The Masters and crews of all the other vessels consist entirely of Volunteers from the Colonial troops and together amount to 354 men now on float. . . .

" *I was of opinion that the enemy would alter his mode of attack and endeavour to make a landing . . . to the northward of our posts at the Haulover ; under this idea I began to prepare small vessels and gun boats in which I meant to embark with 300 men, including detachments of the 63rd and 6th West India Regiments and of the Royal Artillery. . . . It was my intention to block up the Channel between the main and western point of Hick's Keys and to obstruct . . . a landing in that quarter . . . while bushmen, all good shots, should hang on the flanks and rear of the enemy.*

" *On the morning of Monday 4th September 14 of the largest vessels of the Spanish fleet weighed anchor, and at 9 o'clock brought to about 1½ miles distant from our fleet . . . nine of them got under weigh about noon ; these carried each two 24-pounders in the bow, and two 18-pounders in the stem ; 1 schooner carried 22, and all the rest from 8 to 14 guns in their waste* [sic] *; and every one of them, besides being crowded with men, towed a large launch full of soldiers. The other five vessels, with several large launches, all full of men, remained at their last anchorage at 1½ miles distant.*

" *Our fleet was drawn up with H.M.S.* Merlin *in the centre and directly abreast of the channel ; the sloops with heavy guns and the gunboats in some advance to the northward, were on her eastern and western flanks.*

" *The enemy came down in a very handsome manner and with a good countenance in line abreast, using both sails and oars. About ½ after 2 o'clock Captain Moss made the signal to engage which was obeyed with a cool and determined firmness that, to use his own expression, would have done credit to veterans. The action lasted about 2½ hours, when the Spaniards began to fall*

into confusion, and soon afterwards cut their cables and rowed off, assisted by a great number of launches which took them in tow. Captain Moss, on seeing them retreat, made the signal for our vessels to chace, but night coming on and rendering a pursuit too dangerous in a narrow channel and difficult navigation, they were soon after recalled.

" At half after 3 in the afternoon I received a letter from Captain Moss, that the enemy was preparing to attack him and requiring all the assistance which I could give. I immediately ordered as many men to embark and proceed to his assistance as small craft to carry them could be procured. The alacrity shown on this occasion was great indeed; but as a requisition of this nature was by no means expected, the necessary arrangements had not been made for so speedily embarking the troops and of consequence some irregularity ensued; for the cannonade being distinctly heard, and a certainty of an engagement having taken place, it became impossible to restrain the eagerness of the Colonial troops, who possessing canoes, dories, and pit pans, without thought or retrospect to those left behind, hastened with silent impetuosity to join their companions and share their danger. Hence arose difficulty and disappointment to the Regular Troops, who, being under arms and anxious to proceed with all expedition, suffered delay from want of necessary boats and craft to embark in.

" As soon as I saw 17 craft of different descriptions, having on board 200 men, set off with orders to rally round the Merlin, *I immediately joined them in hopes of assisting Captain Moss and harassing the enemy; but although we were only 2 hours in getting on board the* Merlin, *a distance of 3 leagues and a half in the wind's eye, we were too late to have any share in the action. But I am of opinion that the sight of so many craft full of men, coming up with wonderful velocity, hastened the return of the enemy; and that their appearance on the following day as well as the junction of 2 armed ships, the* Juba *and* Columbia, *which I had ordered round to St. George's Key on the 9th, induced the fleet to prepare for returning to their respective posts. The Spaniards remained under Key Chappel until the 15th, on the morning of which they made various movements, and in the course of the Day some of them anchored under Key Caulker. On the morning of the 16th it was discovered they had stolen off; 8 of the largest vessels got out to sea and stood to the northward; the remainder, 23 in number, made a course for Baccalar. We . . . believe the enemy suffered much in the action of the 10th, as well in killed and wounded as in the hulls and rigging of the vessels engaged. . . . We had not a single man hurt and that no injury was done to any of our vessels deserving of notice. . . . The expedition was commanded by Arthur O'Neil, a field marshal in the armies of Spain and Captain General of the Province*

of Yucatan. The Campeachy fleet was commanded by Captain Bocca Negra. 2,000 *soldiers were embarked and distributed in proportion to the dimensions of the vessels of the fleet, which consisted of* 31 *and navigated by* 500 *seamen, principally from the Havanna and Campeachy.*" [1]

It would seem that the 63rd proceeded home from Jamaica in separate parties; one party must have sailed thence very early in the year 1799,

1799 for there is a Return dated 19th February of that year which gives the following distribution:

At Ipswich: 1 major, 2 captains, 4 lieutenants, 10 sergeants, 10 corporals, 4 drummers, 107 rank and file.

At Manchester: 1 captain, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 3 rank and file.

At Glasgow: 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, 1 drummer, 1 rank and file.

At Chatham: 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 11 sergeants, 9 corporals, 4 drummers, 49 rank and file.

with the note added: "Being a detachment lately arrived from Jamaica," but there is nothing to show if this refers only to the Chatham detachment or to the whole four.

A detachment of the 63rd was inspected at Languard Fort 6th May 1799 by Major-General R. Manners, who reported as follows:

"Upon their arrival at Ipswich last autumn Major Baylies was attached to the Grenadier Corps at Colchester. The Command has since devolved upon Capt. Fairtlough. The party consisted then of a few recruits and some old men returned from the West Indies, since which they have been joined by about 30 men from service in that quarter and 6 more recruits, 2 of whom are drum boys.

"From the wholesome situation where they are now quartered, I make no doubt they will recover their health and become a useful party of men.

"I think it my duty to represent that from the nature of the service from which most of the men are lately returned, it is highly necessary they should have a hospital, where their sick can be carefully looked after, and in the Fort there is no building destined for that purpose and it is impossible for the Surgeon to hire in the neighbourhood any place as an Hospital.

"The Commander has been forced to appoint one Barrack room to

[1] All the foregoing correspondence is at the P.R.O. in C O. 137/98–101, Jamaica.

hold all his sick, which, although it is looked after with the greatest care, and kept in the highest order, I should fear in the Summer Season might prove detrimental to the healths of the other soldiers.

" I examined the Letter Book . . . and no complaints.

" Their Arms and Accoutrements are good but their slings not compleat.

" Their Clothing not uniform as the men from the West Indies are differently dressed. The whole of the Clothing appeared very bad, ill-made and composed of bad materials.

" The Lt.-Governor desired I would represent that altho' Languard Fort was a situation particularly healthy, yet he had at times experienced the want of an Hospital."

The headquarters of the 63rd followed somewhat later, but by the 1st August, when the Regiment was camped at Barham Down, it was at last collected together, when the strength was as follows: 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 8 captains, 8 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 adjutant, 1 quarter-master, 1 surgeon, 2 mates, 31 sergeants, 23 drummers, and 412 rank and file.

The officers at that date present with the regiment were : Lieutenant-Colonel Brereton in command, Major Baylis, Captains Fairtlough, Auchinleck[*sic*], McNiven, Stirling, Pringle, Maxwell, and Johns, Captain-Lieutenant Boyd, Lieutenants Thompson, Higgins, Bennett, Towzell, Purcell, Sankey, Pipon, and Naish, Ensign Atkinson, Surgeon Kidd, Mates Kavanagh and Grant, Paymaster Fair, Adjutant Boyd, and Quartermaster Thompson.

The following regimental order was issued by Lieutenant-Colonel Brereton :

" Camp, Barham Downs.
13th August, 1799.

" Lieut.-Colonel Brereton having been charged by Lord Balcarres to return his best thanks to every part of the 63rd Regiment that were at Jamaica for the exemplary conduct of both officers and men while under his lordship's command in that island, he feels the greatest pleasure in communicating the same at a period when the services of the Regiment will again be called forth."

The campaign in which the colonel of the 63rd expected that his regiment would shortly be engaged had already opened ; France had for some time past been in possession of Holland, for the recovery of which the British Government had proposed a joint English and Russian expedition. The Emperor Paul had readily accepted the proposal, and on the

22nd June a treaty was signed whereby England engaged to provide 30,000 men and to pay for the services of 18,000 Russians for the recapture of Holland. At that time there were not 30,000 soldiers, or anything approaching that number, available in England, but measures for supplying as many as possible of the force required had already been taken, and one of these measures was to increase the army by permitting the enlistment of militiamen in some 14 different regiments, of which the 63rd was one.

General Sir Ralph Abercromby assumed command of some 10,000 men, the nucleus of the force to be employed on the expedition, who were assembled in various camps about the Kentish coast, and he was informed that the object of the expedition was the reconquest of Holland north of the Waal, and the restoration of its independence under the House of Orange. Many suggestions were made as to where the force should effect its landing, and it was finally decided that Abercromby should first of all obtain possession of Texel Island and of the Helder at the extreme north of Holland.

The expedition sailed on the 13th August, Abercromby having with him something over 12,000 of all ranks distributed in four brigades—two composed of battalions of the Guards under Major-Generals D'Oyley and Burrard, while the 3rd Brigade, commanded by Major-General Coote, contained the 2nd, 27th, 29th, 69th, and 85th Regiments, and in the 4th were the 2/1st, 25th, 49th, 79th, and 92nd under Major-General Moore; there was also a Reserve of two regiments—the 23rd and 55th—under Colonel Macdonald, with a small party of the 18th Light Dragoons and some 600 of the Royal Artillery.

The landing was effected with comparatively trifling loss on the 27th August, and on the next morning when Abercromby was preparing to attack the Dutch in the batteries at the Helder it was found that they had been evacuated, when the forts and town were occupied by the British, into whose hands also fell some 25 men-of-war and the naval arsenal of Nieuwediep with all its stores and 95 guns.

On the evening of this day a reinforcement of two brigades arrived from England: in that commanded by Major-General Don were the 17th and 40th, each of two battalions, while Major-General Lord Cavan had under him the two battalions of the 20th and the 63rd. The two brigades were weak, containing only 5,114 of all ranks, of whom 204 were sick. The 63rd seem, however, to have been better off for junior officers than were some of the other regiments which left England with them, for they had nine subalterns out of the seventy-one contained in the seven battalions; the 2/17th and 40th had not a single ensign.

For some few days the army made no forward movement, remaining

in bivouac among the sandhills, without any camp equipment and exposed to constant wind and rain, while there was but little transport available with which to draw supplies from the Helder. On the 1st September, however, General Abercromby, leaving two battalions of the more recently arrived troops at the Helder for the protection of his base, moved forward with about 12,000 men and took up a very strong position, with his right on Petten on the sea and his left at Oude Sluys on the Zuyder Zee. Here, as a large number of farm-houses were available for billeting, the troops were very much more comfortable than before, and here Abercromby decided to await the arrival of further reinforcements, then daily expected, under the Duke of York.

In this position the British were heavily attacked on the early morning of the 10th September by a Franco-Dutch force under General Brune, but they were received by so heavy a fire of musketry from the British lines, and of guns from armed vessels off the coast, that by 11 o'clock the enemy was in full retreat. The two battalions of the 20th Foot, of Lord Cavan's brigade, posted in the village of Krabbendam, were very seriously engaged and suffered considerable loss, but the 63rd do not seem to have taken any very active part in the action, and had no casualties.

The British contented themselves with holding their position, and between the 12th and 15th September substantial reinforcements joined them. The Duke of York arrived in person on the 13th and assumed command of the allied force : he had brought with him three British brigades composed of the 4th (3 battalions), 5th, 9th (2 battalions each), 31st, 35th (2 battalions), and 56th Regiments, with the 7th and part of the 18th Light Dragoons and some more artillery. Two divisions of Russian troops also arrived by sea and disembarked at the Helder ; these were under Generals Hermann and Essen, and the allied forces now numbered close upon 32,000 of all arms. They thus now possessed a superiority in strength over the enemy, the Dutch being some 12,000 strong, holding a position about Langedijk, somewhat in advance of the French, who, by drawing in all detachments, had raised their strength to 10,000 men, posted in Alkmaar, Bergen, Schoorl, and Egmont-op-Zee.

The Duke of York now decided to make a general attack upon the whole of the enemy's position, and for this purpose the following orders were issued : the army was divided into four columns ; the left, under General Abercromby, consisted of 3 British brigades, one of them being that under Lord Cavan, 4 other battalions, and 2 squadrons of the 18th Light Dragoons, and was to march at dusk on the 19th September and turn the enemy's right on the Zuyder Zee. This force had further

to go than had the other columns, and was so to time its march as to reach Hoorn on the 19th at the moment when the general attack should begin, Abercromby moving thence on Purmerend and regulating his further advance by the course of the operations.

The left-centre column, with Don's and Coote's brigades and 2 squadrons of the 11th Light Dragoons, was to obtain possession of Oudkarspel on the main road leading to Alkmaar.

The right-centre column, 3 brigades and 2 squadrons, had to force the position at Warmenhuizen and Schoorldam and to co-operate with the right column—1 British Brigade, the 7th Light Dragoons, and 12 battalions of Russians—which was to drive the enemy from the heights of Camperdown and seize Bergen. These last three columns marched at daybreak on the 19th.

The left and left-centre columns were successful, the latter capturing Oudkarspel and thus securing the direct line of advance on Alkmaar, while Abercromby obtained possession of the town of Hoorn on the Zuyder Zee and was thus in a favourable position for completing the turning movement. On the right, however, at best only partial success was achieved, the Russians being driven back and General Hermann and other of their leaders being taken prisoners, and the troops were consequently recalled and reoccupied their former positions. The column under Abercromby had no casualties.

The enemy strengthened their posts and covered their right with inundations, while both sides received reinforcements, a third division of Russians joining the army under the Duke of York on the 26th September ; but the weather was bad and the state of the roads obliged the Duke to defer further operations until the 2nd October, when he resolved to attack the Franco-Dutch left and force the evacuation of North Holland.

For this purpose the allied army was again divided into four columns of attack ; that under Abercromby was this time on the right and was constituted much as before, Lord Cavan's brigade forming part of it ; this column was to move along the beach against Egmont-op-Zee with a view to turn the enemy's left flank.

The second column, composed of Russian troops, moved upon Bergen ; the third, under Major-General Dundas, was generally to support the Russians ; while the fourth or left column, under Lieutenant-General Pulteney, was to cover the allied left as far as the Zuyder Zee, threaten the enemy's right, and take advantage of any favourable circumstances that might offer.

As the march of the right, or Abercromby's, column was to be by the

seashore, and it therefore depended upon the state of the tide, the advance did not begin until after 6 a.m. on the 2nd October, when Colonel Macdonald moved off with the advance guard, drove back the French outposts, and cleared the nearer sandhills. He then seems to have turned to the left, followed by a brigade from the third column, while the remainder of Abercromby's force pursued its course along the beach, its left deprived of the support and security looked for from Macdonald. "But Macdonald," says one historian,[1] "was a very wild warrior. On first entering the hills he met with small parties, afterwards with larger, of the enemy; he got excited, followed them up, met with more, entangled himself in the waves of those great sand-downs (which are 2 or 3 miles wide), had a battle to himself, and so completely lost sight of Sir Ralph's column that he did not rejoin it till dark."

The right column continued to advance along the seashore

"without at first meeting with much resistance, or any other inconvenience than that of being obliged continually to detach into the sand-hills to clear his left. . . . But when he arrived within a mile of Egmont, Sir Ralph Abercromby experienced a very serious opposition on the part of a large body of French infantry which occupied the sand-hills and which was supported by a considerable corps of cavalry and artillery which had formed across the beach. A long and most obstinate engagement ensued in which the English troops were forced to exert their utmost courage and firmness to resist the fire of musquetry and artillery which the advantage of ground on the part of the French rendered very destructive, nor was it without much difficulty and considerable loss that Sir Ralph Abercromby succeeded in repulsing the reiterated attacks of the enemy. Towards the close of the action Sir Ralph, wishing to clear the sand-hills in front of Egmont of the French infantry which still occupied them, caused them to be attacked by Major-General Lord Cavan's brigade (which, owing to an unfortunate accident his lordship had met with was then under the orders of Major-General Hutchinson). The attack had complete success and the French were forced to fall back to Egmont-op-Zee."[2]

In this day's action, the fighting in which was not over until late at night, the right and centre columns had been generally successful, while the fourth, though not engaged, had been useful in threatening the enemy's right so that he could not detach troops to other parts of his line. At break of day on the 3rd the enemy withdrew his forces from the various positions

[1] Bunbury, *Narrative of the Campaign in North Holland*, p. 22.
[2] *The History of the Campaign of 1799 in Holland*, pp. 161, 162.

he had been occupying and retreated across the flat country toward Alkmaar.

In this action the losses of the Franco-Dutch forces were not less than 4,000, while seven of their guns were captured ; among the Allies the bulk of the casualties were among the British, while more than half their loss fell upon Abercromby's division. The 63rd had Captain McNiven, Lieutenant Le Geyt, and Ensign Hall wounded, 1 man killed, 3 sergeants and 33 men wounded, and two missing.

In a General Order dated the 5th October the Duke of York wrote :

" His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief desires to express to the Army his warmest thanks for the steady and persevering gallantry of their conduct in the general action of the 2nd inst., to which alone is to be ascribed the complete victory gained over the enemy under circumstances of the greatest difficulties."

Rather more than thirty years later the regiments engaged in this action were awarded a Battle Honour in commemoration thereof, as appears from the following :

" Most humbly submitted to your Majesty.

" That the 63rd Regiment of Foot be permitted to bear on its Colors and Appointments in addition to any other Badges or Devices which may have heretofore been granted to the Regiment, the Words

Egmont-op-Zee,

in commemoration of the distinguished services of the Regiment at Egmont-op-Zee on the 22nd October 1799.

" G. R.

" Horse Guards.
18th June, 1830.

Affixed in His Majesty's presence and by His Majesty's Command.
(Signed) Wellington
Farnborough.

" Notified to Lieut.-General Dyott, Colonel of the 63rd Regiment, to the Officer Commanding the Regiment at Van Dieman's Land, and to the War Office.

" Indorsed by Bathurst.
Rosslyn.
Rob^t Peel."

On the 4th October the right of the army under Sir Ralph Abercromby pushed forward its outposts to beyond Egmont-op-Zee, Egmont-op-Hoef,

and Egmont Binnen ; the centre occupied Alkmaar and the villages in its front ; while the left was placed behind the canal at Alkmaar, the town of Hoorn on the Zuyder Zee being reoccupied by a detachment. The roads were in a dreadful state, and supply presented unusual difficulties, so that the Duke of York was not able at once to follow up the successes already gained. On the 6th, however, he resolved to push forward the outposts of the centre and right, driving the enemy from the villages of Akersloot, Limmen, and Bakkum, and from the ground between that village and the sea.

The French commander had now received a reinforcement of six battalions from Belgium, and had taken up and was engaged in fortifying a triple line of posts ; these the Duke of York was determined to try and force at Beverwyk before the position here could be effectually fortified. The initial operations, undertaken by part of Abercromby's division, the Russians under Essen, and two other British brigades, were successful ; the Russian commander then pushed forward without careful reconnaissance, was hotly opposed, and drew reinforcements from the British in his vicinity. He was very severely handled by the French, and in the endeavour to help and extricate him very heavy work fell upon the 20th and 63rd under Hutchinson, who had to hold their ground against very superior forces. Hutchinson himself was wounded, and the brigade had some 400 casualties.

In the 63rd Regiment 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 8 rank and file were killed, while Captain-Lieutenant Sir John Wardlaw, Lieutenants Bennett, Purcell, Sankey, and McIntosh, 4 sergeants, and 140 other ranks were wounded, and 45 men were missing.

Lieutenant McIntosh died of his wounds the day after the action and Lieutenant Bennett on the 11th October.

On this night the Duke and his generals held a council of war and decided upon the withdrawal of the army ; there was, indeed, no other course to be taken, for the army had fought five actions, and had lost between 9,000 and 10,000 men ; the Russians were disheartened as soldiers and cordially disliked as allies ; there was nothing to be gained by a victory, while a defeat meant disaster. Consequently the army fell back on the 7th, leaving its wounded behind, and on the 8th re-entered its old positions at Sluys, closely followed up by the French.

In the lines there were but nine days' supplies in the magazine, and on the 14th October negotiations for an armistice were opened, and on the 18th an agreement was concluded at Alkmaar under which the Allies evacuated the country, retaining, however, possession of the fleet they had captured in the early days of the campaign.

The greater part of the troops were on board before the end of October, the Duke of York sailed for England in the *Juno* on the 1st November, and General Pulteney was left in charge of the final execution of the agreement.

The general left the Texel on the 19th November with the remainder of the troops, and the French reoccupied the Helder on the same day.

The 63rd Regiment was stationed on arrival at home at Ramsgate, whence the Monthly Return for the 1st December of this year is dated ; it gives the following information : the strength of the regiment was on this day 624, with 376 " wanting to complete."

Lieutenant Purcell and Ensign Hall are shown as " absent wounded " ; while of the 624 borne on the strength of the regiment there is a note as follows : " N.B.—2 captains, 1 lieutenant, 10 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 134 rank and file of the above number landed at Yarmouth and have not yet joined, and also 6 sergeants and 124 rank and file wounded and prisoners of war are struck off in this Return."

CHAPTER VIII

THE MEDITERRANEAN, IRELAND, AND WALCHEREN

1800–1810

THE beginning of the year 1800 found the 63rd quartered at the following stations, viz. 6 companies at Shorncliffe, 2 companies at Folkestone, 1 company at Sandgate, 1 company at Shorncliffe Battery.

1800

The Return for the 1st January, signed by Colonel Brereton, gives the strength of the regiment on that date as 1 lieutenant-colonel, 5 captains, 9 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 48 sergeants, 19 drummers, and 499 other ranks. There were 50 sick in quarters, 59 sick in hospital, 1 on command, and 34 on recruiting duty, leaving 357 wanting to complete. The officers absent were Captains Stirling, McNiven, and Maxwell, Lieutenants Thompson, Naish, Love, Abbott, White, and Lynch, Ensigns Gallard and O'Dell. Lieutenant-Colonel H. Calvert was absent on staff employ as Adjutant-General, Major Alston was A.D.C. to Lord Balcarres, and Lieutenant Johnstone was employed under the same officer —still Governor of Jamaica—as Military Secretary. Away on recruiting duty were Major H. McLeroth, Captains Auchinleck and Johns, Lieutenants Sankey, Burke, and McArthur, and Ensign Hall ; these went later to Ireland to recruit volunteers from the Irish Militia.

The 63rd remained at these stations until the middle of May, by which time the strength of the regiment had been materially augmented, there being then 43 officers and 621 of other ranks ; but there was still a good deal of sickness, 90 men being sick in quarters and 29 in hospital.

From the end of the preceding year the English Cabinet had been considering how best the British forces could assist in the operations about to be undertaken against Bonaparte by the Continental Powers, and several plans had been formed, in most of which the army just returned practically intact from Holland was to be employed as a striking force. The first proposal which found favour was to concentrate 20,000 British troops at Minorca, whence they could move against the French at any point between Toulon and Genoa. Later there was a suggestion of an invasion of France upon a large scale, or at least a descent upon Brest ; then it was decided

to attempt the capture of Belleisle ; again, a force was to be sent to Portugal, at that time threatened by Spain ; but at last the Belleisle expedition was decided upon and the command was entrusted to Colonel Thomas Maitland, who was given a force organized in two small divisions. In the one were the 2nd, two battalions of the 20th, the 36th, 82nd, and 92nd Regiments, and the second contained the 23rd, 31st. and 63rd.

These regiments were to embark some from England, some from Ireland, while in the case of the 63rd the arrangements were so far complicated by the regiment being directed to proceed from England to Ireland and embark there. The 63rd accordingly was marched to Deal and was there placed on board H.M.S. *Regulus* and *Adventure* on the 15th May, six companies being accommodated on the former ship and the remainder on the other. The regiment seems to have been landed at Cork on the 6th June and to have been temporarily stationed at Fermoy.

Despite the fact that the Regiment had left England knowing that, as it was proceeding on immediate active service, its stay in Ireland could only be of the very briefest, all the married women seem to have accompanied their husbands. These were now all sent back to their homes, or, as stated in the Returns, " to the places of their Nativity," the married women whose homes were in Ireland receiving one guinea each and those resident in England one and a half guineas each " for the purpose of defraying the expense of their conveyance." The number of women thus sent to their homes was 4 to places in Ireland and 47 to towns in England and Scotland.

The stay in Ireland was of but very short duration, for on the 26th June the regiment was placed on board H.M.S. *Dolphin* and *Heroine*, and sailed for the Island of Houat, where, and on that of Hedic, both in Quiberon Bay, encampments had been marked out by an advance party under Colonel Nightingale of the 38th.

The first division of Maitland's force joined him at his headquarters at Houat on the 17th June, and it was his intention to have made the attempt upon Belleisle two days later ; but the weather became unfavourable and the attempt was in consequence deferred, while in the interval, news coming to hand that the French garrison was very much stronger than had been previously reported, Maitland now decided to await the arrival of the remainder of his force before doing anything further.

On the 18th June, however, orders reached Maitland from home directing him to send the whole of his troops to Minorca to join the force in the Mediterranean under Sir Ralph Abercromby. Maitland at once embarked his troops and sent them to sea ; within forty-eight hours came fresh instructions which could not now be acted upon, and on the 5th July

the 63rd reached the Island of Houat with the other regiments composing the second division of Maitland's force. The first division had already sailed for Minorca, and Maitland was now directed to leave the 23rd, 31st, and 63rd Regiments at Houat in Quiberon Bay under the senior officer—presumably Colonel Ellis of the 23rd.

The Return of the 63rd for the 1st August gives the strength of the regiment as 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 8 captains, 18 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 chaplain, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 mate, 49 sergeants, 22 drummers, and 489 rank and file. There were in all 116 sick on this date and 378 wanting to complete. The officers absent were Captain Auchinleck, resigning his commission ; Captain McNiven, Lieutenants Clune and Philbin, sick ; and Ensign Norton, " not yet joined." Lieutenant Higgins is shown as on duty at Cork, no doubt in charge of the depot.

The three regiments had not been very long on the island of Houat when orders were received for them again to embark and join an expeditionary force, to the command of which Lieutenant-General Sir James Pulteney had been appointed on the 10th April, and which was to attack Ferrol and Vigo and thereafter join Sir Ralph Abercromby in the Mediterranean, when the combined force was to proceed to attack Cadiz.

General Sir Ralph Abercromby had been appointed early in the year to the command of the troops in or proceeding to the Mediterranean ; he had been given in May certain instructions which need not here be particularised, since they were many times altered, and on the 6th June he had arrived at Gibraltar, moving later in the same month to Minorca. Arrived here he proposed to hasten to reinforce the Austrians before Genoa, but his troops had scarcely been embarked before the situation again changed and they were hurriedly recalled. At the beginning of August the six regiments which had formed Maitland's first division reached Minorca, and now Abercromby received orders from home directing him to sail at once with his striking force from Minorca to Gibraltar, where he would be joined by considerable reinforcements, when the whole was to be employed in the destruction of the Spanish naval forces and arsenals by attacks upon Ferrol, Vigo, and Cadiz.

The reinforcements promised consisted of some 13,000 men, contained in five companies of artillery and fifteen infantry battalions, of which four [1] had for several weeks past been stationed at the island of Houat.

Abercromby, writing home from Gibraltar on the 14th September, said : " We have no account of Sir James Pulteney except through the

[1] A battalion of the 52nd had later joined the 23rd, 31st, and 63rd.

Madrid Gazette from which it appears that 7,000 British troops disembarked on the 20th August [*sic*] near Ferrol, continued three days on shore without getting possession of the town or the shipping and then re-embarked, as the Spanish Gazette says, with the loss of 800 men." Sir Ralph added that he hears " that the plague or a most pestilential fever is raging at Cadiz," and closes with the remark : " I shall wait here for Sir James Pulteney."

The 63rd Regiment embarked at the Island of Houat on the 18th August and sailed in the warships *Eurus* and *Tourterelle* and the transport *Chatham* with the expeditionary force to Vigo, and what there took place must be related in the despatch of General Sir James Pulteney, since there appears to be absolutely no other record of any kind.

The *London Gazette* of the 6th September 1800 contains the following : " Downing Street, September 6th, 1800. A despatch of which the following is a copy, has been this day received at the office of the Right Honourable Henry Dundas, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, from Lieut.-General Sir James Pulteney, Bart., dated on board His Majesty's Ship *Renown*, at sea, 27th August 1800.

" *Sir,*

" *I have the honor to inform you that the Fleet, on board of which the troops under my command were embarked, arrived before the harbour of Ferrol on the 25th inst.*

" *I determined immediately to make a landing with a view if practicable to attempt the town of Ferrol, being certain if I found either the strength of the place or the force of the enemy too great to justify an attack, that in the landing there was no considerable risk.*

" *The disembarkation was effected without opposition in a small bay near Cape Prior ; the Reserve, followed by the other troops as they landed, immediately ascended a ridge of hills adjoining to the bay ; just as they had gained the summit the Rifle Corps fell in with a party of the enemy which they drove back. I have to regret that Lieut.-Colonel Stewart who commanded this corps was wounded on the occasion. At daybreak the following morning a considerable body of the enemy was driven back by Major-General the Earl of Cavan's brigade, supported by some other troops, so that we remained in complete possession of the heights which overlook the town and harbour of Ferrol ; but from the nature of the ground, which is steep and rocky, unfortunately this service could not be performed without loss ; the 1st Battalion of the 52nd Regiment had the principal share in this action. The enemy lost about one hundred men killed and wounded and thirty or forty prisoners.*

" *I had now an opportunity of observing minutely the situation of the*

place, and of forming from the reports of prisoners an idea of the strength of the enemy; when, comparing the difficulties which presented themselves and the risk attendant on failure on one hand, with the prospect of success and the advantages to be derived from it on the other, I came to the determination of re-embarking the troops in order to proceed without delay on my further destination. The embarkation was effected the same evening in perfect order, and without loss of any kind.

" The spirit and alacrity by the troops merit every commendation; and if circumstances had admitted of their being led against the enemy, I should have had every reason to expect success.

" I am under the greatest obligations to the Admiral, Sir John Borlase Warren, and the officers of the Navy for the judicious arrangements made for the landing and re-embarkation of the troops, and the activity with which they were put in execution. The immediate direction of this service was intrusted to Sir Edward Pellew, who performed it in a manner highly creditable to himself and advantageous to the Service."

The casualties in the British force amounted to 16 rank and file killed, 5 officers, 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 59 rank and file wounded; the 63rd had 4 men killed and 2 wounded.

On the 19th February 1801 a Mr. Sturt submitted to the House of Commons a motion for an inquiry into the failure before Ferrol; General Pulteney defended his action, and the motion was finally lost by 149 votes to 75.

After re-embarking his troops Pulteney proceeded to Vigo, but deciding to make no attack he passed on to Gibraltar and joined Abercromby. This officer, writing home on the 7th October " off Cadiz," stated: " the corps under Sir James Pulteney joined at Gibraltar on the 19th September." The whole of the expeditionary force left Gibraltar on the 3rd October and was off Cadiz on the 4th in the evening, but Admiral Lord Keith and his naval officers did not consider the anchorage safe for ships to remain in during the fourteen days Abercromby needed for the capture of the place, so it was decided to return to Gibraltar and await further orders from home.

The fresh instructions when they arrived required Abercromby to send 8,000 men with Pulteney to Lisbon, threatened by an anticipated Spanish rebellion, while Abercromby himself, with 15,000 men, was to make the necessary arrangements for landing in Egypt and effecting the reduction of Alexandria. In consequence of these orders, we find Abercromby writing home on the 27th October and proposing the division of his troops, those regiments containing men enlisted for unlimited service to accompany

him to Egypt, the others proceeding to Portugal with Pulteney. On the following day he wrote again saying: "I have not been able to detach with Sir James Pulteney more than 4,100 men and those of the worst species. I have not reserved to myself—after exchanging the 63rd for the 44th at Gibraltar and the two battalions of the 40th for the 30th and 89th Regiments at Malta—the number specified in your despatch of the 6th October. . . . The troops have been so long on board ship that the seeds of disease have begun to take root."

The companies of the 63rd, which had been embarked on H.M.S. *Eurus* and the transport *Chatham*, landed at Gibraltar on the 27th October, and

1801

those from H.M.S. *Tourterelle* on the 1st November, relieving the 44th, and here the regiment remained some ten months, being joined on the 10th February 1801 by a draft from Cork which came out in the *Apollo* transport in charge of Lieutenant Higgins. On the 20th August of this year a further change of quarters took place, the regiment embarking in four transports—the *Fides*, *Flora*, *Assistance*, and *Earl St. Vincent*—from Gibraltar for Malta, where it does not appear to have actually landed until the 11th September, and was then quartered as under: 6 companies in Valetta; 3 companies at Gozo; 1 company at Citta Vecchia.

In July or August 1802 Captain Johns' company left Malta for Cork, being followed thither by Captain Atkinson's company in September of that

1802

year; but the remainder of the 63rd stayed on in Malta until the 4th May 1803, when it embarked for home in H.M.S. *Tourterelle* and the transport *Peggy's Success*, and landed at the Cove of Cork on the 7th August. The regiment seems to have been accommodated for

1803

a fortnight only at Youghal, if one may judge from a memorandum in an old Pay List granting payment of the sum of £1 to the Rev. Edward Spread for acting chaplain there to the regiment for that limited period. From here the 63rd proceeded by march route to Belfast, which was reached towards the end of September, when the regiment seems to have been rather short of officers if we may judge by the Monthly Return. Thus Lieutenant-Colonel Brereton was away officiating as a brigadier-general in the West Indies; five officers—Majors Fairtlough and Stirling, Captains Maxwell, Johns, and Manley—were absent without leave; the following had not joined since appointment—Captains Temple and R. McLeroth, Ensigns Ball, Fairtlough, Myers, and Cashell; while Lieutenant Sankey was away on recruiting duty.

In October Captain Atkinson's company was on detachment at Downpatrick.

In May 1804 the following was the establishment of the 63rd: 10 companies, with 1 colonel, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 majors, 10 captains, 12
1804 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 assistant surgeon, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster-sergeant, 1 paymaster-sergeant, 1 armourer, 30 sergeants, 40 corporals, 20 drummers, 2 fifers, and 710 privates.

During the whole of this year the regiment furnished another detachment, Major Fairtlough's company being stationed at Carrickfergus. The
1805 63rd remained at Belfast until the end of the summer of 1805, when a change of quarters was effected; in September the regiment was at the Curragh and in the following month was stationed at
1806 Waterford; here it stayed rather less than a year, moving again in
1807 June 1806 to Wexford, in November of the same year to Clonmel, and in August 1807 to Cashel. The establishment had now been raised to 760 privates. During this year 144 men volunteered for the 63rd from the Irish Militia, and indeed the regiment seems at this time to have been mainly made up to establishment by these means, with a view to taking part in an expedition which during this year had been resolved upon. In July Napoleon had ordered the Portuguese Government to close its ports to British trade and to sequestrate all British property in the peninsula. Later he demanded that Portugal should declare war against England. The Prince Regent of Portugal replied that sooner than submit to these demands he would abandon his European possessions and retire to Brazil, taking the Portuguese fleet with him, while the British Government, in general agreement with the Regent, decided to hold the island of Madeira in pledge for the safety of England's mercantile marine.

The force detailed for the seizure of Madeira was placed under command of Major-General Beresford and was composed as follows: 3rd Foot 1,070, 11th Foot 789, 25th Foot 681, and 63rd 868, with two companies of artillery of a strength of 250, the whole force thus numbering 3,658.[1]

The 63rd embarked at the Cove of Cork on the 29th November 1807, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel David Boswell, in the following transports, for a destination which was then "not known":

In the *Princess Mary* were Lieutenant-Colonel Boswell, Captains Johns and Towzell, Lieutenants Johnston, Read, and Thorne, Ensign Campbell, Paymaster Fair, Lieutenant and Adjutant Smith, 15 sergeants, 11 drummers, 10 corporals, 250 privates, 18 women and 15 children.

In the *Maria* were Major Fairtlough, Captains R. McLeroth, Chapman, and Wynne, Lieutenants Baylee and Marjoribanks, Ensigns Carncross,

[1] W.O. 6/68.

Morgan, and McLean, Assistant Surgeon Young, 10 sergeants, 4 drummers, 12 corporals, 243 privates, 17 women and 8 children.

In the *Clifton* were Major Stirling, Captain Cosby, Lieutenants Edensor and Richardson, Ensigns Pickering and Simonet, Quartermaster Lynn and Assistant Surgeon Wright, 8 sergeants, 2 drummers, 5 corporals, 166 privates, 12 women and 4 children.

In the *Allison* were Captains Le Geyt and Norton, Lieutenants Myers, Dyne, and Lucas, Ensign Harrison, 8 sergeants, 4 drummers, 7 corporals, 128 privates, 12 women and 7 children.

The total embarked was thus 33 officers, 41 sergeants, 21 drummers, 34 corporals, 787 privates, 59 women and 34 children.

The officers absent were Colonel Earl Balcarres ; Lieutenant-Colonel Brereton in the West Indies ; Captain Maxwell on the staff ; Captain Frankland on his way to join ; Lieutenant Hall gone to England with volunteers from the Irish Militia for the 2nd Battalion ; Lieutenant Smith in Longford sick ; and Ensign Owen absent without leave. There were 1 sergeant and 3 corporals on command ; there were 4 privates on furlough ; sick, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 3 corporals, and 24 men. The regiment was 1 sergeant below and 55 rank and file over establishment.

In a letter [1] from Major-General Beresford dated " Funchal, Madeira, the 29th December 1807," he states that the transports arrived off Funchal on the morning of the 24th, when a summons to surrender the island to the British was sent in to the Governor, half an hour only being allowed for a reply to be given to Captain Nurse, R.N. and Brigade-Major Murphy.[2] The Governor consented almost at once to the British demands, and the 3rd and 11th Regiments and some guns were forthwith landed, and before dark were in possession of all the forts. The two regiments disembarked were encamped with their field-pieces to the west of the town, but later were accommodated in two convents. The covering fleet also took up a position within musket shot of the batteries.

It was agreed that the island should be restored to Portugal at the end of the war, and the occupation seems to have been so peacefully accepted that one of the two regiments landed—the Buffs—was shortly withdrawn and sent to join Sir Arthur Wellesley in Portugal. Early in January 1808 the 25th and 63rd Regiments sailed for the West Indies under convoy of the *Captain*, 74, *York*, 74, *Intrepid*, 64, and the frigates *Alceste*, *Success*, and *Shannon*, the fleet being under command of Admiral Sir Samuel Hood.

1808

The transports arrived in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, where the 63rd dis-

[1] W.O. 1/354.

[2] 88th Regiment.

embarked on the 2nd February, the 25th Regiment being carried on to St. Christopher.

Here, then, at Barbados, the 63rd may for the present be left, while something is said about the 2nd Battalion of the regiment, which had already at this date been some little time in existence.

On the 8th August 1804 the following letter was circulated from the Horse Guards to a large number of different regiments of infantry then serving in Great Britain and Ireland, and among them to the 63rd :

1804

" *Sir,*

" *I have the honor to apprise you that His Majesty has been pleased to direct that a second Battalion to the Regiment under your Command shall be forthwith formed from the men to be raised under the Authority of the late Act of Parliament, styled the Defence Act, from the County of Suffolk.*

" *I am instructed by the Commander-in-Chief to make this communication to you and at the same time to signify to you H.R.H.'s request that you will co-operate by every means in your Power with the Inspector General in carrying this important Service into Effect.* " *I have the honor, etc.*

Harry Calvert
A.G."

Then in the *London Gazette* of the 4th September there appears a long list of the various places where the headquarters of the different 2nd Battalions had been established ; that of the 2nd Battalion 63rd was at Bury St. Edmunds and the temporary commanding officer was Major Fairtlough. The first Monthly Return extant of the new battalion is dated the 1st December 1804, and contains the following information : there were present 1 major, 1 captain, 1 lieutenant, 4 ensigns, 1 sergeant, 2 drummers, and 38 rank and file. The officers absent were Major Tufnell, Captains Towzell, Clune, and Frankland, Lieutenant Kell, Ensigns Barker, McDonald (adjutant), and Craddock, Quartermaster Brereton, and Assistant Surgeon Farrell ; while absent on duty were Captain James with the 1st Battalion in Ireland, and Captains Wynne, Hamilton, and Daniel, Lieutenant Peard, Ensigns Miliken and Berford were recruiting at Debenham, Sudbury, Eye, Orford, Lowestoft, and Saxmundham.

Recruiting seems to have been very slow and the strength of the Battalion was negligible ; in April or May 1805 a Lieutenant-Colonel B. St. George was commanding, he having been brought in from the 90th Foot, and in June the numbers of the rank and file had increased to 121, mainly by reason of a draft of 82 volunteers from the Militia.

1805

78 of whom came from the East Essex Militia ; but during the rest of the year 1805 the numbers were down again, rarely over 50 rank and file, due to men being transferred—presumably to the 1st Battalion. In November

1806

the Monthly Return shows the headquarters of the battalion at Woodbridge, in February 1806 it was at Maldon, and in July at Chelmsford ; and in December the strength was just over 100.

During the whole of 1807 and 1808 the battalion headquarters remained at Chelmsford, the strength constantly fluctuating between 100

1807
1808
1809

and 300 ; the recruiting net was flung very wide and volunteers were gathered in from Suffolk, Norfolk, and Northamptonshire, and even from as far away as Perthshire. In March 1809 the headquarters of the 2nd Battalion 63rd was at Ipswich, and on the 25th June the strength was as follows : 1 major, 5 captains, 5 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 24 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 459 rank and file.

In the spring of this year the British Government had taken into consideration a scheme for sending an expedition to the Scheldt for the purpose of attacking and destroying the French fleet and arsenals ; and the first intimation to the army that anything of the kind was in prospect seems to be contained in a letter to the Commander-in-Chief from Lord Castlereagh. It is dated the 8th May 1809 and expresses the hope that " the Regiments of the Line may by this time have made considerable progress towards being again fit for service," and adds that the season is advancing when their exertions may be again called for. Finally, a return is required of all battalions then on the Home establishment the effective strength of which exceeds 600 men.

A return of some 53 battalions then in England was submitted on the 10th May, and the following particulars are given about the 2nd Battalion 63rd among other corps : the effective strength on the 1st April 1809 " previous to the Militia volunteering " is given as 309, " the Volunteers from the English Militia " numbered 210, and " from the Irish Militia " 3, making a total of 522.

Several changes were made in the size of the force it was proposed to employ, the Commander-in-Chief being in the first instance directed to arrange for an expeditionary force of 25,000 infantry and 5,000 cavalry, with a reserve or supporting force—" to be disposable for any other service "—10,000 strong. Some four weeks later Sir David Dundas was asked to detail a force amounting to 35,000 infantry and only 1,800 cavalry, and to hold it ready for immediate embarkation. Two lists of corps selected were accordingly prepared ; the 2nd Battalion 63rd does not appear in the

first list—no doubt by reason of the comparative paucity of its numbers—but it is found in the second submitted by Dundas on the 22nd June, and in this the regiment appears as one of six battalions forming the 4th Division ; it is down to embark at Portsmouth on the 9th July at a strength of 541.

Later again, on the 7th July, there was drawn up a " list of the several corps, general and staff officers, composing a large division of His Majesty's army to be employed upon a particular service," and in this the 2nd Battalion 63rd again appears but at a strength of 400 only, it having apparently by this time been decided that no more than five companies of the battalion should serve with the expeditionary force. The battalion was now, with the 2nd Battalion 14th, the 51st, and a battalion of detachments, in the 2nd Brigade of the 1st Division, the Brigade being commanded by Brigadier-General Houston and the Division by Lieutenant-General Sir John Cradock.

Of the 63rd officers Captain R. McLeroth was appointed Assistant Quartermaster-General with the Force, while Captain Lindsay became Brigade-Major to Brigadier-General Acland, commanding a brigade of the 3rd Division.

Those of the British Army who were entering upon this fresh campaign were more fortunate than those of their predecessors who had served in the field before them, for they were released from an ancient and irksome regulation, wholly unsuited to times of war, in a General Order of the year previous the old Queue having been abolished :

" *Horse Guards, 20th July* 1808.

" *The Commander-in-Chief directs it to be notified that in consequence of the state of preparation for immediate Service in which the whole Army is at the present moment to be held, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to dispense with the use of* Queues *until further orders.*

" *His Royal Highness desires the Commanding Officers of Regiments will take care that the Men's hair is cut close in their necks in the neatest and most uniform Manner, and that their Heads are kept perfectly clean by combing, brushing and frequently washing them ; for the latter essential purpose it is His Majesty's pleasure that a small sponge shall be added to each Man's Regimental Necessaries.*

" *By Order of His Royal Highness*
the Commander-in-Chief.
Harry Calvert
A.G."

This order did not apply either to the Life Guards or to the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards.

The 2nd Battalion 63rd was now in the Left Wing of the Army and arrived on the 10th July at Portsmouth, where it embarked, the fleet conveying it joining the rest of the transports in the Downs on the evening of the 27th July. H.M.S. *Venerable*, having on board General the Earl of Chatham—commanding the expeditionary force—and his staff, sailed with the Right Wing on the morning of the 28th ; the Left Wing left the Downs twenty-four hours later and came to an anchor at 3 p.m. on the 29th in the Stone Deep.

This portion of the army was intended for service in the island of Walcheren, then held by the Dutch, whose troops garrisoned Middelburg and some forts on the northern shore. A landing on the west coast of Walcheren with the view of forcing the passage of the Scheldt was, however, only possible when the wind was moderate and from the east. But at the time the expedition arrived a fresh gale was blowing which raised such a surf that it was decided to abandon all idea of landing between Domburg and Zoutelande ; and until Flushing was taken it was not thought prudent to send the fleet into the Scheldt. To the north-east of Walcheren there was, however, sheltered water in the Veersche Gat ; and it was decided to try and take the ships in here. This was successfully accomplished, and the 1st, 4th, and 5th Divisions, under Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote, landed without opposition on the Bree-Zand, about one mile to the west of the Fort den Haake, and occupied a position on the sand-hills facing Oostkapelle.

The 2nd Battalion 63rd was put on shore in what in the official account of the expedition is called " the third debarkation," and now appears in a brigade commanded by Major-General Picton containing :

1st Battalion 36th Regiment, 594 strong,
2nd Battalion 63rd Regiment, 555 strong,
77th Regiment, 545 strong,
A battalion of detachments, 800 strong,

and these all landed during the night of the 30th-31st July. On the 31st about 3.30 a.m. the battalion of detachments, and a little later the 63rd and 77th Regiments, advanced under the command of Lieutenant-General Fraser to invest the town of Veere ; the 36th, having been on outpost duty during the night, remained for a time in reserve.

Some further changes were now made in the distribution of the troops, and the army was divided into two wings, a centre and a reserve, the Left Wing being in charge of Lieutenant-General Fraser, who had under him Major-General Picton and the following corps :

1st Battalion 36th Regiment.
2nd Battalion 63rd Regiment.
1st Battalion 71st Regiment.
77th Regiment.
50 of the 95th Rifle Corps.
20 of the Royal Staff Corps.
5 Light 6-pounders.
1 5½-in. howitzer.

The investment of Veere was completed by 8 a.m. on this day, and the place was heavily bombarded by our gunboats, two of which were sunk by the guns of the defence. Early on the morning of the 1st August Veere capitulated, and while the rest of the British Army moved forward for the investment of Flushing, the Left Wing under General Fraser remained behind to take over the town and prisoners. This duty completed, Fraser's command left Veere on the 2nd and marched by Middelburg (which had surrendered on the 31st July) to Ruttem, investing Ramakins and occupying a position with the left on the dyke, about a mile to the southward of that place, and the right extending to East Zouburg, where it joined on to Major-General Houston's brigade.

Fort Ramakins surrendered on the evening of the 3rd August, just as the batteries were ready to open a bombardment, and the whole attention of the British in Walcheren was now centred on the reduction of Flushing, the guns of which prevented the English squadron entering the West Scheldt except by a very slow and tortuous channel. The French garrison in Flushing was very enterprising and was able to receive continual reinforcements; then on the 5th August the defenders made a sortie in force against the right of the British; but the attack was repulsed, though not without some loss.

The enemy now opened the sluice gates, causing much of the ground occupied by the besiegers to be inundated. During the night of the 11th-12th the water in the ditches increased considerably on the right of General Fraser's division, and the 36th Regiment had to change position. Next day on Fraser's left front the depth of the water increased, the trench communication through the picquets of the division was overflowed for about 50 yards, and poles had to be erected to mark the roads. But the 2nd Battalion 63rd, which seems only on this day to have rejoined the division from Veere, on relief by the marines of the fleet, was fortunate enough to find a piece of dry ground on which to encamp, immediately on the left of the Battalion of Detachments.

On the 13th Flushing was on fire in many places, and the town was summoned but without result; in the evening the 36th and 71st carried at the point of the bayonet an advanced battery in front of General Fraser's position; and early in the morning of the 14th negotiations for capitulation were opened by the French, were ratified by midnight, and on the 15th the town gates were occupied by our troops.

The garrison marched out as prisoners of war on the 18th, and were immediately embarked at Veere for England.

The capitulation came only just in time, for the inundations had become serious, and in order to check their further progress the possession of the sluice gates in Flushing had become a matter of the greatest importance.

The capture of Flushing gave the British possession of the island of Walcheren, and General Fraser was left in the island with two brigades, one of these being that commanded by Major-General Picton.

The Monthly Report of the 2nd Battalion 63rd dated the 25th August gives the following information: the strength present and effective was 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 7 captains, 12 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 assistant surgeon, 28 sergeants, 11 drummers, and 543 rank and file. The officers present were Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon,[1] Major Towzell, Captains Fairtlough, Boxall, Lynch, Menzies, Snape, Cooche, and Dickinson, Lieutenants Campbell, Carncross, Wilson, Freake, Mackay, Withrington, Perriman, Coope, Noel, Nuttall, and Barber, Ensigns Dillon, Dunn, Ruddock, and Black, Paymaster Edie, Lieutenant and Adjutant Brereton, Quartermaster Nugent, Surgeon McNish, and Assistant Surgeon Burrell. With the remaining companies of the battalion left at Ipswich there were 1 major, 2 captains, 6 subalterns, 2 sergeants, 7 drummers, and 96 rank and file.

Between the 8th and the 15th August—the date of the surrender of Flushing—the 2nd Battalion 63rd had two men wounded.

On the 26th August Lord Chatham discussed with the admirals and his subordinate commanders the further operations of the army, and on the next day a Council of War came unanimously to the conclusion that the siege of Antwerp was impracticable, and that no possible advantage could result from any minor operations. No doubt the increasing sickness in the army had great weight with the commanders, many of whom had themselves been seized with the Walcheren fever, while on the 28th August there were nearly 4,000 men on the sick list and the number was hourly increasing. Orders were now given to strengthen the garrison of Walcheren,

[1] Promoted the 20th July 1809 from major in the 94th Regiment.

and to embark the remainder of the troops in readiness to sail for England.

Returns of strength were called for from the different corps, and that of the 2nd Battalion 63rd, dated Middelburg 7th September 1809, shows 30 officers, 22 sergeants, 9 drummers, and 417 rank and file present and fit for duty, while there were sick 5 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 175 other ranks.

By the 6th September there were 8,000 men down with fever; on the 10th Lord Chatham sailed for England, and the rest of the army, exclusive of some 18,000 officers and men left in Walcheren, very soon followed him.

A Return of the 2nd Battalion 63rd, dated headquarters, Horsham, 25th September, gives the following information: "The Regiment arrived some at Deal, some at Portsmouth, the Light Company under Captain Lynch in the transport, *Two Sisters*, landed at Yarmouth"—there were thus only four companies at Horsham on this date.

Captain Snape had been left in charge of sick at Portsmouth, Lieutenant Campbell on similar duty at Deal, Colonel Gordon was sick, Major Towzell had been landed at Deal "very sick," as were also Lieutenants Mackay and Withrington and Surgeon McNish. Lieutenant Freake, who was "landed at Deal" on account of extreme indisposition, "died on the 14th September"; while Captain Fairtlough, Ensign Dillon, and Assistant Surgeon Burrell were also all sick. There were present and fit for duty only 10 officers, 9 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 112 rank and file—in four companies! There were altogether 174 sick and 11 others had died.

The Monthly Return of the 25th October shows that two lieutenants' commissions were vacant, the one *vice* Lieutenant Withrington, who died at Deal on the 15th September, the other *vice* Lieutenant Johnstone, the place and date of whose decease is not stated. In October there were one major, two captains, and thirteen subalterns of the 1st Battalion doing duty with the 2nd Battalion, which Major Johns was then commanding.

In the Parliamentary Papers concerning the expedition to the Scheldt there is a "Return showing the effective strength of the Army which embarked for service in the Scheldt in the month of July 1809, the casualties which occurred, and the number of officers and men who returned to England"; this is dated Adjutant-General's Office, 12th February 1810, and gives the following information about the 2nd battalion 63rd:

1810

	Officers.	N.C.O.s.	R. & F.
Numbers who embarked for Service	22	28	393
Killed	0	0	0
Died on Service	0	0	16
Died since being sent home	3	3	26
Deserted	0	0	4
Discharged	0	0	0
Total	3	3	46
Number who returned to England and are borne on Returns for 10th January 1810	19	25	347

The seeds of the Walcheren fever were not easily eradicated; in the year after the return to England of the 2nd Battalion 63rd the mortality was unusually heavy, and in the Casualty Returns for this period—the first of which there is any trace—the names of the following men who died in 1810 all bear the significant legend—"Served in the Expedition to the Scheldt": Drummer R. Carter, Privates Reiley, Beckwith, Cress, Ayres, Boardman, Gathercole, Dalton, Murphy, Tuck, Payne, W. Carter, McManus, Bolton, Barrows, Smith, Charleston, and Newell.

Of the remaining history of the 2nd Battalion there is not much to tell; from January to March 1810 the Battalion was quartered at Chelmsford, then moving to Guernsey, where headquarters were first in
1811 Doyle Barracks and later—in August—in Amherst Barracks. In
1812 November the headquarters of the battalion was moved to Alderney, where it remained throughout 1811 and until late in April 1812, when it returned to Guernsey for May, June, and July. The battalion was then brought back to England and was stationed at Brighton until November, marching thence to Blatchington, where or in the neighbourhood it remained during the year 1813.

In January 1814 the 2nd Battalion 63rd was at Ipswich and was quartered here until the autumn, when the war in the Peninsula having at last come to an end important reductions were made in the strength of the army, and the 2nd Battalion 63rd was one of those marked down for final disbandment.

On the 20th October 1814 the warrant for disembodying the battalion was issued from the War Office, and on the 21st the 2nd Battalion 63rd ceased to exist. All men fit for service were ordered to join the 1st Battalion and a number of officers were placed upon half-pay, the following being the names of those shown in the Army List for 1815 as "on the English half-pay": Lieutenant-Colonel John, Lord Burghersh, Majors Le Geyte and Chapman, Captains Ormsby, Bridge, Daniel, Gorham, Menzies, Denny, Lucas, and Savage, Lieutenants Kerr, Nott, Hunter, Freer, Judge, McGrath, Mackay, and Nicholls, Ensigns Bennett, Meldrum, Hickman, Robinson, McIntosh, Evans, and Gaynor, and Paymaster Edie.

CHAPTER IX

THE WEST INDIES

1808–1819

The first information forthcoming about the 63rd in the island of Barbados is contained in a Monthly Return for March 1808, from which it
1808 appears that the regiment at this date was quartered at St. Ann's, where it remained for the whole of the rest of the year.

In May the Returns show Lieutenant Johnstone as doing duty as Lieutenant of Marines on board H.M.S. *Intrepid*, Lieutenant Campbell being similarly employed in the *Captain* ; in June, however, their places appear to have been taken by Lieutenants Marjoribanks and Baylee.

The year seems to have been an unhealthy one ; the average number of men in hospital every month was about 80 ; on the 14th February Paymaster Fair died of yellow fever, and 153 men died during the year from various causes.

For some considerable time past the French islands of Martinique and Guadaloupe had been more or less seriously blockaded by the British fleet, but the blockade was anything but effective, and at the end of the year 1808 the Admiralty earnestly pressed General Beckwith, the Commander-in-Chief of the Windward Islands, to attack Martinique in force. The British troops in the West Indies had been greatly increased in numbers during the month of December, one battalion having reached Barbados from Bermuda and four others from Halifax ; and, having organized 10,000
1809 men in two divisions under Generals Prevost and Maitland, Beckwith sailed with them for Martinique on the 28th January, 1809.

The 63rd, with the Royal York Rangers, the two regiments 600 and 750 strong respectively, formed the 2nd Brigade (under Lieutenant-Colonel Barnes of the 46th Regiment) of the 2nd Division, commanded by General Maitland ; but the Light Company of the 63rd served in a Light Infantry battalion in Prevost's Division, in the reserve commanded by Brigadier Nicholson.

Beckwith's plan of operations was to force an entrance into Fort Royal

Bay, so as to secure a safe anchorage for the fleet, and then to seize the position of Morne Bruneau to the north of Fort Royal. On the morning of the 30th January the Second Division under Maitland disembarked at St. Luce, and meeting with no resistance here Maitland pushed on, was at Rivière Salée next day, and at Lamentin on the 2nd February. His advance was wholly unopposed, and such of the local militia as were met with were easily disarmed and dismissed to their homes ; and by the 3rd Maitland was close up to the principal fort, formerly Fort Bourbon, now Fort Desaix.

Prevost had been equally successful ; he had occupied Morne Bruneau on the 1st February, and on the 5th the investment of Fort Royal from the northern side was completed. A few days later a detachment of the 63rd sailed under convoy of H.M.S. *Pelorus* and *Cherub* up the leeward coast to Carbet, where the troops were landed, and, marching upon St. Pierre, received the surrender of that town without firing a shot.

From the following report it would seem that the detachment 63rd was during this expedition commanded by a Major O'Rourke of the West India Rangers :

"St. Pierre, *8th February* 1809.

"Sir,

"In obedience to the orders I had the honour to receive from you, I proceeded with the detachment 63rd Regiment, commanded by Major O'Rourke, on board H.M.'s sloops *Pelorus* and *Cherub* off Carbet, where the troops were disembarked and marched without delay towards St. Pierre. . . . I cannot conclude without acquainting you with the very zealous and active exertions of Major O'Rourke, and the steady and orderly conduct of the detachment of the 63rd Regiment.

"I have, etc.,
G. Barnes,
Lieut.-Colonel 46th Foot.

"To H.E. Major-General Maitland."

Fort Desaix was now bombarded from the 19th to the 23rd, and on the 24th the white flag was raised and the island of Martinique again passed into the possession of the British.

The casualties in the navy and army amounted to rather over 550, and out of these the 63rd had one man killed and one wounded.

Prevost's Division was now sent back to Halifax, leaving Maitland's only to garrison Martinique and the other islands lately taken from the French, and these garrisons, weak as they were, were soon still more depleted by the calls made upon Beckwith by the Admiral for soldiers to serve on board the ships of the fleet—calls which he did his utmost to meet.

Thus in the log[1] of the *Pompée*, 74, Captain Fahie, we read the following curiously worded announcement—without any stops—under date of the 25th March 1809 :

" Received from the shore a captain-lieutenant and 78 men of H.M.'s 63rd Regiment 88 lbs Cabbage and 120 lbs pumpkins ! "

These men formed the Light Company of the 63rd, and the party was composed of Lieutenant William Cosby,[2] 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, 1 drum major, 2 corporals, and 71 privates, and they appeared to have remained on board the *Pompée* until the end of October. Their cruise was a sufficiently exciting one, as may be seen from the following extract from the log of the *Pompée* and the report sent in to Admiral Sir Alexander Cochrane by Captain Fahie.

" *17th April. Moderate breezes and cloudy weather all sail set in chace at* 3.30 *beat to quarters. The* Castor *opened her fire on the enemy which was returned at* 3.40 *the enemy began firing at us at* ½ *gun shot. At* 4 *opened our fire on the enemy then at a distance of less than musquet shot which was continued until* 20 *minutes past* 5 *at which time we were within pistol shot she passed ahead of us put our helm aport fired several bow guns and were preparing to fire a broadside to rake her when she lowered her topsails and struck sent Mr. Bone* 1*st Lieutenant with men to take possession of her she proved to be the French sloop* d'Hautpoult *of* 74 *guns and* 680 *men commanded by M. le Duc, capitaine de vaisseau hove to* Latona *and* Castor *in company found all our running ropes lower shrouds fore mizen and main stays top gallant sail and royals cut to pieces the gaff mizen mast studding sails booms and bowsprit severally wounded by shot besides a number of shot in the hull. After the action saw H.M.S.* Neptune, York, Captain, Hazard, Ringdove, Hawke *etc. and a schooner to the eastward of us* 9 *or* 10 *miles* Polyphemus, Ethalion, Recruit *and* Tweed *to the westward* 7 *or* 8 *miles employed repairing sails etc. . . . Found we had* 9 *men killed and* 32 *wounded of whom* 3 *mortally.*"

Among the wounded were Privates Pease, Mortimer, and Wagg of the 63rd, the first named shown as " badly."

Captain Fahie's report is dated 17th April, " Cape Roxo, Porto Rico, N.E. by N. seven or eight leagues " and is as follows :

" *Having in obedience to your commands communicated to me by telegraph at* 5 *p.m. on the* 14*th inst. proceeded under the Lower Saint, for the purpose of watching the enemy's motions should they attempt to escape from thence to*

[1] Record Office, Admiralty, Captains' Logs 2664.

[2] This officer later received the Naval General Service Medal.

the northward, I observed soon after 9 *o'clock the signal from the small ships and brigs more in-shore, under the orders of Captain Cameron, of H.M.'s sloop the* Hazard, *that the enemy had put to sea, those signals were repeated to you; and at* 40 *minutes after* 9 *o'clock, the Lower Saint bearing east about a mile and a half, I distinctly saw three large ships coming down under all sail, and followed closely by the* Hazard *and several others of the in-shore squadron, with the signal for their being the enemy. At* 10 *o'clock I closed up with the sternmost ship, and endeavoured to stop her by the discharge of two broadsides, but being under a press of sail, and a strong breeze steering away W.S.W. she succeeded in crossing us without returning our fire. At this moment the* Neptune *was seen in the S.W. standing towards us with all sail, and as you hailed me soon after and joined in the pursuit, it is unnecessary for me to touch on any of the occurrences on board this ship from that period until* 5 *o'clock p.m. of the* 15*th inst., at which hour we entirely lost sight of the* Neptune *from the mast-head; the* Latona *and* Castor *then in company, and one of the enemy's ships about* 3 *miles ahead, steering away N.W.* ½ *N.*

"*Our exertions to close her continued unremitted. Just before sunset the high land of Porto Rico was seen bearing N.N.E. about* 9 *leagues. The night shut in extremely dark and as we drew in with the land we were baffled with light and variable winds from the northward and westward, but fortunately never for a moment lost sight of the enemy. At half past three a.m. the* Castor *succeeded in getting within shot of him and soon after began a smart cannonade, which was immediately returned by the enemy, who, in yawing to bring his guns to bear, gave me an opportunity of ranging up abreast of him. At* 4 *o'clock I brought him to close action and continued hotly engaged with and constantly nearing him, until a quarter past* 5, *when both ships being complete wrecks in their rigging and sails, and within their own lengths of each other, the* Pompée *nearly unmanageable, and the enemy entirely so, she surrendered. . . .*

"*To the officers and crew of H.M.'s ship under my command, my warmest thanks are due for their unabated and cheerful exertions throughout so long and anxious a chace, and for their steady and gallant conduct during the action; to Mr. William Bone, the first Lieutenant, I must particularly offer them.*

"*The captured ship is the* d'Hautpoult, *of* 74 *guns, commanded by Captain Armand le Duc, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, with a crew of* 680 *men; between* 80 *and* 90 *of whom were killed and wounded including several officers. She is a perfectly new ship, never at sea until she quitted L'Orient in February last. . . .*"

The headquarters of the 63rd remained during the whole of 1809 and 1810 at St. Pierre, Martinique, and during both these years the mortality

in the regiment was very heavy. There are no Monthly Returns in existence for February, March, and April 1809, but in the remaining nine months the deaths are recorded as under :

In	January	the number	of deaths	was 26
,,	May	,,	,,	,, 44
,,	June	,,	,,	,, 18
,,	July	,,	,,	,, 23
,,	August	,,	,,	,, 23
,,	September	,,	,,	,, 24
,,	October	,,	,,	,, 23
,,	November	,,	,,	,, 31
,,	December	,,	,,	,, 18

Making a total of 230 deaths in nine months among the men. But there was also considerable mortality among the officers ; 4 died of yellow fever — Lieutenant Simpson on the 30th September, Lieutenant Stafford on the 12th October, and Lieutenants Berford and Rogers on the 20th, while Captain Smith died on the 11th November, disease not stated, and earlier in the year, on the 23rd April, Lieutenant Johnstone had died of consumption.

The wastage due to war and climate seems never to have been even approximately made good by drafts, for the only drafts received by the 63rd during 1809 amounted to no more than 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, and 113 other ranks.

The strength of the regiment on the 1st May of this year was 1 major, 7 captains, 12 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 41 sergeants, 18 drummers, and 614 rank and file.

The following inspection report of the regiment is dated St. Pierre, 9th October 1809, and is signed by Brigadier-General John Skinner.

"The appearance of this corps in the field very creditable. The officers attentive and uniformly drest. The non-commissioned officers were correct, their appointments proper, but many of their swords and sashes are much worn. The men in general able-bodied, young and fit for service. The Clothing very good. The Arms and Accoutrements in good serviceable order, but the arms not of that high order of cleanness as customary in other Regiments. . . . This Regiment much improved in every respect within the last 3 months. The last Inspection was at Barbados on 22nd December 1808. Bt. Lt. Col. Fairtlough, Major, the C.O. Money has been paid to the Regiment in Lieu of Clothing for one year. The Clothing for the ensuing year is in Store here.

. . . . . .

" The Band and Drums are properly appointed.

" The Colours are little torn.

" On the whole I am inclined to make a favorable Report of the 63rd Regiment."

At the end of the year 1809 General Beckwith began to think of attempting the conquest of Guadaloupe. The Navy was unable effectively to blockade the island ; it had become a centre for attacks upon British trade in these waters ; and while the regular French garrison was not especially strong, the governor had lately begun to arm and organise the negro population for its defence. It was therefore desirable that if it was to be attacked at all, the matter of an expedition should at once be taken in hand. But it was not until the 22nd January 1810 that General Beckwith

1810

was able to sail for Guadaloupe at the head of an expeditionary force of something over 7,000 men organised in 2 divisions and a reserve, and comprising 5 brigades. The 63rd did not proceed with this expedition as a battalion ; only a detachment was detailed of 4 captains, 10 lieutenants, 1 quartermaster, 1 assistant surgeon, 18 sergeants, 7 drummers, 2[illegible] corporals, and 271 privates, under Captain Cosby. This party made up, with a detachment of the 13th Foot, a composite battalion 600 strong, and formed part of the 4th Brigade, under Brigadier-General Skinner, the other regiments being the York Light Infantry Volunteers and the 4th West India Regiment. The 1st Division in which the 4th Brigade was included was commanded by Major-General Hislop.

The operations which now took place were not very protracted, nor, so far as the 63rd were concerned, were they especially eventful, and they may perhaps best be described in the words of Major-General Hislop's report [1] to General Beckwith, which is almost in diary form and from which extracts are now given.

" *Sunday, Jan.* 28.—The 2nd Btn. of Light Infantry, commanded by Lt. Colonel Stewart of the 8th West India Regiment effected its landing by 9 o'clock this morning at the Bay of St. Marie without opposition, and immediately possessed itself of the commanding heights, thereby covering the disembarkation of the 3rd Brigade, under the command of Brig. Gen. Maclean, to which it belonged. The Commander of the Forces landed at the same place before 10 as I did immediately after. The whole brigade being ashore between 12 and 1 o'clock and having formed on the heights, I reported the same to the Commander of the Forces, who ordered the Light Battalion to march and take a forward position for the purpose of keeping

[1] *London Gazette* of 16th March 1810.

open the communication by the high road with Cabesterre, and obtaining information of the situation, force etc. of the enemy. Brigadier-General Maclean was at the same time ordered to put himself at the head of the Light Battalion, which had then become the advanced guard of the army that landed to windward.

" Jan. 29.—The 3rd Brigade was under arms an hour before daylight and in consequence of the orders received from the Commander of the Forces, I awaited his arrival at my post before I moved forwards, and which having taken place between 10 and 11 o'clock, the troops were soon after put in motion. . . . The 4th Brigade, under the orders of Brig.-Gen. Skinner, having come up before the rear of the 3rd had moved off its ground, the whole division marched this day in one column, arriving at Bannaniers before sunset, where it halted, taking up its ground in 2 lines and bivouacking for the night. . . . The weather had been very hot during the whole of this day's march, but it began to rain soon after the troops arrived on their ground.

" Jan. 30.— . . . The division having been under arms as usual an hour before daylight formed at that time column of march by the right, when, on the arrival of the Commander of the Forces at the dawn of day, orders were given for the Light Battalion to march forwards and for the 2 brigades to follow at their proper distance. . . . The third brigade having, between 9 and 10 o'clock, descended the heights on the side of the Trois Rivières, came up with the rear of a detachment of the enemy, which appeared not to have had timely notice of our approach, in consequence of which they were exposed for a short time to some shots from our riflemen, from which they suffered some trifling loss. . . . The enemy's position, which was defended by a line of redoubts, entrenchments etc. on the commanding heights of Petrizel, was now before us, and in front of which the Commander of the Forces ordered the Army to take up a position, the light battalions moving to the left, and the 3rd and 4th brigades extending along the heights on its right. . . . Towards the close of the evening numbers of the enemy were seen ascending the mountain above their works at Petrizel. The heat this day was excessive, and the country through which the troops marched extremely difficult, the strong pass of Trou au Chien lying in their way.

" *Jan.* 31.—Nothing extraordinary occurred during the preceding night to occasion alarm or disquiet, but at daylight not a soul was to be seen in or near the enemy's redoubts or entrenchments." (The works, as well as certain batteries at Dolé, were accordingly occupied by our Light troops.)

" *Feb.* 1.—The troops remained in the same position they occupied

yesterday. One day's provisions was issued for their immediate consumption and 3 days' for the march, which was accordingly cooked this afternoon.

"*Feb.* 2.—This morning the division marched by the right in one column, but previous to being put in motion the Light Battalion was placed at the head of the 4th Brigade, the detachment of the York Light Infantry Volunteers replacing it at the head of the 3rd, with which I received orders to proceed by the Pass of Walkannar, to turn the Palmiste by its right and gain possession of the heights thereof, while the Commander of the Forces at the head of the 4th Brigade was, by a shorter but more difficult ascent, to reach the summit of the same heights about the centre. Accordingly the heads of both columns (of the 3rd and 4th Brigades) arrived nearly at the same time at the points intended, and were ordered to take up their ground on which they remained until daylight the next morning without any particular occurrence taking place.

"*Feb.* 3.—At daylight the Commander of the Forces ordered the division to be put in motion, the 3rd Brigade leading, followed by the 4th, in the same order as they moved yesterday. . . . I was ordered by the Commander of the Forces to march forwards and take up a position along the rising ground on which Pelletier's estate is situated ; by doing which I should find myself placed so as to intercept the communication by the great road between the town of Basseterre and the enemy's camp, which was accordingly immediately executed. . . . The advanced corps maintained its position without molestation during the night, everything remaining quiet in the enemy's batteries in its front.

"*Feb.* 4.—At the dawn of day I directed the left of the advanced guard to be thrown back and placed out of sight of the enemy's redoubts at the Park to which it was exposed, and taking with me a small covering party of the York Light Infantry, I approached as near as was necessary the enemy's post at the bridge, and for some time unperceived and without being molested ; but a picquet of the enemy moving along the opposite side of the Ravine, commenced a loose musquetry fire upon the covering party, which gradually augmented by the increase of their numbers, it was necessary to order forward the whole of the York Light Infantry detachment under Major O'Hara to disperse them. . . . While reporting this circumstance to the Commander of the Forces the white flag was perceived to be hoisted at General Ernouf's quarters at Matouba, from which moment a suspension of arms took place.

"I cannot close this report without bearing testimony to the good order and discipline of the Division which I have had the honour to command,

the same having been in every respect highly meritorious and exemplary ; no complaints having reached me, or a single man committed to the custody of the Provost Marshal since I took the command of it. . . ."

The articles of capitulation of the island of Guadaloupe and its dependencies were signed on the 5th February, and thus the conquest of this important colony was effected within nine days from the landing of the first British troops ; in announcing this happy result of their labours to all ranks of his force General Beckwith published in orders that " the Commander of the Forces returns his public thanks to the officers of all ranks for their meritorious exertions, and to the non-commissioned officers and soldiers for the cheerfulness with which they have undergone the fatigues of a march difficult in its nature, through the strongest country in the world, and the spirit they have manifested on all occasions to close with the enemy."

The losses of the British amounted to 52 killed, 246 wounded, and 7 missing : the 63rd had only one man wounded.

The detachment under Captain Cosby returned to headquarters in Martinique some time in February, and the year 1810 seems to have been as unhealthy as that which had preceded it. Three officers of the regiment died—Lieutenant Thorne on the 21st March, Lieutenant-Colonel Fairtlough on the 5th August, both of dysentery, and Paymaster Zeller on the 14th September " of an apoplexy " ; the total deaths among other ranks totalled 178, and only one man joined during the year. The strength of the 63rd in the month of August was 4 captains, 11 subalterns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon and 1 assistant surgeon, 26 sergeants, 17 drummers, and 438 rank and file. During the year Captain Le Geyt was away at St. Lucia as A.D.C. to Major-General Wood, and Lieutenant Boyd was employed in a similar capacity under Major-General Carmichael at Guadaloupe.

In May 1811 there was a change of quarters, the 63rd moving from St. Pierre to Fort Desaix. Lieutenant-Colonel Rattray was now in command

1811 *vice* Fairtlough deceased. The mortality this year was not so great as in the two previous years, 2 sergeants, 2 drummers, and 66 men falling victims to the climate, while Ensign Messervey died of fever on the 15th May, Major Lee—disease not stated—on the 10th June, and Lieutenant Carncross on the 20th June of dysentery. Two drafts did not go very far in the replacement of such wastage, four men only arriving from England in the *Dale* on the 8th February and four others in the *Pearl* on the 9th May.

In this latter month the regiment had at headquarters 17 officers, 17 sergeants, 15 drummers, and 248 rank and file, with the following detachments :

1	officer	and	22	other ranks	at	La Trinité.
2	,,	,,	44	,,	,,	Pigeon Island.
4	,,	,,	51	,,	,,	Fort Edward.

In an early return of this year 4 men are shown as having deserted, but it is added in a note " said to have been carried off to sea in a schooner on which they had been placed on guard " ; and these four ultimately rejoined.

Five officers of the regiment were in extra-regimental employ :
Captain Le Geyt as A.D.C. to Major-General Wood at St. Lucia.
Lieutenant Savage, acting A.D.C. to General Wale.
Lieutenant Boyd, Town Adjutant at Fort Royal.
Lieutenant Campbell, A.D.C. to General Maclean, Barbados.
Lieutenant Grant, Deputy Asst. Qmr. and Bk. Mr. General, Barbados.

The strength at headquarters in December 1811 was only 12 officers, 20 sergeants, 15 drummers, and 230 rank and file, and while no real attempt seems to have been made to bring the lower ranks of the regiment up to establishment, in this month and during the first quarter of the ensuing year no fewer than twenty-one officers sailed from England to join the service companies in the West Indies.

Thus, there embarked from " Rhyde " [*sic*] on the 12th December in the *Crown* Lieutenants Plunkett, Illingworth, and Brown, Ensigns Fairtlough and Fry ; on the 24th in the *Battie* Ensign Davey ; on the 26th Lieutenant Duport, Ensigns McCarthy and McGrath ; on the 30th in the *Friendship* from Cowes Major R. McLeroth, Captains Wynne and Lynch, Lieutenants Baylee, Lucas, Brereton, and Dillon ; on the 3rd February 1812 from " Cows " [*sic*] in the *Orpheus* Lieutenant McQuarie ; on the 3rd March in the *Aleyon* from Ryde Captain Blake and Assistant Surgeon Burkitt ; and on the 4th March in the *Cato* from Ryde there sailed Lieutenant Wigley and Ensign Colls. Later still in this year—on the 25th September—Captain Snape came out from Cowes in the *Isabella*.

1812

During the early part of 1812 Lieutenant-Colonel Rattray was in command ; he went on leave, however, on the 28th May, when Major McLeroth assumed command and retained it throughout the remainder of the year ; the 63rd was still at Fort Desaix.

During this year the regiment was better supplied with drafts than at any previous period of its stay in the West Indies ; on the 18th February 1 man arrived in the *Friendship* ; in April 8 men were received from the 16th Foot, 16 from the 46th, and 9 from the 70th ; in May another private volunteered from the 46th Regiment ; in June " John Johnstone, a black man, enlisted by an authority from the Commander of the Forces for the Bounty of two guineas " ; on the 20th August a draft of 1 sergeant and 54 other ranks arrived from the 2nd Battalion in the brig *Martha*, and in the same month one private was taken over from the 6th West India Regiment ; while on the 17th November a Captain—name not given—brought out a draft of 2 sergeants and 58 men with him in the *Isabella*.

As a result of the above accretions the strength of the regiment was augmented by 3 sergeants and 149 other ranks, but since during the year 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 38 men died and 1 man deserted, the net gain was little over one hundred.

The Monthly Return for May of this year contains a note to the effect that " Lieutenant Edensor having gone home very ill in April 1811, and nothing having been heard of him he is presumed to be dead at sea." Captain Blake only served in the West Indies some six months, for he died on the 23rd October.

In September Sergeant William Taylor was gazetted to an ensigncy in the 4th Royal Veteran Battalion.

In December the strength of the 63rd at headquarters was 1 major, 5 captains, 8 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 27 sergeants, 14 drummers, and 338 rank and file, but there were detachments at Fountain Island, La Trinité, Fort Edward, Pigeon Island, Marin, Negro Point, St. Martin, Barbados, St. Lucia, and Fort Royal, while from the 25th December 1812 to the 24th June 1813 ten men were doing duty as marines on board the " Army Schooner " *Maria*.

1813 The regimental depot during this period was in the Isle of Wight. During the whole of the early part of the year 1813 the 63rd headquarters remained at Fort Desaix, Martinique.

During this year the regiment gradually increased in numbers, the death-roll was not so heavy as in some previous years, while drafts in increased strength were sent out at more frequent intervals. Thus on the 18th and 20th January there arrived in the *Camberwell*, *Dale*, and *Aguilar* 1 ensign, 5 sergeants, and 234 rank and file ; on the 30th April the *Nimrod*, *Flora*, and *Hydra* landed Captain Groombridge, 1 drummer, and 145 rank and file ; while on the 12th and 24th December 12 men arrived on the transport *Sketchley*.

The different nationalities serving in the 63rd are thus given in the Monthly Return for November :

English	.	21	officers.	25	sergeants.	14	drummers.	560	rank	and	file.
Scotch	.	8	,,	9	,,	0	,,	6	,,	,,	
Irish	.	23	,,	10	,,	7	,,	219	,,	,,	
Foreigners		0	,,	1	,,	0	,,	3	,,	,,	

At the end of August or beginning of September the headquarters moved to the Ruins of Bouillé Heights, and in December Colonel Rattray returned from leave and took over command again from Major McLeroth.

There died of the regiment during this year 1 sergeant and 41 men. Lieutenant McQuarie was cashiered by sentence of court martial on the 23rd June.

In January 1814 the strength at headquarters at the Ruins of Bouillé Heights was as follows : 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 8 lieuten-

1814 ants, 1 ensign, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 assistant surgeon, 31 sergeants, 16 drummers, and 521 other ranks ; while the *total* strength of the 63rd in the West Indies was 32 officers, 46 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 825 rank and file.

Ensign Carmody was cashiered on the 22nd January.

During this year no draft seems to have reached the regiment from home, only one man, probably a soldier-servant, arriving in company with Lieutenant Pennefather on the *Princess Charlotte* on the 18th June ; the deaths during this year were rather more numerous than in 1813, amounting to 5 sergeants and 71 other ranks.

Under the terms of the Treaty of Paris of April 1814 Martinique was this year restored to France, and accordingly at the end of November or early in December the 63rd Regiment left the island, headquarters proceeding to Grenada, where it was stationed at Richmond Hill, while the Left Wing disembarked at St. Vincent.

For very many months past the name of Major John Stafford occurs in the Monthly Returns of the 1st Battalion 63rd, with the addition of the words " prisoner of war," but there is nothing showing how he fell into the hands of the enemy ; he seems to have been released on the 24th December 1814.

In January 1815 there were at headquarters 1 lieutenant-colonel, 4 captains, 8 lieutenants, 4 staff, 24 sergeants, 13 drummers, and 329 rank

1815 and file ; while with the left wing at St. Vincent were 1 major, 2 captains, 7 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 17 sergeants, 7 drummers, and 318 other ranks. There were also detachments at Fort George, St. Eustatius, St. Lucia, St. Christopher, and Dominica.

On the 9th May Ensign Cuninghame joined from home, while on the 13th Lieutenant-Colonel Rattray proceeded on leave; on the 8th May Ensign Nason, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 56 rank and file from the late 2nd Battalion arrived at Barbados in the *Sarah* transport. The 63rd had doubtless ere this received orders to prepare for a move, and on the 18th June part of the Left Wing, and on the 24th the remainder, embarked from St. Vincent for Barbados, whither headquarters proceeded a few days later from Grenada, the regiment then being stationed at St. Ann's, Barbados.

During the early part of the year, and particularly since the escape of Napoleon from Elba, there had been considerable unrest in the French West India Islands, and at the end of May it became necessary for Lieutenant-General Sir J. Leith, commanding the British forces in the Leeward Islands, to occupy certain points of strategic importance in Martinique, where the majority of the French officers had shown themselves in favour of Bonaparte, while the men evinced signs of a dangerously mutinous spirit. The trouble in Martinique was allayed without military operations or bloodshed and without calling for the services of the 63rd Regiment.

In Guadaloupe, however, matters assumed a more serious aspect. On the 28th June an insurrection there broke out in which both the military and the civil population declared for Napoleon. Sir James Leith, having collected troops from the Windward Islands and America, and made the necessary arrangements with Rear-Admiral Sir Charles Durham, sailed on the 31st from Carlisle Bay, Barbados, whilst troops from St. Lucia, Martinique, and Dominica were ordered to rendezvous at The Saints.

The 63rd embarked on the 31st July under command of Major McLeroth with, so far as can be determined, the following officers, viz. Captains Wynne, Fairtlough, Lynch, and Boxall, Lieutenants Ward, Pennefather, Plunkett, Dillon, Illingworth, Wigley, McCarthy, Wynne, Percival, and Colls, Ensigns Nason, O'Neil, and Cuninghame, Paymaster Jones, Lieutenant and Adjutant Brereton, 32 sergeants, 15 drummers, 30 corporals, and 415 privates. There were left behind at Barbados 1 ensign, 13 sergeants, 2 drummers, 9 corporals, and 138 rank and file.

The following extracts from Sir James Leith's despatch, dated Guadaloupe, 12th August, give an account of all that there took place; but first it might here be mentioned, what is not readily discoverable from the despatch, that each of the three brigades into which the force was divided contained one British regiment, the 63rd being in the Third Brigade commanded by Major-General Douglas. The other corps employed in the operations appear to have been the 15th and 25th Foot, the 1st, 2nd, and 6th

West India Regiments, the Royal West India Rangers, and the York Rangers, with some artillery and engineers.

" . . . *It was not until the night of the 7th September that the whole force was assembled at the Saints. I had previously reconnoitred the coast in the* Barbados, *brig of war, which Rear Admiral Sir Charles Durham had sent with me for that purpose. The internal state of Guadaloupe and the season were both so critical that not a moment was to be lost; I determined therefore to attack the enemy on the morning of the 8th inst.*

" *Having made the necessary arrangements with the naval commander in chief, the whole fleet got under weigh at break of day, and stood towards the Ance St. Sauveur, where the landing most to windward was to be effected. I had received information that the troops of the line and militia under arms altogether amounted to 6,000. I determined therefore to throw my principal force between that of the enemy in Grandeterre and Basseterre, where it was his intention to have assembled nearly the whole of his force immediately after our demonstration to windward had of necessity terminated. . . .*"

The Royal York Rangers, 850 strong, were put on shore at Ance St. Sauveur with orders to attack and disperse the enemy occupying the positions and ravines of Trou-au-Chien, Petit Carbet, and about Trois Rivières; to threaten the left flank and rear of the enemy who might oppose the main landing at Grande Ance; and to drive him from the important road leading by Petrizel to the strong posts of Dolé and Morne Palmiste, this last being one of the principal keys to Basseterre.

The remainder of the first and second brigades were landed at Grande Ance and at once moved forward, driving the enemy from Petrizel and obliging him to retire, but it was now getting dark and the troops accordingly bivouacked where the close of day found them.

" *At break of day on the 9th the troops were put in motion in two columns; the 1st Brigade, under Major-General Sir Charles Shipley, moved upon and occupied Dolé; the 2nd under Major-General Stehelin, marched upon the left of the Morne Palmiste by Petrizel. . . . I determined to push the enemy as rapidly as was possible considering the nature of the country, of which every part is not only susceptible of defence, but is even difficult of access without resistance, especially under the heat of a tropical sun.*

" *A heavy cannonade now announced the disembarkation of the 3rd Brigade, under Major-General Douglas, in the vicinity of Baillif and to leeward of Basseterre. I had instructed him to seize the Batterie des Trois, to occupy the capital, to mask, or if practicable, to take Fort St. Charles by a* coup-de-main,

to open his communication with the columns moving to the attack of Morne Palmiste, and to menace his retreat from thence to Morne Houel. Major-General Douglas was also, if necessary, to detach from his rear, for the purpose of taking the passes of Zougères, Pont de Nozière and Constantine, commanding the approaches to the strong heights of Matouba, in reverse ; so that the enemy might not have the means of equivocating between these positions, but be compelled to choose at once his dernier resource.

" The enemy who had been driven by the vessels covering the landing, collected on the heights, and attacked the light company of the 63rd Regiment, who were advanced ; they gallantly maintained their ground against upwards of 300 of the enemy who came down to attack them. Captain Lynch and Lieutenant Wigley were wounded on that occasion. . . ."

In the meantime the other brigades had taken the heights of Morne Palmiste and the enemy had fallen back on Morne Houel, which had been fortified with 8 guns. This position General Leith proposed to attack at daybreak, but during the night the French commander sent in proposing to capitulate, and next day the surrender was complete, the enemy troops were prisoners of war, and all the forts and the colony were in our possession.

In these operations the total loss in the British forces engaged totalled 16 killed, 51 wounded, and 4 missing, and the heaviest casualties occurred in the 63rd Regiment, which had : killed, Corporal John Waters, Privates Joseph Smith and John Butcher ; wounded, Captain Lynch, severely, Lieutenant Wigley, slightly, 1 sergeant, and 19 rank and file.

The 63rd seems to have remained in garrison at Point au Pitre, Guadaloupe, until the 12th and 13th September, when it was moved to some of the other islands, being thus distributed—4 companies at Brimstone Hill, St. Christopher, where apparently was the headquarters of the regiment, 4 companies in Antigua, and 2 companies at St. Martin.

During 1815 the death-roll was again rather high, the casualties being 5 sergeants, 2 drummers, 5 corporals, and 92 privates, while Lieutenant McCausland died at Hog Island on the 4th September, Quartermaster Nugent at St. Christopher on the 22nd, and Lieutenant Wynne at Antigua on the 27th. This considerable wastage was more than made good by the arrival from England in the *Duncombe* on the 29th November of Captain Myers, Lieutenants Vicary, Bolton, and Fairtlough, Ensign Thornton, and Assistant Surgeon Dudgeon, 5 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 150 rank and file.

In January 1816 the strength of headquarters at St. Christopher

was as follows : 1 major, 1 captain, 6 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 1 paymaster,
1816 1 quartermaster, 1 assistant surgeon, 22 sergeants, 9 drummers, 23 corporals, and 282 privates ; there were at Antigua 1 captain, 5 lieutenants, 2 ensigns, 1 surgeon, 19 sergeants, 4 drummers, 15 corporals, and 268 privates ; while the detachment at St. Martin comprised 1 captain, 3 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 9 sergeants, 3 drummers, 9 corporals, and 107 men—present and fit for duty.

Quartermaster-Sergeant John Day had been promoted Quartermaster *vice* Nugent deceased, with effect from the 26th October. The following six officers were extra-regimentally employed :

Captain Groombridge as D.A.A. General at Guadaloupe.
Lieutenant Campbell as D.A.A. General at Dominica.
Lieutenant McConnell as D.A.A. General at St. Vincent.
Lieutenant Grant as D.A.A. General at Barbados.
Lieutenant Wigley as Fort Adjutant at St. Christopher.
Lieutenant Colls as Fort Adjutant at Point à Pitre, Guadaloupe.

During 1816 the regiment was rather better supplied with drafts from home than in the previous year. Thus in January and March there arrived in the *Isabella* and *Neva* five officers—Major Briscoe, Captain Baylee, Ensigns Meldrum and Meacock, and Adjutant Duport—one sergeant, and 131 other ranks ; while in June there joined headquarters *per* the *Thames* Lieutenant Ryan, Ensign Robinson, 1 sergeant, 2 drummers, and 48 rank and file.

In July one of the two companies which up to this had been detached at St. Martin was moved to Montserrat, when the strength of the regiment in its four different quarters was as under :

At St. Christopher . .	4	companies	16	officers	and	251	other	ranks.
„ Antigua . . .	4	„	9	„	„	292	„	„
„ St. Martin . . .	1	„	3	„	„	86	„	„
„ Montserrat . . .	1	„	3	„	„	72	„	„

Major McLeroth commanded at St. Christopher ; Major Briscoe at Antigua, until later in the month he went on leave, when Captain Wynne took his place ; Captain Fairtlough at St. Martin and Captain Baylee at Montserrat. The St. Martin detachment was withdrawn on the 23rd November, the company rejoining headquarters at St. Christopher.

The deaths during the year were two officers—Lieutenant Ward, who died at St. Nevis on the 22nd August, and Ensign Robinson, who died at Antigua on the 16th December—3 sergeants, 2 drummers, 4 corporals, and 57 privates.

The war being now at an end and it being likely that the 63rd would not very long remain in the West Indies, the strength of the regiment was allowed gradually to diminish ; a reduction in establishment of 10 sergeants and 200 rank and file took place, and the drafts that arrived from home were weak in numbers.

1817

On the 5th January Lieutenant Fry, 3 sergeants, and 9 rank and file arrived on the *Thomas and Mary* transport ; on the 23rd May the *Zephyr* brought out 1 drummer and 2 men with Lieutenant-Colonel O'Hara, who had exchanged from the York Light Infantry Volunteers on the 19th December 1816 with Colonel Rattray, and Lieutenant Forster ; and on the 12th June Captain Leake, Lieutenant Gilbert, Ensign Hughes, and 4 men came out in the *Achilles* to join the service companies. This made a total reinforcement of no more than 3 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 15 rank and file, while the total wastage during the year from deaths was 2 sergeants, 1 drummer, 2 corporals, and 67 privates, besides 4 men who in September were " sent home transported as felons for life."

Half-way through this year the whole battalion was concentrated at St. Ann's, Barbados ; on the 24th July headquarters left St. Christopher in H.M.S. *Hydra*, five companies landing in Barbados on the 31st and joining the one from Montserrat which had arrived there on the 24th. The four companies from Antigua did not reach Barbados until the 6th September, the officers with them being Captains Wynne and Boxall, Lieutenants Cosby, Pennefather, Brown, Vicary, Bolton, McCarthy, and Thornton, Ensign Meacock, Surgeon McNish, and Assistant Surgeon Fisher.

During the latter part of the year 1 sergeant and 9 men were serving as marines in the *Engineer*. On the 4th November Colonel O'Hara proceeded to St. Lucia, where he had been appointed commandant, and Major McLeroth assumed command of the battalion in his place.

In January 1818 the 63rd had one detachment out only—at Gun Hill, Barbados, where were 2 officers and 32 other ranks, while at St. Ann's, the headquarters, were 1 major, 3 captains, 10 lieutenants, 3 ensigns, 4 staff, 38 sergeants, 10 drummers, 32 corporals, and 549 privates. Captain Snape came out from home on the 5th January, Lieutenant Adam Beverhoudt joined on the 12th March, while in July Major McLeroth went home on leave, Captain and Brevet Major Wynne assuming command until relieved in September by Colonel O'Hara on return from his appointment at St. Lucia.

1818

During November 1 corporal and 5 men were serving as marines in the *Duke of York*.

The deaths this year amounted to 1 sergeant, 1 drummer, 1 corporal,

and 32 men, and this loss was almost made good by a draft of 30 rank and file who arrived from England on the 26th May in the *Lady Mackworth*.

The period of the regiment's service in the West India Islands was now drawing to a close, and the prospect of shortly reaching home again seems to have rapidly emptied the hospitals ; for whereas in January 1819 there were 1 officer and 73 other ranks on the sick list, in May, when the 63rd finally sailed, the numbers left behind sick in hospital might have been counted on the fingers of one hand.

1819

There is nothing to show the actual date on which the regiment left Barbados, but the Monthly Returns dated the 25th May and 25th June are both made out " at sea."

The regiment was embarked in four transports. On board the *Loyal Briton* was the headquarters with Colonel O'Hara, Captains Fairtlough and Myers, Lieutenant Fairtlough, Adjutant Duport, Quartermaster Day, Assistant Surgeon Fisher, 15 sergeants, 12 drummers, 6 corporals, and 143 privates. In the *London* were Captain Wynne, Lieutenants Dillon, Vicary, and Fry, Ensign Hughes, 9 sergeants, 5 drummers, 7 corporals, and 148 privates. In the *Borodino*—the name is given in a Pay List as *Borodicea!*—were Captains Leake and Groombridge, Lieutenants Brown and Beverhoudt, 5 sergeants, 2 drummers, 6 corporals, and 138 men ; while in the *Janus* there sailed Captains Boxall and Snape, Lieutenants Pennefather and Richardson, 8 sergeants, 2 drummers, 6 corporals, and 135 private soldiers.

Lieutenants Plunkett and Wigley and Ensign Babington remained behind in Barbados pending transfer to the half-pay list ; 1 sergeant and 21 other ranks remained at St. Ann's on various employ ; and 21 men were transferred to the 21st Fusiliers, that regiment having landed at Barbados in April in relief.

The transports arrived at Portsmouth on the 1st and 2nd July, 2 sergeants, 1 corporal, and 13 men having apparently died on the voyage, and the regiment proceeded to Plymouth, where it remained until November, when it marched to Bristol.

The losses of the 63rd Regiment in action during the something less than twelve years that it served in the West Indies were comparatively insignificant, but the actual death-roll during that time was appalling ; the casualty lists in those days were badly kept and it has only been possible to give the number of deaths in each year from such Monthly Returns as are now in existence, but from these there can be no doubt that the regiment lost from 1809 to 1819 no fewer than 20 officers and 1,108 non-commissioned officers and men !

It will be remembered that in the first chapter of this History there was recorded the Army Order published in 1909 giving sanction for the Honour "Guadaloupe" being accorded to the 63rd Regiment for its share in the capture of that island in 1759. This seems a fitting place to give the order under which in October 1819 the regiment was accorded Honours for its recent services in the West Indies, followed by the full order published within recent years.

"SIR, "HORSE GUARDS, 19*th October* 1819.

"I have the honour to acquaint you, by the direction of the Commander in Chief, that His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, in the name and on the behalf of His Majesty, has been pleased to approve of the 63rd Regiment being permitted to bear on its Colours and Appointments, in addition to any other badges or devices which may heretofore have been granted to the Regiment, the words :

Martinique,
Guadaloupe,

in commemoration of the distinguished gallantry displayed by the Regiment in the descent upon the island of Martinique in the month of February 1809, and in the attack upon the island of Guadaloupe in the month of February 1810.

"I have the honour, etc.
John Macdonald, D.A.G.

"To the Officer Commanding 63rd Regiment."

The following is the full text of Army Order No. 295 of 1909 :

"Honorary Distinctions (i). His Majesty the King has been graciously pleased to approve of the award of the undermentioned honorary distinctions to be borne on the Colours or Appointments of the following Regiments :

. . . . .

The Manchester Regiment. Guadaloupe 1759.

. . . . .

(ii). His Majesty the King has also been graciously pleased to approve of the addition of the dates stated below to the honorary distinctions enumerated (which are already borne on the Colours or Appointments of the Regiments concerned) in order to indicate for what particular operations these distinctions have been granted :

. . . . .

The Manchester Regiment { Martinique 1809
Guadaloupe 1810.

. . . . . "

CHAPTER X

REGIMENTS THAT HAVE BEEN NUMBERED 96

1761–1881

It is time that an account should now be commenced of the many different regiments of English infantry which, from 1761 to 1881—a period of exactly one hundred and twenty years—have borne the number 96.

The first 96th Regiment was raised on the 20th January 1761, the command being bestowed upon Colonel George Monson, late of the 84th, Eyre Coote's Regiment, and who is perhaps better known to fame as one of that triumvirate, the other two being General Clavering and Philip Francis, who were the persistent opponents of Warren Hastings on the Bengal Council. The regiment appears to have been sent to India almost as soon as raised and was at first stationed in the Bombay Presidency, a small detachment being transferred to Madras [1] in June 1763 to form part of the force which the Government, on the advice of General Stringer Lawrence, was then assembling at Trichinopoly under the command of Colonel Monson for the reduction of Madura, the operations in connection with which were protracted into the early part of the year following. During 1764 the Bengal Government was seriously pressed for troops to carry on the war against Shujah Dowlah, and from the fact that Madras was able to send north 8 officers and 61 non-commissioned officers and men of the 96th Regiment,[2] it would appear that by this time the greater part, if not the whole, of the regiment had been transferred from Bombay to Madras.

When in 1763 peace was made the army was at once reduced and orders were issued for the disbandment of many regiments raised for the war, among these being the 96th.

"During 1764 the King's troops serving in Madras sailed for England, but before their departure a number of the non-commissioned officers and men joined the Company's service. Several officers volunteered at the same time, and such as succeeded in inducing 50 men to accompany them were granted the rank of captain. Lieutenants William Baillie and Mathias

[1] Wilson, *History of the Madras Army*, vol. iii, p. 186. [2] Ibid., p. 196.

Calvert, H.M.'s 89th Highland Regiment, Lieutenants Hooker and Madge and Ensign Painter of the 96th were amongst the officers who so volunteered.

" The non-commissioned officers and men amounted to 584, viz. :

79th (Draper's).	2	sergeants.	0	drummers.	94	rank and file.		
84th (Coote's).	2	,,			5	,,	,,	
89th (Highland).	7	,,	2	,,	60	,,	,,	
96th	14	,,	12	,,	386	,,	,,	[1]

It was fifteen years before another regiment bearing the number 96 again appeared in the Army List. At that time Britain was engaged in the endeavour properly to punish and effectively to control her rebellious colonies on the North American continent ; at the end of the year 1777 France joined hands with the American rebels, in June 1779 Spain declared war against England, and the British nation braced itself in earnest for the work of defence. Our coasts at this time were seriously threatened by the combined fleets of France and Spain, and prominent men began with feverish haste to raise levies all over the country, so that within two months seventeen battalions of foot and two regiments of cavalry had been raised without cost to the State. Thirteen of these battalions, intended for general service, were numbered from 85 to 97, and among these was a new 96th Regiment, known during its brief existence as " the British Musqueteers " ; it was raised on the 10th July of this year,[2] but the colonel and most of the officers were not gazetted to it until April 1780. The Colonel Commandant was Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Whyte of the 3rd Dragoons and one of the lieutenants was Lord Edward Fitzgerald, later notorious as an Irish rebel.

The 96th for some time after being raised was quartered in Ireland and proceeded later to the Channel Islands, where it was disbanded in 1783. The Colours carried by this corps are now preserved in the Officers' Mess of the 2nd Battalion Manchester Regiment.

During the years 1793 to 1800 fourteen regiments of dragoons and close upon one hundred infantry battalions were added to the British Army, but the majority of these enjoyed only a very brief existence. Among these battalions a 96th Regiment of Foot was for the third time raised—on the 1st November 1793—a Major John Murray then on the half-pay of the 85th Foot, disbanded ten years previously, being appointed Colonel-Commandant. It served in Ireland from the date of origin until February 1795, when it was sent to St. Domingo. This was a very short-lived

[1] Wilson, *History of the Madras Army*, vol. iii, p. 213.

[2] Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, vol. iii, p. 290.

ARMY PAGEANT, LONDON, 1910.

96th Regiment, 1780, with old original Colour (see Frontispiece).

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

regiment, since it disappeared from its place in the Army List published in March 1796, and for the next few years, with an ever dwindling number of officers, is numbered among the " Reduced Regiments."

When in 1803 the 52nd Regiment became Light Infantry the following order, dated the 10th January of that year, was issued from the Horse Guards :

" It being His Majesty's pleasure that from the 25th ult. the 2nd Battalion of the 52nd Regiment should be numbered the 96th Regiment of Foot, I am commanded by the Commander-in-Chief to signify the same to you, and to desire that in consequence of this arrangement you will be pleased to give the necessary orders for posting a due proportion of the officers of the present battalions of the 52nd Regiment to the 96th Regiment.

" In carrying this into effect, His Royal Highness desires that the two senior Lieut.-Colonels may be posted to the 52nd Regiment and that the same rule may be observed with regard to the senior Majors, Captains, Subalterns and Staff Officers, as far as the establishment will allow. But although the Commander-in-Chief points out this mode of posting the officers, yet should any of the seniors of the respective ranks prefer being removed to the 96th Regiment, in preference to remaining in the 52nd Regiment, His Royal Highness will not object to their being posted in the 96th Regiment, excepting in the case of the two senior Lieut.-Colonels, both of whom are to remain in the 52nd Regiment."

At this time Major-General Sir John Moore was Colonel of the 52nd and his correspondence is full of the impending change, and in a letter he wrote on the 17th January to General Brownrigg he said : " The service of Light Infantry does not so much require men of stature as it requires them to be intelligent, handy, and active, and they should in the first instance be young, or they will neither take to the service nor be easily instructed in it."

The selections were made accordingly, the grenadiers of the 52nd going to the 96th, and men, who, without being tall, were young and active, replacing them in the 52nd. All the necessary arrangements having been completed the final separation of battalions took place on the 23rd February 1803, when the first division of the 96th Regiment marched from Chatham, where it had been quartered for some five months, and, proceeding to Gillingham, embarked there for Ireland.

The colonelcy of the new regiment was conferred upon Major-General the Hon. George Ludlow, who had previously served in the 52nd and was at this time Lieutenant-Governor of Berwick ; while the Lieutenant-Colonels, Conran and Manners, were also both 52nd men. Before the end

of the year the new regiment had acquired a second battalion, the first remaining in Ireland throughout 1804, while in November the second was stationed at Llandovery in Wales. In January 1805 the 1st Battalion was *en route* to the Leeward Islands, and was in August stationed in Barbados, while the 2nd Battalion seems for the greater part of the year to have remained in the west of England—part of the time at Haverfordwest and the rest of the year at Gloucester. During the whole of 1806 and 1807 and until June 1808 the 1st Battalion was at Antigua, moving thence to St. Croix, the 2nd Battalion marching from Gloucester to Hungerford in January 1808 and being at the end of this year stationed at Bexhill; in July 1809 it was in Jersey. There does not appear to have been any further change of station for either battalion until 1815, when the 2nd Battalion seems to have been disbanded; while the 1st Battalion came home from the West Indies in 1816, disembarking at Portsmouth towards the end of July and proceeding thence to Chatham and Nottingham. Thereafter it served in Ireland until disbanded on the 10th December 1818.

So far the record of regiments bearing the number 96 has been concerned only with those which were thus distinguished from the date of their creation; but something must now be said about a corps which during the greater part of its existence possessed no number at all, but was known by a title only, was then given the number 97, and only during the closing years of its life was known as the 96th Regiment, bequeathing such Honours as in its brief but glorious existence it had earned to the last British regiment to bear this number.

"When in 1798 General Charles Stuart captured Minorca, there were among the prisoners over a thousand Swiss who had been taken by the French from the Austrians in Italy, and had literally been sold to the Spaniards at two dollars a head. Out of these men a battalion was formed, originally called Stuart's, after its colonel,[1] or the Minorca Regiment. It says a great deal for the Colonel and officers that a regiment which had started its career in none too promising a fashion should have turned out so well."[2]

The officers of this new corps were partly English and partly foreigners, the senior officers being nearly all Englishmen.

Stuart's Regiment was still serving in Minorca when, in October 1800, General Sir Ralph Abercromby, commanding in the Mediterranean, received instructions to proceed with a force of 15,000 men to a suitable port at

[1] Colonel *John* Stuart.

[2] "The Foreign Element in the British Army," by Captain C. T. Atkinson, *R.U.S.I. Journal*, vol. lviii, p. 299.

Cyprus, Crete, or Rhodes for the purchase of supplies, and there to concert plans for a landing in Egypt and the reduction of Alexandria. Abercromby was at this time at Gibraltàr, but sailing east, he picked up Stuart's Regiment at Minorca and then, concentrating his whole force at Malta, prepared for a descent upon Egypt. Owing to various delays it was not until the 1st March 1801 that the fleet and transports arrived off Alexandria, but so violent a gale was then blowing that the troops could not be put on shore until early on the morning of the 8th. The army was disposed in six infantry brigades and a reserve, and Stuart's Regiment formed the 5th Brigade under Brigadier-General John Stuart with the regiments of de Roll and Dillon. The strength of the regiment on the 7th March was 40 officers and 1,003 other ranks ; it was not engaged in the actual landing operations of the 8th, and part of the Brigade does not appear to have come ashore until the following day.

In the action of the 13th March the Minorca Regiment was on the left of the second line, on the extreme left of the army, and had 2 men killed, 15 wounded, and 1 man missing. On the 18th the British cavalry had a skirmish with some of the mounted men of the enemy, and it is recorded that on this occasion " a company of the Minorca Regiment, under the command of Captain McKinnon, hastened to the support of our cavalry, but were not able to come up soon enough to be of any assistance."

On the eve of the battle of the 21st, which we know as the Battle of Alexandria, Stuart's brigade was well in rear in reserve, but during the action was brought up in front of the right of the army, the Minorca Regiment being advanced in echelon on the right of its brigade and immediately on the left of the 42nd Highlanders. When the charge of Roize's cavalry took place—the charge in which General Abercromby received his mortal wound—it is stated that the 40th Regiment " must instantly have been overpowered, if at this critical moment General Stuart, with the foreign brigade, had not advanced in the most perfect order, and poured in such a heavy and well-directed fire that nothing could withstand it, and the enemy fled or perished."

In this battle a French standard was taken by a private of the Minorca Regiment, and there are two accounts extant of the capture : the one [1] states that " a standard covered with the military exploits of the corps to which it belonged, according to General Regnier, a battalion of the 21st demi-brigade, fell into the hands of the Minorca, or Queen's German, Regiment. It was taken by a private, named Anthony Lutz, for which he

[1] Walsh, *Journal of the Late Campaign in Egypt*, p. 101.

received a certificate from the adjutant-general and the sum of twenty dollars. This man, never having learned to read or write, was incapable of being made a sergeant, to which post he would otherwise have been advanced. In the early part of the action a standard had been wrested from the French by the 42nd Regiment, which was, however, unfortunately taken from them, at the moment of the impetuous charge of the enemy's cavalry."

Another story is given by Sir Robert Wilson,[1] who tells us : " In this battle the French standard was taken. Sergeant Sinclair, of the 42nd Regiment, and a private of the Minorca, whose name unfortunately cannot now be acquired, claimed equally the trophy, and it appears that each merited the honour ; Sergeant Sinclair first took it, but being ordered forwards by an officer he gave it to a private who was killed. When the Minorca advanced, the French had recovered the Colours, but the private wrested them from the man who had possession, and then bayoneted him. General Regnier states that the battalion to which these Colours belonged was composed chiefly of Copts ; but how Copts came to carry a standard on which le Passage de la Scrivia, le Passage du Tagliamento, le Passage de l'Isonza, la Prise de Graz, le Pont de Lodi are inscribed, General Regnier only can explain." [2]

The gallantry of Private Lutz received, as it merited, further reward, as may be seen by the following order :

" George R.—Whereas, it has been humbly represented to us that Antonie Lutz, a soldier in the Queen's German Regiment, particularly distinguished himself in Egypt on the 21st day of March 1801 ; Our Will & Pleasure therefore is, that out of such monies as are in, or shall come to, your hands for the contingent uses of our Land Forces, or out of such monies as are in or shall come to your hands for this use, you pay, without deduction, unto the said Antonie Lutz, as of our Royal Bounty, the sum of 20£ per annum, which we are graciously pleased to grant him, as well in consideration of the gallantry he displayed on the day above-mentioned, as that it may serve as an incitement to others in his station to follow so laudable an example ; the same to commence from the 25th of December last, inclusive, and to be paid to him by quarterly payments, as the same shall from time to time become due during his natural life. And for so doing this, with the acquittance of the said Antonie Lutz or of his assign, shall be your warrant and discharge.

[1] *History of the British Expedition to Egypt*, p. 37.
[2] This Colour is now at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

THE CAPTURE OF THE STANDARD.
BATTLE OF ALEXANDRIA, 21ST MARCH, 1801

" Given at our Court at St. James's the 25th of January 1804, in the 44th year of our Reign.

" By His Majesty's Command,
C. Bragge.

" To Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillors, Thomas Steele and J. H. Addington, Joint Paymaster-General of our Guards, Garrisons and Land Forces, or to the Paymaster-General of our said Forces for the time being."

The British loss in the action amounted to 233 killed, 1,193 wounded, and 32 missing, and of these the share of the Minorca Regiment was 3 officers—Colonel Dutens, Lieutenants Duvergier and Dejean —1 sergeant, and 40 rank and file killed ; wounded, 10 officers—Captains Missett, Mahony, and Richardson, Lieutenants McCarthy, Sutton, Hutton, Zehender, Loreg (? Long), and Girard, Ensign O'Herman (? Olsterman), 7 sergeants, and 145 other ranks ; while 13 rank and file were missing.

The losses in the Minorca Regiment were more than those of the two other regiments in the brigade put together.

In the despatch on the action, which on the death of General Abercromby it fell to General Hutchinson to write, he says of this brigade : " Brigadier-General Stuart and the Foreign Brigade supported the Reserve with much promptness and spirit ; indeed, it is but justice to this corps to say that they have on all occasions endeavoured to emulate the zeal and spirit exhibited by the British troops and have perfectly succeeded. . . . I cannot conclude this letter," he adds, " without solemnly assuring you that, in the arduous conflict in which we are at present engaged, His Majesty's troops in Egypt have faithfully discharged their duty to their country and nobly upheld the fame of the British name and nation."

The name of Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Dutens, the second lieutenant-colonel of the Minorca Regiment, who fell this day, will doubtless be familiar to the readers of this History, for they will remember that he had been gazetted captain to the Royal Manchester Volunteers, the 104th Regiment, from the 25th Dragoons in December 1794.

For the siege of Alexandria which opened in August more troops had reached General Hutchinson from England and from the Mediterranean garrisons, and there were now in the army eight brigades as against the original six ; some of the brigades too were stronger than before and Stuart's had now a fourth foreign regiment—that of Watteville.

On the 29th August, in an affair of outposts, the Minorca Regiment had one man wounded.

The capitulation signed at Alexandria on the 2nd September brought the campaign in Egypt to an end, and preparations were now put in hand for sending the French troops back to France and for reducing the British garrison remaining in Egypt.

The following is the " State " of the Minorca Regiment for the 13th September 1801 : 3 field officers, 7 captains, 18 subalterns, 5 staff, 51 sergeants, 22 drummers, and 626 rank and file present and fit for duty, with 179 " sick present " and 51 " sick absent."

The regiment appears to have been brought to England shortly after the termination of the war in Egypt and the evacuation of the French prisoners, and it must have been at the end of 1801 that it was accorded the title of " the Queen's German Regiment," since it appears under that designation in the Army List published in February 1802. In 1803 the regiment was quartered in Ireland, remaining there until November 1807, when it came over to England, disembarking at Liverpool and being stationed at Brabourne.

It would seem, however, that shortly after arrival in Ireland a number of men of the regiment must have taken their discharge, or have been upon the point of doing so, for the following address—partly appeal and partly threat—was made to these men, under date of the 4th October 1803, by Lieutenant-General Sir Banastre Tarleton, the well-known partisan leader during the American War of Independence, who was then commanding the Southern District, Ireland.

" Late Soldiers of the Queen's German Regiment.

" The time of your engagement is expired ! Your accompts have been settled ! In the service of His Britannic Majesty, greater pay and better clothing and arms have been provided for you than any other Power in Europe does allow ; you have fought with success in his battles and covered yourselves with glory !

" With the French whom you have beaten in Egypt His Majesty is again at war ; return therefore, I conjure you, to your Colours which are particularly distinguished in our Army and convince those disturbers of the human race that they cannot invade the territories of the United Kingdom with impunity. The King's Bounty will instantly be paid to each gallant volunteer who embraces this offer, with the addition which I have given to each brave fellow who has already re-enlisted in his former regiment.

" A statement of the situation in Europe occasioned by the war should not, however, be omitted in an address to men who feel a partiality for

their native country and a proper interest in their own domestic concerns. By the unjust invasion of Hanover all the ports in Germany are shut ; by similar outrages the ports of the Mediterranean are closed, and none of the conquerors on the glorious 21st of March could think of joining the standards of France. As irresistible circumstances preclude your return to your native homes, you cannot act a sluggish part, whilst the United Kingdom fights the battles of the Universe in contending against the tyrant Bonaparte. I again invite you to share in our labours, and to maintain the rights of human nature, which are intimately connected with the liberty, the independence, and the honour of Britain.

" To those whom this faithful statement of facts and circumstances cannot incline to espouse so virtuous and good a cause, I hold it my duty to address a few unpleasant words. The men who do not chuse to join within a week of the date of this declaration, I shall separate from their late Regiment and send to a place of security, until I can provide the means of transporting them to England, or receiving the instructions of Government as to their future destination."

The newspaper in which this address is published states that it was the means of adding " a number of valuable soldiers to the Army of Ireland."

In 1804 the regiment was brought into the Line and given the number of 97, still, however, retaining the title of " the Queen's German Regiment " ; and on the 16th July 1808 it embarked at Ramsgate for Portugal, forming, with the 20th Light Dragoons, the Buffs, 9th, 29th, 40th, 45th, 60th, and four battalions of the King's German Legion, what Professor Oman calls " the real nucleus of the permanent Peninsular Army."

The 97th did not, however, sail with the force that accompanied Sir Arthur Wellesley, and consequently did not reach the Peninsula in time to take part in the battle of Rolica ; it was included in the reinforcements that were sent out a few weeks later under Generals Anstruther and Acland, and at Vimiera fought in the 7th Brigade commanded by the first-named of these generals, the brigade containing also the 2nd Battalion 9th, the 2nd Battalion 43rd, and the 2nd Battalion 52nd Regiments.

The 7th Brigade landed on the evening of the 19th August in the Bay of Poymayo and joined the army at Vimiera on the 20th. The battle was fought on the next day, and the following extracts from Brigadier-General Anstruther's Journal[1] give some idea of the share of the 97th in the victory that ensued. " Drew up my brigade amounting to 2,400 men, 97th, in front in prolongation of the front of General Fane's brigade ; 52nd in line

[1] Published in Wyld's *Atlas*, p. 3.

in echelon to the left flank of 97th ; 9th in open column behind on the left flank of the 52nd ; 43rd in open column behind right flank 97th. The enemy came down rapidly along the road, directly in front of the 50th (belonging to General Fane's brigade), and when within about 900 yards deployed to their left so as to bring their front parallel to ours ; heavy cannonade from our guns which caused the enemy much loss but did not check his advance. Brig.-General Fane sent out nearly all the 60th and some companies 95th to skirmish with their sharpshooters ; after a good deal of firing our people were driven in. Sent the light company 97th and 3 companies 52nd to cover their retreat ; the latter made a gallant stand, but were at length driven in almost to the position, and the enemy advanced to the edge of the copse about 150 yards from us. Ordered the 97th, who were concealed behind a dip of the ground, to rise and fire ; after 2 or 3 rounds they (the 97th) began to advance from the position, and finding it impossible to stop them without great risk, ordered the 52nd to support them on their right, and, if possible, to turn the left of the enemy. This they did very dexterously, whilst the 97th made a vigorous attack in front. The enemy soon gave way and was pursued to the skirts of the wood, beyond which his superiority in cavalry made it imprudent to advance. Rallied the 97th and 52nd, and leaving strong picquets in the wood brought them back to the position; the 9th remained in reserve and was but little engaged."

The only regiment of the brigade which seems to have taken any further part in the battle was the 43rd.

The 97th had 4 men killed, and 2 officers—Major Wilson and Lieutenant Kettlewell—2 sergeants, and 14 rank and file wounded. In his despatch of the 21st August General Wellesley wrote that " on the right of the position they " (the French) " were repulsed by the bayonets of the 97th Regiment, which corps was successfully supported by the 2nd Btn. 52nd Regiment " ; and later in the same despatch eulogised " the Valour and Discipline " of, among others, " the 97th Regiment commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lyon."

The 97th, after the cessation of fighting resulting from the signing of the Convention of Cintra, remained behind in Portugal with nine other British and four German battalions under General Cradock, and did not follow Moore to Salamanca and Corunna ; and in April 1809, when Wellesley for the second time landed in the Peninsula, the 97th was stationed at Pombal, having 523 rank and file present and fit for duty with 63 sick and 17 absent on command. For the campaign now about to commence the regiment was placed in the 4th Brigade under Brigadier-General Sontag, with the

2nd Battalion Detachments,[1] 1 company of the 5th Battalion 60th, and a Portuguese battalion. The Guards Brigade with the 4th and 5th Brigades formed the 1st Division under Sherbrooke.

In June of this year Sontag's brigade, now in the 4th Division under Sherbrooke [2] was at Abrantes and neighbourhood. At the battle of Talavera, on the 27th and 28th July, where Kemmis commanded the brigade *vice* Sontag, the 4th Division was in the first line on the right of the British army, with the Spaniards on its right ; on the first day of the battle the 4th brigade was not so seriously engaged as some others, but on the second it fought stoutly with the corps under Sebastiani. In the action the 97th had 6 rank and file killed, 25 rank and file wounded, and Lieutenant Shipley and 21 rank and file missing.

In his despatch the Commander-in-Chief again specially mentions " the 97th, commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Lyon," and says " the Brigadier-General mentions particularly the conduct of the 97th, the 2nd Btn. 7th and the 2nd Btn. 53rd Regiments " (these two last of the other brigade of the 4th Division), " and I was highly satisfied with the manner in which this part of the position was defended."

The 97th was not engaged in any important battle until September 1810, when Busaco was fought, but some at least of those belonging to the regiment were doing excellent work in other ways than in fighting. Thus in the seventh volume of his *History of the British Army*, Fortescue, in mentioning the men whom Wellington employed in the collection of intelligence, says : " Last, but by no means least, there was a certain mysterious Captain Rumann, a German, of the old Ninety-Seventh Foot, who wandered about chiefly between the Douro and Salamanca, and contrived to send excellent information to headquarters."

At Busaco the 97th was in the same brigade, still commanded by Kemmis, who had also under him the 3rd Battalion 27th, the 1st Battalion 40th, and one company of the 5th Battalion 60th ; the division was under Cole and occupied the left of the British position, being posted on two parallel ridges on the extreme north of the Serra de Busaco.

Kemmis's brigade, however, was scarcely engaged—indeed, there were no losses in the whole division. When the allied army retired behind the Lines of Torres Vedras the 4th Division occupied winter quarters at Azambuja.

When in February 1811 the French fell back from the Lines Wellington marched early in March for Thomar with the bulk of his force, and sent

[1] Composed of convalescents and stragglers left behind by regiments which had marched from Portugal under Sir John Moore in the previous autumn.

[2] Thus Butler, vol. i, pp. 158, 163 ; Atkinson says they were in the 4th Division under Campbell.

Beresford to move on Badajoz with the 2nd and 4th Divisions. On the 22nd March the 4th Division arrived at Portalegre, " but in a sad plight. The men were practically all bare-footed ; five or six hundred had fallen out during the march ; and Cole reckoned they would want at least 14,000 pairs of shoes." [1] There was, however, no means of re-equipping the division, and after two days' halt it moved forward to Arronches ; Kemmis' brigade at this time had but one complete regiment—the 97th, with one company each of the 27th and 40th.

The 4th Division then went on to Badajoz and was employed in the siege, during which the 97th suffered many casualties. On the 8th May in an attack on an enemy post the regiment had six men wounded ; on the 10th in the repulse of a sortie 1 sergeant and 8 rank and file were killed, while Lieutenants Coppinger, Daunt, and Kettlewell, Ensigns Dowman and Downing were wounded, with 3 sergeants and 58 other ranks, Coppinger and Downing both severely, while Dowman lost an arm ; from this date to the 15th May the 97th suffered a further loss of 7 rank and file killed and 19 wounded.

When Beresford took up his position at Albuera, where on the 16th May he was attacked by Soult, the 4th Division was ordered to march for Albuera at 2 a.m. on the 16th. Kemmis' brigade was then on the north bank of the Guadiana and was unable to cross at the appointed spot as the river had become impassable owing to a rise in the waters. The brigade consequently had to make a very long round and was unable to reach Beresford until after daybreak on the 17th. It seems, however, that one company from each battalion did manage to get up in time for the battle and incurred 20 casualties, the 97th company having one man wounded.

The regiment took no very active part in the remaining operations of this year, and on the 3rd October the following appeared in General Orders :

" *No.* 484, *para.* 8. *The Commander of the Forces has received the orders of the Commander-in-Chief to send to England the 29th Regiment, the 85th and the 97th. These regiments have all been distinguished since they have belonged to the Army, particularly the 29th and 97th, which have been with the Army so long. The 29th Regiment landed with the army three years ago, and they have been distinguished in every action that has been fought in that period ; and the Commander of the Forces is happy to add that the conduct of all these troops has been equally regular in their cantonments and camps, as it has been gallant in action.*

" 9. *Under these circumstances the Commander of the Forces parts with*

[1] Fortescue, *History of the British Army*, vol. viii, p. 122.

these regiments with regret; but the events of the war, and the different actions in which they have been engaged, having reduced their numbers, the only chance of recruiting is to send them to England." [1]

On arrival in England the 97th Regiment was stationed at Winchester, but early in 1812 was moved to Guernsey, where it disembarked on the 23rd April, remaining just over a year in the Channel Islands.

Before, however, the regiment left England the following notice appeared in the newspapers: "As a mark of His Majesty's gracious approbation of the uniform exemplary conduct, as well as for their distinguished services in Egypt, under the ever to be lamented Abercromby, the 97th Regiment is in future to be styled 'the 97th, or Queen's Own,' to change their facings to blue. This is the regiment that Sir John Stuart led on so gallantly on the 21st March 1801 when they destroyed the Invincible Legion."

As a result of this order the following correspondence passed between Lieutenant-Colonel Lyon and Lieutenant-General Sir John Stuart:

"*Winchester, March* 8, 1812.

"*Sir,*

"*His Majesty having been most graciously pleased to appoint the 97th Regiment to be entitled the Queen's Own and Royal Regiment, we have received a change of Colours and I am desired by the Corps to request your kind acceptance of the old as our first Colonel and in testimony of our sincere attachment.*

"*It was under these Colours and under your own immediate command on the memorable 21st March the Regiment went into action, it was on that day the Regiment proved itself worthy of the interest you had uniformly taken in its welfare and its honour.*

"*It is with the entire satisfaction of our present Colonel that I have solicited and obtained the gracious authority of His Royal Highness the Commander in Chief to offer you in the name of the Corps the present tribute of our esteem and respect, and I would but add how particularly gratifying it is to myself to have such an opportunity of expressing the warm sense I feel of the kind and friendly regard you have upon all occasions shown me.*

"*I have the honour to be, Sir,*
Your most obliged and most obedient Servant,
James Lyon.
Lt.-Colonel 97th or Queen's Own Regiment.

"*To Lieut.-Gen. Sir John Stuart, K.B., K.C.*
Count of Maida."

[1] *Supplementary Despatches*, vol. vii, pp. 224, 225.

" London, March 10, 1812.

" Sir,

" It was with extreme satisfaction that I learnt during my late service in Sicily that His Majesty had been most graciously pleased to mark his estimate of the merits of the 97th Regiment (which I can never cease to be vain that I once commanded) by naming them the Queen's Own and a Royal Corps.

" Most deeply, most gratefully sensible am I to the sentiment which has supported to the Regiment on this occasion the offer of their past Colours to my acceptance; it is the flattering pledge to me of their still kindly preserved remembrance that I was individually the companion of their zealous duties and personally shared with them in the Laurels of that triumphant day when these Colours were so gloriously and so memorably displayed on the never-to-be forgotten plains of Alexandria.

" I feel myself much indebted to your present Colonel for the kind and friendly sanction under which the Regiment has solicited and obtained a high and gracious permission to make the present honourable appropriation in my humble favour. It is my confident as well as ardent hope that the name with which the Regiment is now so highly and so graciously distinguished may be the presage of its increasing glories, and in requesting you to bear them the renewed assurances of my warmest attachment, I beg you also to receive these with sincere personal regard, with which

" I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your most faithful and obedient Servant
J. Stuart, Count of Maida.

" To Col. Lyon, Lt. Col. Com^dng.
the 97th or Queen's Own (Royal) Regiment."

On the 14th May 1813 the 97th left the Channel Islands again and returned for a further tour of duty in Ireland; but in the spring of 1814, when the close of the Peninsular War permitted an increased number of British troops to be sent to America, the 97th was placed under orders for service in that country, and embarked at Cork on the 9th May, arrived at York, Upper Canada, on the 10th September, and proceeded to the Niagara frontier, where it served under Drummond, but does not appear to have seen much, if any, fighting. It came home again in July 1815, disembarked at Cork, and remained in Ireland for nearly three years.

When on the 2nd February 1816 the 95th Rifles were taken out of the Line, the 97th found its number changed, becoming the 96th. In the Army List for this year it is noted as bearing the word " Peninsula " as an Honour, in addition to the " Sphinx " and the word " Egypt " shown in the Army List for 1813. Both these Honours, however, had been

accorded some years previously, as may be seen by the two following Circulars :

" Horse Guards, 6th July 1802.

" Sir,

Circular to Regiments which have served in Egypt viz.

" I have the honour to inform you that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant permission to the several regiments of His Army which served during the late Campaign in Egypt, to assume and wear in their Colours a Badge, as a distinguishing Mark of His Majesty's Royal Approbation and as a lasting Memorial of the Glory acquired to His Majesty's Arms by the Zeal, Discipline, and Intrepidity of His Troops in that arduous and important Campaign.

* * * * * *

Queen's German Regiment

" H.R.H. the Commander in Chief has directed me to make this Communication to you in order that the Regiment under your Command may avail itself of the Honour hereby conferred by His Majesty ; and I am commanded at the same time to apprize you, that a Pattern of the Badge approved by His Majesty is lodged at the Office of the Comptrollers of Army Accounts, there to be had recourse to as circumstances may require.

*

" I have, etc.,
Harry Calvert."

" Most humbly submitted to His Royal Highness
" The Prince Regent.

Foot

" That the Regiments named in the margin be permitted to bear on their Colours and appointments, in addition to any other Badges or Devices that may have here to fore been granted to those Regiments, the word ' Peninsula ' in commemoration of their Services during the late War in Portugal, Spain and France under Field Marshal the Duke of Wellington.

* * 97th * *

" In the name and on the behalf of His Majesty.
Approv^d.
George. P.R.

" Horse Guards.
29th March 1813."

On the 10th December 1818 the 96th, the Queen's Own, Regiment was finally disbanded at Limerick.

NOTE I

The 97th Regiment seems to have instituted two regimental badges for distribution among deserving soldiers. One of these is a medal described as being of the nature of an Award for Merit, but possibly it was rather a commemorative medal struck to perpetuate the gallantry of the regiment in its first action. One of these medals was sold in London in March 1821 among the medals and decorations of General Sir James Lyon, who served with the regiment in Egypt and commanded it in the Peninsula. The medal—a copy of which may be seen in the Museum of the *Royal United Service Institution*—bears on the obverse the words "Queen's German Regiment" within a laurel wreath; on the reverse is a Sphinx bearing a laurel-enwreathed Union Jack over the Tricolour; above is the word "Egypt" and on the Exergue the date "XXIst March MDCCCI."

Certain authorities state that there was founded in the corps a Regimental Order of Merit, to be conferred only in cases of exceptional bravery. The badge, which is said to have somewhat resembled that worn in later years by colour-sergeants, was embroidered on the left breast of the coat, but inquiries among such old-established firms as Messrs. Jennens, Messrs. Hawkes, and Messrs. Rogers have failed to discover any drawing or copy of this badge. There is, however, at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, a photograph of a very rare colour print, formerly in the possession of the late S. M. Milne, the well-known authority on uniforms, badges, etc., representing Private Lutz holding the captured standard, and on his breast this badge is shown. It appears to be something of the same design as that on the reverse of the medal.

NOTE II

The French Republican Flag, taken by Private Lutz at the Battle of Alexandria on the 21st March 1801, is still preserved in the Great Hall of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea—No. 25, North Side. Even when deposited—apparently in 1811—the Flag was in a very bad state; the names of the battles upon it, which seem to have been round the edges, had almost wholly disappeared, and little but the bugle or French horn in the centre now remains.

CHAPTER XI

IRELAND, PORTUGAL, AUSTRALIA, AND INDIA

1819–1847

THE 63rd Regiment remained but a very short time in the west of England on its return from foreign service, marching at the end of the year 1819

1820 to Liverpool, and embarking thence on the 20th January 1820 for Ireland, in which country it had so often previously been stationed. The regiment landed in Ireland on the 22nd January, and for the first few months was quartered at Mullingar and Athlone, headquarters being at the former place ; but on the 1st August headquarters was transferred to Athlone, Mullingar being altogether given up, and detachments being sent to Roscommon, Ballymore, and Ballinahoun.

A few weeks later there was a fresh move, as a result of which the regiment was still more broken up. Headquarters marched on the 4th December to Castlebar, whence one company was detached to Claremorris ; another was sent to Westport with detachments at Blacksod and Broadhaven ; a third company proceeded to Newport with a detachment at Crossmalina ; while two others were sent to Ballina with a detachment at Swinford. Other small parties under subalterns were at Killala, Ballycastle, Eskybridge, Foxford, and Ballyshannon, and later Tuam and Cong were also garrisoned by small detachments from the regiment.

Irish recruits seem in those days to have come in tolerably freely, and the 63rd was soon up to its establishment of 36 sergeants, 21 drummers,

1821 and 650 rank and file. In August 1821, however, this establishment was reduced and the regiment was placed upon the following : 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 8 captains, 10 lieutenants, 7 ensigns, 5 staff, 29 sergeants, 12 drummers, 24 corporals, and 552 privates—divided among 8 companies. As a result of the reduction of 2 companies—from 10 to 8—the following officers were placed on half-pay : Captains T. Fairtlough and McGregor, Lieutenants Douglas and Harding, Ensigns Kershaw and Ward.

1822 In July 1822 the 63rd left Castlebar for Inniskillen, where were headquarters and three companies, three more were at

Cavan, while two were stationed at Omagh. In April 1823 the regiment
1823 moved again, marching to Dublin, where it remained until the end of October. From here three companies and headquarters went to Birr, while two companies were at Longford, one was at Maryborough, one at Philipstown, and another at Tullamore. The stay of the
1824 regiment in these quarters was limited to something less than ten months, the next move, in August 1824, being to Naas, with detachments of varying strength to Drogheda, Dundalk, Wicklow, Trim,
1825 Kilcock, Garristown, Robertstown, and Rathangan ; but these stations were in very brief occupation, for in January 1825 the 63rd was again on the march, moving this time to Newry with out-stations at Armagh and Dundalk.

In the early spring of this year the Earl of Balcarres, who for very many years had held the colonelcy of the 63rd, died at Haigh Hall ; he was succeeded as colonel, under date of the 7th April, by Lieutenant-General William Dyott, who, in his Diary,[1] thus describes how the news of his appointment reached him : " I received a letter on the 10th " (April) " from Mr. Serle, an army clothier, to say he had good authority to inform me that I was to succeed to the command of the 63rd Regiment by the death of Lord Balcarres. I had met so much disappointment on this subject that I put my letter in my pocket and did not mention the contents to anyone. However, on my arrival at Stafford on the 13th, where I went to attend the sessions, I found a letter from the Duke of York, which had been forwarded from Lichfield, confirming the tailor's news. . . . On the 20th I attended the King's levée to be presented on my appointment to the 63rd Regiment. His Majesty most gracious ; congratulated me on seeing me in my new uniform. . . . The Duke received me by saying, ' Well ! you have got it at last, better late than never.' This expression showed pretty clearly that his Royal Highness felt I had waited *full long* for the mark of Royal favour."

On the 25th May an augmentation of the regiment took place, when its establishment was laid down as follows : 6 Service Companies : 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 8 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 5 staff, 28 sergeants, 10 drummers and fifers, 24 corporals, and 492 privates. Four Depot Companies : 1 major, 4 captains, 4 ensigns, 1 assistant surgeon, 12 sergeants, 4 drummers and fifers, 12 corporals, and 212 privates.

In this year medals were ordered to be distributed to those officers who had been in command of regiments at the capture of the Island of

[1] *Dyott's Diary*, vol. i, p. 365.

Martinique, and one was forwarded, with the accompanying letter, to Major Fairtlough, the son of Lieutenant-Colonel Fairtlough :

" *Horse Guards, 20th July* 1825.

" *Sir,*

" *The King has been pleased to command that the officers present at the capture of the Island of Martinique in the year* 1809, *should be permitted to wear a Medal commemorative of that brilliant occasion. I have to transmit to you the Medal which would have been conferred on the late Lieut. Colonel Fairtlough of the* 63*rd Regiment, and which His Majesty has been pleased to direct should be deposited with his family as a token of the respect which His Majesty bears to the Memory of that officer.*

" *I am etc.*
Frederick,
Commander-in-Chief.

" *To*
Major Fairtlough.
63*rd Regiment.*"

On the 27th August, all the detachments having been called in from out-stations, the regiments marched from Newry to Castlebar, which was reached on the 6th September and whence detachments, in relief of the 1st Foot, were at once sent out to Dunmore, Westport, Foxford, Newport, Crossmalina, Ballina, Killala, Ballycastle, and Eskybridge.

On the 4th February 1826 an order was received fixing the establishment of the regiment at 10 companies of 740 rank and file ; and about the same time the regiment was warned that it would shortly proceed to New South Wales. In consequence of this notice the various detachments were withdrawn to headquarters, and on the 22nd February the 63rd marched by way of Buttevant to Fermoy, which was reached on the 13th March. On the 21st the first division of the regiment, under Major Fairtlough, moved to the Cove of Cork and there embarked for England in the *Hope* Transport, being followed on the 4th April by the remaining companies and headquarters in the *Diadem*. The 63rd disembarked at Chatham and marched thence for Chelsea, it then being the intention that the regiment should proceed to Cheshire, a county which was at this time in a very disturbed state ; but on arrival at Chelsea the proposed march was cancelled, and the 63rd was now ordered to do duty at Windsor, where it arrived on the 2nd May.

1826

During the latter half of this year affairs in Portugal had been in a very disturbed state ; some time in August an absolutist revolution broke

out in the northern provinces ; it was organised by the Marquis of Chaves, was openly supported by the Church and by the Miguelite majority of the army, while secret assistance was also afforded the revolutionaries by Spain. To the remonstrances of the British and Portuguese ministers at Madrid the Cabinet of Spain answered by disavowals or hollow promises ; and from the beginning of November the perfidy of its conduct became every week more apparent. Britain was bound by treaties to interfere for the defence of Portugal when attacked from without ; and as the danger daily increased the Portuguese ambassador in London made a formal application to the British Government, early in December, for the military assistance agreed upon in the treaties. Ministers waited a few days, and then on the 11th December Mr. Canning brought a Royal Message to the House of Commons stating the gravity of the situation. On the following day the military measures proposed to be taken in aid of the Lisbon Government were announced, and on Christmas Day the ship carrying the first detachment of the British Expeditionary Force cast anchor in the Tagus.

The force detailed was 5,000 strong and was placed under command of General Sir William Clinton ; it was composed of the following regiments : 2 battalions of the Guards, 2 squadrons each of the 10th Hussars and 12th Lancers, the 4th, 10th, 11th, and 63rd Regiments, and the 1st Battalion of the 60th Rifles ; the escorting squadron of the Fleet was in charge of Admiral Lord Amelius Beauclerc.

It was only on the 11th December 1826, at 10.30 p.m., that the Officer Commanding the 63rd Regiment at Windsor received orders to prepare six companies for service with a route for their march to Portsmouth. At that time a very large number of the rank and file were away on furlough, but none the less mobilisation was at once taken in hand, the work of transferring men, arms, and accoutrements proceeding throughout the night, and at 9 a.m. on the 12th the Left Wing of the regiment—3 companies—marched off under Major Snape *en route* for the port of embarkation. These were followed on the morning of the 13th by the headquarters and remaining three service companies under Captain Hill, while the four depot companies proceeded under charge of Major Fairtlough to the Tower of London and later to Chatham.

The two Wings reached Portsmouth on the 16th and 17th December, and after inspection by Major-General Sir James Lyon, a former commanding officer of the 97th Foot, they were placed in boats and lighters and embarked in H.M.S. *Melville*, 74, Captain Hill.

On the 21st December the *Melville* sailed in company with the *War-*

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY
PRESTON

63RD FOOT, LEVÉE DRESS, 1826.

spite and *Gloucester*, both seventy-fours, and having on board the two battalions of the Guards; but owing to heavy weather the *Melville* parted company with her consorts in the gale and arrived alone in the Tagus on the 29th, the 63rd disembarking on the 1st January 1827 and occupying quarters in the Convent de Graça.

1827

The following officers landed with the regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel Burke, Major Snape, Captains Douglas, Hill, Spencer, Duport, and Baylee, Lieutenants Vicary, Aubin, Ward, Gibbons, Carew, and Pedder, Ensign Pole, Paymaster Forster, Ensign and Adjutant McFadden, Quartermaster Dukes, Surgeon Bohan, and Assistant Surgeon Russell.

On the arrival in Portugal of the remainder of the force all hope seems to have departed from the rebels, confidence in the Government was reawakened, the disaffected were disheartened, and the wavering decided to support the Regency. The British soldiers were not called upon to meet an enemy, but their presence enabled the Regency to employ a strong force against the insurgents. The regiments composing the expeditionary force were told off into brigades, and the 63rd found themselves in the 2nd Brigade with the 11th and 43rd Regiments, under the command of Major-General Sir Thomas Arbuthnot, K.C.B., who had come out with the regiment in the *Melville*.

On the 27th January the 63rd marched by way of Saccavem and Alhandra to Alemquer, halted here until the 15th February, and then moved on by Alcoentre to Rio Major, Carvalhos, and Leiria. Here the other two regiments of the brigade were met, and the combined brigade then marched on to Thomar, which was reached on the 20th March; here the 63rd was quartered in the Convent de Cristo, an unhealthy billet where several deaths occurred. The regiment remained there until the 25th July, when a move was made to Santarem; the weather was now very hot, and orders were issued that all marching should henceforth be made at night. The march was resumed on the night of the 28th—Captain Hill being left sick at Santarem, where on the 31st of this month he died—and the regiment proceeded via Cartaxo, Villa Novas, Alhandra, and Bucellas to Louies, which was reached on the 2nd August. In this quarter the regiment remained exactly a month, moving on the 2nd September to Belem, the last station occupied prior to leaving Portugal. While in the country two drafts were sent out from the depot companies: the one arrived while the regiment was at Thomar and was accompanied by Lieutenants Browne and Barrow, Ensigns Lane, Armstrong, and Grove, while the second joined the service companies at Belem and was brought out from home by Captain Paterson.

On the 14th February 1828 the 63rd Regiment received orders to prepare to embark for England at the shortest notice ; and on the 1st April
1828 the corps marched from Belem to the place of embarkation and sailed on the 3rd in the *Melville*. Spithead was reached on the morning of the 11th, but the ship then sailed to the Downs and the companies finally disembarked at Deal on the 14th, marching thence on the 17th for Dover, where the four depot companies were found to be quartered. Eight companies occupied the barracks on the Heights, while the two others were detached to the Castle under Captain Douglas. In May four companies were sent to Sheerness with Major Fairtlough.

A communication was on the 9th May received from the Regimental Agent forwarding a letter from the Adjutant-General to the effect that by direction of General Lord Hill, Commanding-in-Chief, the 63rd Regiment was to proceed by detachments to New South Wales as guards on board the convict ships ; an advanced party had already embarked for this duty on the *Harcourt* prior to the arrival of the 63rd from Portugal—the party was composed of 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 26 men, provided by the depot companies and commanded by Lieutenant Dexter.

In compliance with the above instructions the regiment marched from Dover to Chatham on the 20th May, in two divisions, which reached their destination on the 23rd and 24th. It was not, however, for some eighteen months that the headquarters of the 63rd left England, but the remainder seems to have sailed earlier in small detachments to New South Wales
1829 and Van Diemen's Land ; the headquarters actually embarked at Portsmouth on the 14th October 1829 and arrived on the 18th February 1830 at Sydney : from here, having disembarked the convicts,
1830 the headquarters was carried on to Van Diemen's Land, finally disembarking on the 22nd March at Hobart Town, where the rest of the regiment was found.

The officers who left England for Australia with the various parties of the 63rd appear to have been : Majors Fairtlough and Douglas, Captains Baylee, Paterson, Hughes, Briggs, Wentworth, Dumas, Vicary, Mahon, and Irwin, Lieutenants Fry, Gibbons, Dexter, Aubin, Barrow, Carew, Lane, Grove, Erskine, Croly, and Pedder, Ensigns Pole, Champ, Stockeman, Darling, Jones, McLeod, and Dale, Paymaster Forster, Ensign and Adjutant Montgomery, Surgeon Bohan, Assistant Surgeon Russell, and Lieutenant and Quartermaster Cart.

At headquarters, Hobart Town, there were on the 25th March 1830, 19 officers, 19 sergeants, 12 drummers, 16 corporals, and 267 privates, while the whole of the rest of the regiment was distributed in parties varying

in strength from 71 of all ranks to 2 privates only among no fewer than 47 different posts all over the Colony!

In consequence of the trouble caused during this year by the natives of the country, the Lieutenant-Governor, Colonel Sir George Arthur, found it necessary to issue an order proclaiming martial law, and in the month of September practically the whole of the 63rd Regiment was sent into the interior, while the civilian European inhabitants took over military duty in Hobart Town. Early in October something of the nature of a "drive" was made, a line being formed from the east coast to the south-west for the purpose of driving the natives into a small peninsula, but owing to the difficulty of the country the results were not particularly successful. On the return of the regiment the following order was issued:

"Hobart Town, Government House,
Town Adjutant's Office.
27th November 1830.

"Garrison Order

"The Colonel Commanding has great pleasure in announcing his entire satisfaction in the zeal and good conduct which has been displayed by the whole of the military force employed in the interior since the beginning of October for the capture of the aboriginal natives. That the enterprise of endeavouring to drive these savages into Tasman's Peninsula has been unsuccessful cannot in any degree be imputable to the want of zeal or energy on the part of the officers and soldiers employed, who have exerted themselves to the very utmost to accomplish an object which it was hoped might save the European population from a very distressing calamity, and the savages from the destruction which must result from their continued acts of atrocity.

"George Arthur,
Colonel Commandant."

In December of this year Sir George Arthur inspected the Regiment for the first time, when he was pleased to make the following laudatory Report under date of the 19th:

"The Colonel Commanding has very great satisfaction in announcing his warm approbation of the soldierlike appearance of the 63rd Regiment at the half-yearly inspection on the 14th inst. The movements were performed with great accuracy and celerity, and the firing particularly was animated and well kept up. Nothing could exceed the healthy appearance of the men and cleanliness of the barracks, and the aspect of the Regiment in the field strongly marks that the internal economy of the Corps must be good, since it

has entirely maintained its good order and discipline, notwithstanding the arduous military duties of the Colony which so long prevailed and prevented a general assembly of the companies at headquarters."

At this inspection the 63rd was no doubt commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Logan, who had arrived on the 18th October ; he had been promoted from the Rifle Brigade *vice* Lieutenant-Colonel Burke, who retired on half-pay.

In the winter of 1832 orders were received warning the 63rd to prepare
1832 for a move to India, but the change was not effected for upwards of a year.

In December 1833 the Lieutenant-Governor made his final inspection
1833 of the regiment and published the following Garrison Order on the 23rd :

" *The Colonel Commanding having completed his half-yearly inspection of the 63rd Regiment, has great pleasure in expressing his entire approbation of the state in which he found it both in Quarters and in the Field. This fine Corps, in the highest order and well disciplined and most effective, embarks to-day for Madras, and the Colonel Commanding in taking leave cannot refrain from bearing testimony to the unwearied zeal and discretion always manifested by the officers in command, to the able and cordial support and assistance rendered to him on all occasions by a well-qualified and most respectable body of officers, to which His Excellency attributes that high spirit and moral character in the non-commissioned officers and soldiers which distinguish these troops, and which constitute the true strength of a British Regiment, reflecting back upon the Crown the lustre originally derived from it.*

" *The Colonel Commanding avails himself of this opportunity of expressing also the obligation he feels for the support he has invariably received from Lieut. Colonel J. Logan in the discharge of the very onerous duties which have developed upon him since his arrival as a member of the Executive Council, and of other multifarious services in which he has ever evinced an earnest desire to support the local government and to promote the best interests of the community.*"

Previous to the departure of the 63rd Regiment from Van Diemen's Land, a handsome silver salver was presented to it by the inhabitants of the country.

The headquarters of the 63rd embarked in the *Lord Lynedoch* transport, a second division under Major Briggs in the *Isabella*, and both sailed on

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY
PRESTON

JAMES WILLIAM FAIRTLOUGH,
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL 63RD FOOT, 17TH SEPTEMBER, 1833.

the 28th December. The remainder of the regiment embarked under
1834 Lieut.-Colonel Fairtlough on the 1st January 1834 in the transport *Aurora*, and the three parties reached Madras on the 25th February, 8th and 11th March respectively, and marched into quarters at Fort St. George.

The following officers landed in India with the Regiment : Lieutenant-Colonels Logan and Fairtlough, Majors Briggs and Baylee, Captains Mahon, Pedder, Lane, Gibbons, and Pole, Lieutenants Dexter, Croly, Adamson, and Swiney, Ensign Codd, Paymaster Forster, Lieutenant and Adjutant Jones, Lieutenant and Quartermaster Cart, and Assistant Surgeon Russell.

The establishment of the 63rd—there were now to be 9 service companies and 1 depot company only—was fixed at 61 officers, 45 sergeants, 40 corporals, 13 drummers, and 700 privates.

From the date of his arrival Lieutenant-Colonel Logan was appointed to the command of the troops in Fort St. George, Lieutenant-Colonel Fairtlough assuming that of the regiment in his place.

On the 16th May the 63rd seems to have been turned out on the occasion of the funeral ceremony of Major-General Sir A. McDowell, when the *Madras Herald* of the 21st permitted itself the following remarks: " At the funeral on the 16th we understand that, through the oppressive heat on that day, about fifteen men of H.M. 63rd Regiment fainted. From the same cause, one sergeant and two corporals of that regiment were on the following day laid in their graves. We record the simple but appalling fact, and add to it an echo of the public demand—what necessity there existed for marching these men out at the early hour of four, of their being ordered under arms at a still earlier hour ? "

A few days after this occurrence—on the 26th—there arrived from Swan River, New South Wales, a company which had been detached during almost the whole period of the stay of the regiment in the Southern Hemisphere. It was composed of Captain Erskine, Lieutenants Carew and McLeod, Assistant Surgeon Milligan, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 52 rank and file. Before this company left New South Wales it was presented with a complimentary address by the colonists of Swan River expressive of their appreciation of the conduct of the detachment during very arduous service, and stating that " but for the assistance given on all occasions the inhabitants would have been much exposed to attacks by the natives."

On the 5th October a small draft of 37 recruits arrived from England, under Lieutenant Travers and Ensign Gordon, and was taken on the strength of the regiment.

On the 23rd August the 63rd marched from Fort St. George to camp

at Guindy, where it was brigaded with the 13th, 23rd, 29th, and 30th
1835 Native Infantry Regiments, Colonel Logan, 63rd, being the Brigadier. On the day following these regiments were reviewed by General Sir Henry Fane, G.C.B., Commander-in-Chief in India, who expressed his entire satisfaction with all he had seen. The camp broke up on the 5th October, when the 63rd returned to Fort St. George, where a draft of 90 men had arrived from the depot at Chatham with Captain Fry and Ensigns Berdmore and Hopton.

During 1836 and the early part of 1837 nothing especially worthy of record seems to have occurred, beyond that in October 1836 a draft
1836 of 1 sergeant and 46 men joined under Ensign Leetham, while another of Ensign Hutchins and 86 men arrived from the depot exactly a year later.

On the 14th October 1837 the regiment marched for Arnee ; there had been many cases of cholera in Madras prior to the departure of the 63rd, and the disease broke out in the regiment on the 15th, the Drum-Major and two men dying that day. Arnee was reached on the 22nd, the 63rd occupying quarters in the Fort, but cholera still pursued it and in January 1838 broke out with increased violence. The Madras paper at this time says : " A letter from Arnee contains intelligence of the cholera being at and around that station ; both Europeans and natives were suffering greatly. Nine
1838 cases of cholera occurred in H.M. 63rd Regiment on the 3rd January 1838, four of which were fatal, and the hospitals were completely full." But as a matter of fact the disease was not checked until thirteen men of the regiment had fallen victims to it.

Early in March the regiment received sudden orders to march with the least possible delay for Madras, where it was to embark for service in the Tenasserim Provinces. The new King of Ava had lately dismissed the British Resident from his Court and had announced his fixed determination not to abide by the terms of the Treaty made at the conclusion of the first Burmese War. The regiment accordingly left Arnee on the 11th March and *en route* received orders to proceed to Poonamallee, which was reached on the 17th after a trying march over bad roads and a swampy country. Here the regiment was detained until the 20th April, and the reason for the delay is thus given in the *Asiatic Journal* for 1837 :

" The Supreme Government has sent its orders to Madras to embark two additional regiments, one Native and one European, for Moulmein in order to strengthen that important post. . . . Every preparation had been made at Madras for the embarkation of the troops, when H.M.S.

Larne anchored in the roads from Rangoon; and the captain reported that at the period of his departure everything appeared pacific. The Madras Government took upon itself the responsibility of countermanding the departure of the troops, pending a reference to Calcutta. The result was a *wigging* for their pains, and an order to embark the troops without a moment's delay. But the favourable season has now been lost, and the troops cannot reach Moulmein before that place has been saturated with the rains, which are heavier there than in any other part of our old possessions."

On the 20th April three companies of the 63rd marched into Madras under Lieutenant-Colonel Fairtlough and embarked in the *Resolution* for Moulmein; these were followed on the next day by the headquarters and remaining companies which sailed in the *Bombay* under Lieutenant-Colonel Logan. Both parties landed at Moulmein on the 9th May and marched to a new cantonment at Tavoy-yu, where were also the 62nd Foot and the 13th and 40th Native Infantry. Detachments were furnished by the 63rd at Tavoy and Mergui.

On the 6th November a draft of 1 sergeant and 50 men joined the service companies from home under Ensign Kenny; while during the year

1839 1839 some forty recruits came out from the depot with the following officers: Captains Neville and Edgar, Captain and Paymaster Lane, Ensigns Carter, Lees, and Annesley.

In this year the establishment of all regiments serving in the East Indies was fixed at 9 companies of 971 rank and file with a depot company, and the number of the different ranks was to be as follows: 1 colonel, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 2 majors, 9 captains, 20 lieutenants, 7 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 2 assistant surgeons, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster-sergeant, 1 paymaster-sergeant, 1 armourer-sergeant, 1 schoolmaster-sergeant, 1 orderly room clerk, 9 colour-sergeants, 36 sergeants, 45 corporals, 1 drum major, 17 drummers and fifers, and 926 privates. The strength of the Depot Company was 1 captain, 2 lieutenants, 1 ensign, 1 colour-sergeant, and 5 sergeants.

In October 1840 the 62nd Regiment having embarked for Calcutta, the 63rd moved into Moulmein and took over the barracks of the outgoing

1840 corps. No draft seems to have reached the regiment this year,
1841 but in 1841 two were sent out from home; that which arrived on the 8th May contained 79 men under Lieutenant Considine and Ensign Cameron, while on the 2nd October Ensign Crowther joined in charge of a party of 108 recruits.

On the 1st September 1842, the 84th Regiment having arrived in relief, Nos. 4, 5, and part of No. 8 Company under Major Neville embarked in the
1842 *Princess Royal en route* for Madras ; these were followed on the 3rd in the *Elphinstone* by No. 9 and the remainder of No. 8 Company under Captain Carew.

These companies were consequently not present when, on the 20th September, new Colours were presented to the 63rd by their Commanding Officer, Brigadier-General Logan, who, since the previous July, had been in charge of the Tenasserim Provinces.

The regiment was drawn up in line on the parade ground at Moulmein, when the Grenadier Company, under Lieutenant Harries, marched to the main guard, the band and drums playing " The British Grenadiers." The Colours were received from the guard by Major Pole and Captain Sedley, who marched with them at the head of the escort to the centre of the line, the drums playing " The Point of War." Brigadier-General Logan, the Bishop of Calcutta, the Commissioner and staff arrived, when the regiment gave a general salute and then formed three sides of a square. The presentation ceremony then began, and the Lord Bishop said :

" Before I offer up the prayer to Almighty God for the purpose of consecrating and dedicating to His Great Name the new Colours of this Regiment, I beg to observe that I appear here only in my proper capacity and character as a minister of the gospel of peace ; but being on visitation in this station of my diocese, and having had the honour of being requested by the Brigadier General to officiate in the usual religious service on this occasion, I felt a peculiar pleasure in complying with the solicitation. . . . It is by the bravery of the noble soldier that the minister of religion can prosecute his holy duties. It is by the bravery of the noble soldier that our families and children can dwell in safety ; that our judges and commissioners, our rulers and magistrates, can provide for the security of person and property and the distribution of equal justice ; that the arts and sciences can flourish ; that commerce can extend its benefits, and education and religion diffuse their blessings."

The Bishop then offered up the prayer of consecration, at the conclusion of which the Colours were handed by Major Pole and Captain Sedley to the Brigadier-General, who in turn presented them to Lieutenants Carter and Lees, and then made the following speech :

" Sixty-third Regiment ! It is my happy fortune to present you with new Colours, emblems which so sacredly bind us to the honourable performance of our duty to our Queen and Country, and in doing so I must, in justice to a

highly-distinguished old Regiment, bring to your recollection a few of the deeds of former days, with a view to impress on the minds of the officers and soldiers whom I have now the pleasure of addressing some of the most interesting events connected with the history of the Corps.

" The Regiment was raised in 1758 at a most stirring period of the Seven Years' War, and was soon afterwards sent out to Martinique to assist in the attack on that important place. You were one of the first Regiments sent to America at the commencement of the war, and served there with distinction during the whole of that memorable contest, and so highly were your zeal and success valued by the Commander-in-Chief that you were mounted and equipped as light dragoons. You did not disappoint your leader in his expectations, but maintained the character of gallant soldiers to the last. In 1793 you embarked for the Continent, and served in the different campaigns up to the close of 1794, still retaining your high name ; and on your return to England in 1795 were immediately embarked for the West Indies, where you were most actively employed during the whole of the Charib and Maroon War, eliciting the highest approbation of all the generals under whom you served in that country, more particularly from the Earl of Balcarres, your late Colonel, the Governor of Jamaica.

" In 1799 you were sent on the expedition to Holland, and landed at the Helder in the face of the enemy, and at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee your gallantry won for you one of the emblems you now wear on your Colours, and you were thanked in General Orders for your conduct on that occasion by our much-lamented Commander-in-Chief, His Royal Highness the Duke of York. It must also highly gratify you to learn that your Colonel, General Dyott, was present on that occasion and a witness of your bravery. Soon after your return to England you were sent on an expedition under Lieut.-General Sir James Pulteney, and landed at Ferrol in Spain, and in the different affairs which took place during that service the character of the corps was fully maintained. The Regiment was subsequently employed in Gibraltar and Malta until the peace of Amiens.

" In 1807 you were sent on an expedition under Lord Beresford against Madeira, and after the surrender of that island proceeded to the West Indies, in which country the Regiment continued to serve until 1819, during which period you were at the capture of Martinique and Guadaloupe, for which our Sovereign was graciously pleased to grant two of the emblems now on your Colours for your distinguished gallantry on both those occasions.

" In 1826 the Regiment embarked for Portugal with the force under Lieut-General Sir William Clinton and returned to England in 1828. The Corps shortly afterwards embarked for Van Diemen's Land, where your services were

so highly valued by the Governor, Sir George Arthur, that on the embarkation of the Regiment in December 1833 for the East Indies he was pleased to issue a highly complimentary order, which is recorded in the history of the Corps, and which is most honourable to your military reputation. The Regiment landed in Madras in 1834.

" Officers and Soldiers ! You have the proud satisfaction of knowing that the 63rd Regiment has been usefully and actively employed in most parts of the world, and the honourable distinctions on your Colours bear testimony to the high opinion entertained of your services by your Sovereign ; and I feel confident that whenever the opportunity is again offered you, your Colours will wave as triumphantly as on former occasions, and that the Regiment will be as conspicuous in the field as it has ever been when called upon to do its duty.

" Lieut.-Colonel Fairtlough is the only officer present who has had the gratification of seeing your Colours victoriously displayed. The gallant non-commissioned officers and soldiers of those days are no longer with the Corps, but most of those now living are enjoying good pensions granted them by their Sovereign ; and I must take this opportunity of reminding you of the rewards held out to the good and deserving soldiers of the present day by the Royal Warrant of Her Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria.

" In conclusion I hope the time is not far distant when we shall be called upon to join our gallant comrades who are covering themselves with glory in all parts of the East ; and in the full confidence that these Colours will never be disgraced by insubordination, loss of discipline, or by misconduct in garrison or in the field, I have only to wish you a continuance of those glorious days, and many opportunities of adding to the laurels you have already honourably reaped. I cannot conclude without expressing, in the name of General Dyott and the 63rd Regiment, our most grateful thanks for the honour which has been conferred on us by his lordship, the Lord Bishop of Calcutta, in having so kindly and impressively consecrated our Colours, which solemn and sacred rite, I trust, in every circumstance of difficulty and honourable danger, we shall never lose sight of."

Line was now re-formed, the Grenadier Company wheeled to the right, and preceded by the Colours and band marched to the left of the line, marched along it, and on reaching its place again on the right the regiment presented arms, formed column, and marched past.

The old Colours, now retired and which had been issued in 1826, were painted, not embroidered as Colours are in the present day. Milne states in his *Standards and Colours of the Army*, p. 201, that these painted Colours " were probably the last used by any infantry regiment, though painted

ones were in use by the Brigade of Guards for many years after that date."

On the 11th October the Light and No. 2 Companies embarked in the *Mermaid* under Major Pole, and on the 15th headquarters with the Grenadier, Nos. 6 and 7 Companies followed in the *Anne*.

Brigadier-General Logan, commanding the Tenasserim Provinces, issued the following order on the departure of headquarters from Moulmein :

"14*th October* 1842.

"*Lieutenant-Colonel Fairtlough and the headquarters of Her Majesty's 63rd Regiment have embarked this morning on board the ship* Anne. *The Brig.-General cannot permit this gallant and highly distinguished old Corps to quit this command without the expression of his approbation of the state in which the Regiment embarked, and it much gratifies him to announce his opinion thus publicly of the high and efficient state this corps is in, eminently fit for any active service. It also affords the Brig.-General much pleasure in noticing the orderly and steady conduct of the men in and out of barracks, which conduct has also attracted the observation of all those qualified to judge of the merits of British soldiers.*

"*The Brig.-General now takes a temporary leave of Lieut. Colonel Fairtlough and his old Corps, wishing them every happiness, and an early opportunity of distinguishing themselves in the field, feeling assured, as he does, that they will ever do honour to their Queen and Country.*"

The civilian head of the local government also paid a tribute to the departing regiment, and Mr. Blundell, the Commissioner, wrote the following letter to the Secretary to the Government of India, Political Department, under date of the 10th October.

"*The headquarters of Her Majesty's 63rd Regiment being about finally to quit this station, I have the honour to request you will bring to the notice of the Honourable the President of the Council, that the conduct of the corps, during the four and a half years that it has been stationed here, has been such as to demand my grateful acknowledgments to Lieut. Colonel J. W. Fairtlough and his officers ; during this long period, though the men have been allowed an unrestricted intercourse with the people, and have enjoyed the full liberty of moving through this large and populous town, I am not aware of any instance in which they have caused any diminution in the kindly feelings entertained by the inhabitants of this country towards orderly and well-behaved European soldiers.*"

On the passage down the river the *Anne* struck on a rock near Amherst, where another vessel had been wrecked some three weeks before ; the ship

slipped off the rock into deep water, snapping the hawser by which she was attached to the towing steamer, the *Ganges*. Though the *Anne* appeared to have sustained no injury, she was detained some few days, finally proceeding to sea on the 19th. Next day cholera broke out on board, and the troops, although reaching Madras roads on the 27th, did not actually disembark until two days later, when the regiment was encamped on the race-course. During the voyage from Moulmein 12 men and 2 children died of cholera and another man in camp after landing. The weather too was very stormy in the Bay.

Headquarters—Grenadier, Light, 2, 6, and 7 Companies—were accommodated at St. Thomas's Mount, the rest of the regiment, under Major Neville, being quartered at Poonamallee, where the Light Company joined on the 22nd, No. 9 Company taking its place at the Mount. On the 8th December the Left Wing marched, under Major Neville, for Bellary, which

1843 was reached on the 16th January 1843, and on the 9th of this month the headquarters, which had been joined in December by a draft of 96 men from home under Ensigns Lowrie, Ford, Kennedy, and Bannatyne, left the Mount, its destination being at first Trichinopoly, but this was almost at once changed to Bellary.

Headquarters—15 officers and 535 other ranks—marched by way of Arcot, Chittore, and Poonganoor; here cholera again broke out, and the cases were at first few. On the 9th April, however, it broke out again with renewed virulence and men went into hospital in great numbers. On the 18th April Bellary was reached and the headquarters wing went into quarantine. The disease now began to abate and by the 9th May had disappeared, but the Regiment had lost 2 officers—Captain Pratt and Ensign Kennedy, the wife of Captain Carew, 89 non-commissioned officers and men, 7 women and 5 children, with from 200 to 300 camp-followers.

The Colonel of the 63rd, General Dyott, seems to have maintained close and constant touch with his regiment, for in his diary for June 1843 it is recorded: "I received a melancholy account from Major Pole, commanding the 63rd Regiment from Belloya [*sic*] to report that in ten days on their march the regiment had lost by the cholera, 1 lady (Captain Carew's wife), 1 captain, 1 subaltern, 6 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 drummer, and 72 privates."

Cholera again made its appearance in the regiment early in November, and during that month carried off 16 men.

1844 In February 1844 a fine draft of 82 recruits joined headquarters under the command of Lieutenants Hughes and Bookey.

On the 1st March 1845 the regiment was again attacked by cholera,
1845 and during the few weeks that the epidemic lasted the losses amounted to 2 officers - Lieutenants Berdmore and Ford—and 33 men, women, and children.

The regiment was inspected during four days in November by Brigadier-General Anderson, who thereafter caused the following communication to be sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Pole under date of the 25th November :

"*Brig.-General Anderson desires to repeat the high sense he entertains of the orderly and exemplary conduct of the men in quarters and the excellent discipline and perfect efficiency to which Her Majesty's 63rd Regiment has attained, facts which reflect great credit on yourself and the officers of the Corps, and which the inspecting officer will feel much gratified in bringing to the notice of the most noble the Commander-in-Chief.*"

On the 18th December the headquarters and right wing, under Lieutenant-Colonel Pole, marched from Bellary to Secunderabad, which was reached on the 13th January 1846. The left wing, under Lieutenant-Colonel Sedley, followed on the 24th December and joined headquarters on the 20th January 1846.

During the early part of 1846 there was another slight outbreak of
1846 cholera, which carried off 2 officers in the month of April, Assistant Surgeon Gray dying on the 3rd and Brevet Major Oliver on the 27th.

In December orders were received for the 63rd to prepare to return to England during the trooping season, and a bounty of Rs. 30 was offered to any man who would extend his service to remain in India ; as a result, when volunteering was opened, 321 men of the 63rd accepted the bounty and transferred to the 25th, 51st, 84th, and 94th Regiments.

On the 1st February 1847 the regiment left Secunderabad for Poona-
1847 mallee, which was reached on the 11th March ; the distance traversed was 400 miles through a cholera-stricken country, but the 63rd suffered no loss from this disease. On the 5th April the march was resumed to Madras, where the regiment embarked for home as under :

On board the *Larkins* were Lieutenant-Colonel Pole, 10 officers, 267 other ranks, 11 women and 16 children. On board the *London* were Lieutenant-Colonel Sedley, 7 officers, 210 other ranks, 10 women and 16 children. In the *Wellington* were Captain Allen, 6 officers, 99 other ranks, 3 women and 3 children. In the *Lady Flora*, which did not leave Madras until the 20th April, were all the details under Captain Hutchins.

These ships arrived at Gravesend on the 28th, 11th, and 29th August and 3rd September respectively. During the voyage Captain Darling died on the 3rd June and Sergeant William Goble was washed out of the chains during a storm and was drowned.

The regiment marched from the port of disembarkation to Chatham and was there stationed.

While the 63rd had been journeying home the Colonel, General Dyott, had died, and was succeeded on the 7th May by Major General Sir Henry Watson, C.B.

During its thirteen and a half years of Indian service the losses of the 63rd had been unusually heavy even for those days. The following are the names of the officers who died between 1834 and 1847 :

Lieutenant Dexter on the 19th May 1834, of apoplexy.
Ensign Johnson on the 5th August 1834, of inflammation.
Captain Wilson on the 23rd June 1835, of apoplexy.
Captain Young on the 21st August 1836.
Lieutenant Fairtlough on the 15th October 1837, of apoplexy.
Lieutenant Hopton on the 8th September 1838, gunshot, accidental.
Lieutenant Wheatstone on the 8th January 1839, at sea *en route* to join.
Captain Edgar on the 7th April 1839, of dysentery.
Lieutenant Nash on the 7th April 1841, at sea *en route* to join.
Ensign Cameron on the 14th June 1841.
Captain Pratt on the 19th April 1843, of cholera.
Ensign Kennedy on the 19th April 1843, of cholera.
Ensign Lane on the 15th May 1843, of fever.
Captain Codd on the 25th March 1844, of dysentery.
Lieutenant Considine on the 16th September 1844, of apoplexy.
Colonel Logan on the 1st December 1844, of dysentery.
Lieutenant Berdmore on the 15th April 1845, of cholera.
Lieutenant Ford on the 24th April 1845, of cholera.
Brevet Major Oliver on the 27th April 1846, of cholera.
Assistant Surgeon Gray on the 29th April 1846, of cholera.
Lieutenant Mahon on the 1st May 1846, of cholera.
Lieutenant Hughes on the 31st July 1846, of dysentery.
Captain Carey on the 19th December 1846, of consumption.
Captain Darling on the 3rd June 1847, at sea *en route* to England.

The total of other ranks who died during the service of the 63rd Regiment in India and Lower Burma was 51 sergeants, 24 corporals, 6 drummers, and 604 privates.

CHAPTER XII

THE RAISING AND EARLY LIFE OF THE 96TH REGIMENT

1824–1855

During the course of the Peninsular War the Spanish colonies in America had rebelled and soldiers had been sent from Spain to suppress them, but no progress was made, the service was very costly in life and treasure, and was exceedingly unpopular among the troops. The discontent of the army was worked upon by revolutionaries, and in January 1820 there was a military meeting at Cadiz which speedily became a revolution against the King, Ferdinand, who had ascended—or more correctly, reascended—the throne in 1814. From 1820 to 1823 there was a mere anarchy in Spain, during which time the King remained a prisoner in the hands of his subjects, and the state of affairs at last became intolerable to the Government of Louis XVIII of France. As soon as the trouble in Spain commenced the Emperor of Russia had suggested a joint intervention of the Powers to restore order in the Peninsula, but the project had come to nothing owing to the opposition of the Cabinets of London and Vienna.

In 1822 the matter was again raised at the Congress of Verona, then in session, and in spite of the vigorous protests of Great Britain a mandate was granted by the majority of the Powers to France to send an army into Spain for the purpose of putting an end to a state of affairs deemed perilous equally to herself and to all Europe. Accordingly in April 1823 a powerful French army under the Duke of Angoulême crossed the Bidassoa.

It was no doubt in consequence of these warlike preparations by France that certain additions were sanctioned to the number of regiments composing the British Army. Only a very few years prior to these events seven regiments—those numbered from 94 to 100—had been disbanded, and the army in the year 1821 was just under 100,000 men only, with 20,000 in India; but in 1823 the decision was come to that new infantry battalions should forthwith be raised, and it was under such circumstances that six regiments—the 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, 98th, and 99th—came again into existence.

The orders for the raising of the 94th and 95th Regiments were issued in December 1823, and those directing the creation of the 97th, 98th, and

99th, in March 1824, but it was on the 6th February 1824 that the following
1824 letter,[1] signed by Lord Palmerston at the War Office, was addressed to Major-General Joseph Fuller :

" The King having been pleased to order a Regiment of Infantry to be forthwith raised for General Service under your Command and to consist of the numbers mentioned in the margin hereof, I have the honor to acquaint you that the same is to be numbered the 96th and will be placed upon the Establishment of the Army from the 25th inst. inclusive."

On the same date a letter as under was sent by the Secretary of State for War to Major-General Sir John Byng, K.C.B., Commanding the Northern District at Pontefract :

" Horse Guards,
6th February 1824.

" Sir,

" By the Commander-in-Chief's desire I have the honour to acquaint you that the 96th Regiment is to be formed at Manchester ; that its officers have accordingly been ordered thither as soon as possible, and that His Royal Highness has every reason to believe that it will be completed in the course of a few weeks.

" I have, etc.
H. Torrens, A.G."

In the *London Gazette* of the 7th February 1824 the following officers were posted to the 96th Regiment :

Major-General Joseph Fuller to be Colonel, dated 28th January 1824.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Herries, from half-pay 100th Foot, to be Lieutenant-Colonel, 29th January.

To be Majors :

Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel George William Paty, from half-pay, 29th January.

Major Thomas Samuel Nicolls, from the 31st Foot, 29th January.

To be Captains :

Brevet Major William Hulme, from the 7th Foot, 29th January.

Brevet Major Robert Christopher Mansel, from half-pay 93rd Foot, 29th January.

Captain Alexander Cairncross, from the 2nd Royal Veteran Battalion, 29th January.

Captain Richard Gethin, from the 20th Foot, 29th January.

[1] W.O. 4/720, f. 220.

Captain John Garland, from half-pay 73rd Foot, 29th January.

Captain Henry Barry Hyde, from the 1st Royal Veteran Battalion, 29th January.

Captain James Waller Samo Waller, from the 31st Foot, 29th January.

Captain Redmond Brough, from half-pay 56th Foot, 29th January.

To be Lieutenants :

Lieutenant Richard Spratt, from the 8th Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant Thomas Kennedy, from half-pay Royal West India Rangers, 29th January.

Lieutenant Joseph Dowling, from 1st Royal Veteran Battalion, 29th January.

Lieutenant Loftus Francis Jones, from the 2nd Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant William Kidman, from the 20th Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant Archibald Robertson, from the Ceylon Regiment, 29th January.

Lieutenant Pierce Stephen Nugent, from half-pay 17th Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant William Lucius Cary, from half-pay 17th Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant Alexander Mackenzie, from half-pay 24th Foot, 29th January.

Lieutenant William Ouseley, from the 30th Foot, 29th January.

To be Ensigns :

Ensign Richard Cross, from half-pay 11th Foot, 29th January.

Ensign Joseph Telford, from half-pay 9th Foot, 29th January.

Ensign Jonas Oxley, from the 1st Royal Veteran Battalion, 29th January.

Ensign Dudley Costello, from half-pay 34th Foot, 29th January.

Ensign George Walter Story, from half-pay 17th Foot, 29th January.

Ensign Donough O'Brien, from half-pay 65th Foot, 29th January.

Then in the *London Gazette* of the 13th February the following appears :

" 96th Foot, Lieutenant Edward Sutherland, from half-pay 100th Foot, to be Adjutant and Lieutenant. Dated 29th January 1824.

" Sergeant John Murchison, from the 3rd Foot Guards, to be Quartermaster. Dated 5th February 1824."

Colour-sergeant Molloy, from the 7th Foot, was promoted Sergeant-Major.

Major-General Fuller joined the 2nd Foot Guards in 1792, served in Flanders in 1793 and 1794, and in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798.

He took part in the expedition to the Helder, and in the Peninsular campaign was present at the passage of the Douro, commanding the Coldstream Guards at the battle of Talavera. He had served much on the staff, and had been a major-general since June 1813.

The regiment was to consist of eight companies and the different ranks were to be as follows : 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 8 captains, 10 lieutenants, 6 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 assistant surgeon, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster-sergeant, 1 paymaster-sergeant, 1 armourer-sergeant, 1 schoolmaster-sergeant, 8 colour-sergeants, 16 sergeants, 24 corporals, 1 drum major, 11 drummers, and 552 privates.

The new regiment was accordingly formed at Manchester and quartered in Salford Barracks, and was speedily made up to more than its authorised establishment by the following transfers, volunteers, and recruits :

Transfers from the Coldstream Guards, 8 sergeants, 2 drummers.
Transfers from the 3rd Guards, 1 sergeant, 1 drummer.
Transfers from the Line, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 1 private.
Volunteers from the 94th Foot, 320 privates.
Volunteers from the 95th Foot, 208 privates.
English, Irish, and Scotch recruits, 124 privates.
Making a total strength of 13 sergeants, 4 drummers, and 653 privates.

The volunteers from the 94th and 95th Regiments were all young soldiers who were allowed to offer themselves owing to the fact that their own corps were above their establishments.

On the 23rd March 1824 the 96th Regiment was for the first time inspected, the inspecting general being Major-General Sir John Byng, K.C.B., commanding the Northern District, who reported as follows :

" The Regiment being one mass of recruits so recently assembled together—the 94th Volunteers arrived from Glasgow but six days prior to the inspection totally destitute of any article of clothing necessary for a soldier—had neither red clothing, arms or accoutrements and at the inspection appeared in fatigue dress, but such was the clean appearance of the men and the good interior arrangement already formed in the Companies, that I am able to make a favourable report of the state of the Corps to the Commander in Chief."

This Report was acknowledged by General Torrens, the Adjutant-General, in a letter dated " Horse Guards, 26th March 1824," as under :

" I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your report upon the

96th Regiment with its enclosures which have been submitted to the Commander-in-Chief, and have afforded His Royal Highness great satisfaction."

On the 23rd April, the regiment being above its establishment, 45 men were allowed to volunteer for the 97th, 98th, and 99th Regiments, which had been raised in the month previous.

The 96th Regiment seems to have no sooner reached its establishment than it was ordered on foreign service, and in June, July, and August 1824 it embarked at Liverpool in four parties for Halifax, Nova Scotia. The first party sailed in the *Vibilia*, 300 tons, on the 27th June, the second in the *Princess Royal*, 402 tons, on the 6th July, the third in the *Borodino*, 302 tons, on the 27th July, and the fourth party in the *Kains*, 350 tons, on the 6th August : these reached their destination on the 15th and 13th August, the 5th and 26th September respectively.

In the early part of the year 1825 a letter was received from the Horse Guards, dated the 26th April, announcing that an augmentation of the establishment of the 96th Regiment was in contemplation, under which the regiment would consist of ten companies, of which six would for the present continue on foreign service, while the remaining four would be quartered at home, under command of a field officer, providing drafts for the service companies abroad. The establishment of the six service companies was to be as follows : 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 major, 6 captains, 8 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 5 staff, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quarter-master-sergeant, 1 paymaster-sergeant, 1 armourer-sergeant, 1 schoolmaster-sergeant, 1 hospital sergeant, 6 colour-sergeants, 18 sergeants, 1 drum major, 9 drummers and fifers, 24 corporals, and 492 privates. The depot companies were to be composed of 1 major, 4 captains, 4 lieutenants, 4 ensigns, 4 colour-sergeants, 8 sergeants, 4 drummers, 12 corporals, and 212 privates.

1825

The Commanding Officer was directed to send home those of all ranks then serving abroad who were in excess of the establishment now laid down for the service companies, but it appearing that there were already in England on duty and on leave a certain number of these ranks, it was stated that it would only be necessary to return to England 9 sergeants, 9 corporals, and 4 drummers.

On Sunday the 26th June the Colours which had been issued to the 96th Regiment at Manchester, soon after it was raised, without any ceremony, were consecrated by order of Major-General Sir Howard Douglas, and were then handed to the regiment by Lady Lumley. This set of Colours was carried in the 96th until 1861, and is now deposited in Manchester Cathedral.

The following account of the presentation ceremony is taken from a contemporary copy of the *Free Press* :

" On the afternoon of Sunday last the troops in this garrison, consisting of the 81st, 96th, and part of the 74th Regiments of Infantry and the Royal Artillery were formed into a square on the exercising ground. Major-General Sir Howard Douglas coming on the ground, the troops presented arms to him, and in presence of His Honour the President, Lieut.-General Sir William Lumley, Admiral Lake, and their families, several naval officers and a number of spectators, the ceremonies attendant on the receiving the Colours of the 96th Regiment commenced.

" The Rev. J. T. Twining, Chaplain of the garrison, delivered an appropriate prayer over the Colours, in his usual devout, solemn, and impressive manner. They were then presented to Lieut.-Colonel Herries, the commanding officer of the 96th, by Lady Lumley ; she then addressed the Regiment as follows :

" ' Soldiers of the 96th Regiment !

" ' I present you with your Colours, emblems of that sacred obligation which, under Divine favour, you have contracted with your Sovereign and your Country. Preserve them in loyalty, true valour and devotion to the service of our beloved country, whose honour, reputation and cause it is your chief duty to maintain. Consecrated as they now are, I deliver them to you, and may the Almighty ever prosper your endeavours ! '

" Lieut.-Colonel Herries replied in the following terms :

" ' My Lady,

" ' The high honour conferred upon the 96th Regiment this day in the presentation of its Colours at your Ladyship's hands, will, I am convinced, animate the corps with zeal to a faithful discharge of its duty, deserving of the confidence reposed in them by their King and Country. Permit me, my Lady, for myself and for my officers and men, to ask your acceptance of our best thanks ; and I here pledge the faith of an old soldier to your Ladyship, in the presence of my General, the two gallant regiments on our flanks, and the youthful corps I command, that whenever it may be necessary to unfold these banners in the presence of an enemy, the 96th on that day will do its duty.'

" Major-General Sir Howard Douglas then made the following speech :

" ' Soldiers !

" ' It has ever been usual in presenting new Colours to a regiment to consecrate them with Divine Service to their great purposes, and to

consign them with military honours to the corps which is to have the honour to uphold and follow them.

" ' You know, Soldiers, that the device which these Colours display, is composed of an union of the crosses of St. George, St. Andrew and St. Patrick, the ancient banners of England, Scotland and Ireland, which, united thus in our national flag, the Royal Ensign of the United Kingdom, is a symbol that the love and obligation, which we feel and owe to our respective native lands, are all cemented by that bond which unites the British Isles in their allegiance to each other, to the illustrious Empire formed of them and to the beloved Monarch who reigns over us.

" ' These Colours, 96th, have now been consecrated in the Divine Presence, as the pledges, the inducements, the incitements to good, sober, orderly, moral, religious conduct and loyalty in peace, and farther (when it may be) to valour in war ; and you have contracted the sacred obligation, which your Lieut. Colonel has contracted for you, never to tarnish or disgrace them.

" ' They have been presented to you by the hands of a fair and noble Lady, in a manner which by ancient usage is emblematical of being presented generally by the Fair of our Land ; so that every individual may consider the charge, which has just been made to his conduct and courage, as if it had come from his own household gods, from his own fireside, in the name of all that are dear to him.

" ' You have received these Colours, 96th, in the presence of distinguished persons—our brethren in arms upon that element which they have made resplendent with their glory, in the presence of other corps which have won their fame and borne their trophies nobly. *Their* records are filled and their banners are emblazoned with the splendid deeds they have done in every quarter of the world—upon the plains of Hindustan, the peninsula of Spain and Portugal and the field of Maida.

" ' Your Colours, 96th, your Virgin Colours, are the pure insignia under which you are to form and prove your conduct, and on which you are hereafter to inscribe your own services. Preserve them, I charge you, pure and unsullied, that they may receive worthily the record of Fame. Let every man feel that he has an interest, an immortal interest—for the well-established fame of military renown is imperishable—to keep pure and unspotted by base conduct, crime, or military offence, banners that ought to lead him only to the paths of honour ; and remember that any man who commits such an offence stains, as far as he can, the purity of his Colours, the fame of his Corps, the character of the Service and the name of his fellow-soldier.

"'Where then is the man that shall dare to disgrace, where is the wretch that shall desert these Colours?' (Here two prisoners under sentence for desertion were brought forward.) 'I will take to myself the delightful conviction that the ceremonies of this day will make a deep impression upon your young minds. I will mark the event which is this day celebrated still further, by remitting all punishment that may be in operation. Go then' (to the prisoners) 'return to your ranks and Remember! I now place you soldiers of the 96th clear from all imputation of crime, and let us see how long your records shall be free from its stain.'

"Some military evolutions were then displayed, and Sir William Lumley made a short address, expressing his thanks for the honours paid to himself and his lady, and his good opinion of the discipline of the troops on the ground."

In the autumn of this year the 96th Regiment was relieved at Halifax by the 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade and embarked in three divisions for service at Bermuda: the first division sailed in the *Speake* on the 15th September and reached St. George's, Bermuda, on the 23rd; the second party left Halifax in the *Arab* on the 18th and arrived in port on the 1st October; while the third division sailed on board the *Joseph Green* on the 25th September and reached St. George's on the 5th October.

The stay of the regiment in the West Indies—lasting just three years—was not especially eventful; four small drafts reached headquarters during

1826 this period from home. The first, which arrived in February 1826, consisted of Captain Cary, Lieutenant Kidman, Ensign Irvine, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 18 privates, and was brought out by the *Royal Oak*; in the same month a second draft came out in the *Dromedary* and contained 1 sergeant and 18 men; a third party, composed of Captain Ouseley, Lieutenant Cross, Paymaster Scott, Assistant Surgeon Murray,

1827 3 sergeants, and 23 privates, arrived in May 1827 *per* the *Hebe*; while later in the same year the *Coromandel* arrived in Bermuda bringing Brevet Major Hulme, Lieutenant Bush, 2 corporals, and 50 privates.

In the year following the 96th was relieved in Bermuda by the 74th Regiment and sailed for Halifax in five different vessels. The first four

1828 divisions, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fullarton, C.B., Lieutenant Abbott, Lieutenant and Adjutant Sutherland, and Major White respectively, sailed from Bermuda on the 30th August in the *Tyne*, *Columbine*, *Ringdove*, and *Neva*, while the fifth division, commanded by Major Hulme, journeyed in the *Hussar* on the 1st September; all

reached Halifax between the 8th and 11th September and resumed their former quarters.

During the first half of the year 1829 two small drafts joined headquarters from home; the first—Major Cairncross, Lieutenant Wray,
1829 Ensign O'Brien, and 3 privates—came out in the *Fame*, arriving on the 30th June; while Captain Gethin, Lieutenants Kidman and Nugent reached Halifax on the 6th July with a party of 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, 4 drummers, and 48 men.

In July the regiment furnished the following detachments:

No. 1 Company, Captain Ouseley's, to Sydney, Cape Breton.
No. 2 Company, Captain Gethin's, to Prince Edward Island.
No. 3 Company, Captain Hill's, to Annapolis Royal.

These detachments seem to have been maintained during the remainder of the stay of the 96th in Nova Scotia, though the companies were annually relieved.

In September 1831 the transport *Marquis of Huntley* brought out a large draft for the regiment, viz. 4 officers—Captain Cumberland, Lieutenants
1831 De Meuron and Nixon, and Ensign Barclay—2 sergeants, 3 corporals, 1 drummer, and 132 privates; while in each of the three following years small parties, varying in numbers from 20 to 35 rank and file, joined the service companies from the depot in England.

Early in September there was an outbreak of cholera in Halifax and the
1834 regiment was moved into camp at Windmill Hill, remaining there until the 1st October, losing Sergeant-Major Molloy and 17 men.

In the middle of 1835 the relieving regiment arrived at Halifax and the 96th accordingly sailed for home in two divisions; one left on the
1835 5th August 1835, under Major Cumberland in the *Prince Regent*, the headquarter division, under Lieutenant-Colonel Cairncross in the *Parmelia*, and reached Gosport on the 28th August and 4th September respectively, and were there joined by the four depot companies.

Prior to leaving Halifax the following address was presented to the 96th Regiment, Colonel Cairncross commanding, by the magistrates and local gentry:

"The departure from this province of the Regiment under your command calls from us a testimony of the feeling with which such an event is regarded by this community.

"We cannot allow this opportunity to pass without tendering to yourself,

the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 96th Regiment our unfeigned assurance of the grateful and high respect in which the Regiment is held among us, and beg that you will convey to those under your command this public tribute to their orderly and soldier-like conduct during a residence of many years in this garrison.

" The high state of discipline in which they leave us affords an earnest that should events produce an occasion, the British arms borne by your gallant corps will be found as efficient in sustaining the Glory of the Empire against foreign danger as they have been in guarding the peace and prosperity of this portion of His Majesty's Dominions."

Here followed no fewer than two hundred signatures.

The 96th was only permitted to remain a very short time at Gosport, marching in three parties on the 12th, 13th, and 14th October to Gravesend, where an embarkation was effected in four small vessels and the regiment was landed at Leith on the 24th of the month, being quartered in Edinburgh Castle, Greenlaw, and Leith Fort until the 1st November, when it proceeded to Glasgow, arriving there three days later. Here the 96th remained for something less than a year, for on the 10th, 12th, and 14th October

1836

1836 it left Glasgow for Ireland, disembarking at Belfast on the 11th, 13th, and 15th, and marching thence to Enniskillen, which was reached on the 21st. Detachments were furnished to Cavan and Ballyshannon.

Although the stay of the regiment in Glasgow had been but a short one, it seems to have found time to make itself popular and respected, as appears from the following letter addressed to the Commanding Officer by the Lord Provost of the City of Glasgow, and received just prior to the departure of the Corps :

" Council Chambers, Glasgow,
6th October 1836.

" Sir,

" My colleagues in the Magistracy and myself cannot allow you and the distinguished Regiment under your command to leave this City without expressing in the warmest manner our regret at the departure of the Regiment.

" The Magistrates beg that you will have the goodness to convey to the Officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the 96th Regiment the high sense they entertain of the exemplary good conduct of the Corps during the period of twelve months they have remained in this garrison, and that you will at the same time express to the Regiment the peculiar gratification which the Magistrates feel at the good understanding which has uniformly existed between the Regiment and the Citizens.

"*Assuredly the best wishes of the Magistrates and of the Inhabitants of this City will accompany the 96th Regiment in whatever quarter of the Globe their Services may be required.*

"(*Signed*) *William Mills,*
Lord Provost of the City of Glasgow."

The 96th did not make an especially long stay in Ireland, while the regiment was also so far fortunate in that it only occupied two stations while
1838 quartered in that island; in July 1838 it moved from Enniskillen to Dublin and was stationed in Richmond Barracks, where, within a few weeks after arrival, it was inspected by Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Blakeney, Commanding the Forces in Ireland; and then in
1839 January 1839 the regiment embarked in the *Herald* and *Vulture* steamers for Liverpool, whence the two headquarter companies marched to Bolton-le-Moors, while three other companies were detached to Wigan, three to Haydock Lodge, the other two remaining at Liverpool.

On the 12th August of this year the establishment was augmented and was fixed at the following: Ten companies, with 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 2 majors, 10 captains, 12 lieutenants, 8 ensigns, 1 paymaster, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster, 1 surgeon, 1 assistant surgeon, 1 sergeant-major, 1 quartermaster-sergeant, 1 paymaster-sergeant, 1 armourer-sergeant, 1 schoolmaster-sergeant, 1 hospital sergeant, 1 orderly room clerk, 10 colour-sergeants, 30 sergeants, 40 corporals, 1 drum major, 13 drummers, and 760 privates.

Some little time prior to this date instructions had been received for the 96th Regiment to be held in readiness to embark in detachments for New South Wales, supplying convict guards on the different vessels employed on this duty: and as a result the regiment sailed from England in no fewer than six-and-twenty different parties as under:

4th July in the *Barrosa*, Lieutenant Chambre and 17 other ranks.

29th August in the *Canton*, Lieutenant Scovell and 40 other ranks.

5th September in the *Nautilus*, Lieutenant de Meuron and 17 other ranks.

21st September in the *Woodbridge*, Assistant Surgeon Murray and 17 other ranks.

7th October in the *Augusta Jesse*, Captain Hill, Ensign Mitchell, and 19 other ranks.

21st October in the *Mangles*, Sergeant Drake and 18 other ranks.

1840 7th February 1840 in the *Mandarin*, Lieutenant Nicholson and 16 other ranks.

27th February in the *Maitland*, Captain Richmond, Lieutenant Horsley, and 17 other ranks.

25th March in the *King William*, Sergeant Moore and 15 men.

29th May in the *Pekoe*, Lieutenant Currer, Ensign Roney, and 29 other ranks.

22nd June in the *Eden*, Ensign Pierce and 30 other ranks.

24th July in the *Egyptian*, Lieutenant Hugonin, Ensign Willson, and 29 other ranks.

14th August in the *Lord Lynedoch*, Captain Butler, Ensign Purslowe, and 29 other ranks.

18th September in the *Hindoostan*, Lieutenant Barclay and 30 other ranks.

24th October in the *Lady Raffles*, Ensign Swetenham and 30 other ranks.

18th November in the *British Sovereign*, Captain Jones and 30 other ranks.

24th November in the *Duncan*, Lieutenant the Hon. J. Stourton and 41 other ranks.

1841 19th March 1841 in the *Layton*, Quartermaster Fox, Ensign Magill, and 42 other ranks.

20th March in the *Waverley*, Captain Bush and 41 other ranks.

17th April in the *Asia*, Lieutenant-Colonel Cairncross, Lieutenant Eyton, and 44 other ranks.

6th May in the *Westmorland* (numbers not recorded).

6th June in the *David Clarke*, Ensign Lambert and 40 other ranks.

14th June in the *Lord Goderich*, Brevet Major Robertson and 30 other ranks.

1st July in the *Prince Regent*, Brevet Major Cheape and 39 other ranks.

13th August in the *Barrosa*, 30 non-commissioned officers and men.

15th August in H.M.S. *Tortoise*, Major Cumberland, Paymaster Griffiths, Ensign Mundell, and 99 other ranks.

While some of these various embarkations had been in progress, the headquarters of the 96th Regiment had effected two moves : in December 1839 it moved from Bolton to Manchester, where it occupied Salford Barracks, and towards the end of July of the year following it was transferred to Chatham.

The first twenty detachments landed at Sydney, New South Wales, headquarters arriving there on the 22nd September 1841, and, after inspection by Major-General O'Connell, marching to Windsor, which was reached on the 28th. The remaining six detachments proceeded to Van

Diemen's Land and disembarked at Hobart Town between September 1841 and February 1842, but in October 1841 Captain Butler, Lieutenant Hugonin, and Ensign Swetenham, 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 80 rank and file proceeded from Hobart Town to Adelaide, South Australia, there to be quartered.

Before proceeding further with the account of the services of the 96th in these new quarters, it may be well here briefly to mention the several changes that in the last few years had taken place among the colonels of the regiment. On the 9th April 1832 General Joseph Fuller, who had raised the corps, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 75th Foot, his place being taken under the same date by Major-General Sir Lionel Smith from the 65th Regiment. Some eighteen months later—on the 10th October 1834—General Smith was transferred to the 40th, and he was succeeded by Major-General Sir William Thornton, who had served in the 85th. General Thornton remained colonel of the 96th until the 9th April 1839, when he was transferred to be colonel of his former corps, the 85th, and Major-General Sir Lewis Grant, from the 70th Foot, was gazetted colonel of the 96th, holding that position until the beginning of the year 1852.

On the 16th June 1842 headquarters marched from Windsor to Parramatta to be quartered, and while here notification was received that from

1842 the 1st of the ensuing June there would be a change in establishment, the regiment being for the future composed of 9 service companies and 1 depot company, with the former being 37 officers, 52 sergeants, 45 corporals, 20 drummers, and 950 privates ; the depot company to contain 3 officers, 5 sergeants, 4 corporals, and 1 drummer.

The headquarters of the regiment left Parramatta on the 11th January 1843 under Captain Bush and embarked at Sydney for Van Diemen's Land,

1843 sailing the same day and landing at Launceston on the 23rd ; it was joined here on the 20th February by Lieutenant-Colonel Cumberland and 101 men from the Tasman Peninsula, and by the 1st April the regiment found itself distributed among some 22 different places and garrisons as under :

Norfolk Island, New Zealand, Adelaide, and, in Van Diemen's Land, at Green Ponds, Oatlands, Ross, Perth, Westbury, Bothwell, Brighton, George Town, George River, Coal Mines, Port Arthur, Eagle Hawk Neck, East Bay Neck, Wedge Bay, Impression Bay, Salt Water River, Rocky Hills, Waterloo Point, and Maria Island.

In compliance with instructions received from Lieutenant-General Sir M. O'Connell, commanding the forces in Australia, a detachment of the 96th under Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme, and consisting of Captain

Robertson, Lieutenant Barclay, Ensign Campbell, Assistant Surgeon Grigor,
1844 4 sergeants, 1 drummer, and 100 rank and file, embarked on the 28th March 1844 on the schooners *Marian Watson* and *Waterlily* for Auckland, New Zealand, in relief of a similar detachment of the 80th Regiment then under orders to proceed to India.

What follows is largely taken from a very full account of " Colonisation and War in New Zealand " in the *British Army and Navy Review* for July 1864.

The sovereignty of the islands constituting New Zealand had only been conceded to Great Britain as recently as 1840 under the Treaty of Waitangi signed in January of that year by certain chiefs about the Bay of Islands. The signatures were obtained by methods which were not wholly without reproach, and the treaty cannot perhaps be regarded as a genuine compact between the natives of the islands and the British Crown ; but it did constitute an honest attempt to take the right of pre-emption of land out of the hands of certain land-grabbers who were becoming possessed of claims over the whole northern island, while it also marked a step forward in the civilisation of New Zealand. A Colonial Government was established under a Captain Hobson and the seat of government was fixed at Auckland, a choice which had the advantage that the militarily more important of the aboriginal tribes were thus separated from one another and prevented from combining against the new authority.

Captain Hobson proceeded to enforce European law for the protection of the settlers, but the military force at his disposal was ridiculously weak—only two companies of infantry, while the natives were warlike and independent. There was for some time no serious trouble, but in 1842 Hobson died, and his successor, unwisely in view of his military weakness, began to meddle in the native quarrels ; and when a war broke out between two tribes at Tauranga on the east coast, he detached a small party of soldiers to overawe the contending parties. The force sent was quite unable to effect any useful purpose and had to withdraw, with an unfavourable effect upon British prestige.

The Maoris were not slow to think that the British were afraid of them and to realise how weak in numbers were our soldiers ; open violence soon followed and the Bay of Islands was the scene of the first outbreak. A chief named Heki took the lead in the movement against the Europeans, and in July 1844 he entered the little town of Kororarika with an armed following and cut down the British flagstaff. A small detachment of the 96th was sent to Kororarika, before which place, defended only by two weak blockhouses, Heki appeared on the 11th March with a thousand warriors. One

of the blockhouses, being left unguarded, was surprised, and after a day's defence the little garrison, 50 men in all of the 96th under Lieutenant Barclay and Ensign Campbell, was glad to embark with the inhabitants of the town under the protection of H.M.S. *Hazard*, whose Captain—Robertson—was badly wounded.

The casualties in the party of the 96th Regiment were : *killed*, Privates Giddens, Ireson, Jackson, and Miller ; *died of wounds*, Private Duross ; and *wounded*, Privates Guttridge, Scott, and Welton.

The first New Zealand War had now fairly broken out. Auckland was indirectly threatened if the insurrection should extend southward from the Bay, and the Governor, Captain Fitzroy, now too late began to take more energetic measures. He called out the Militia and obtained help from Sydney, whence the 58th Foot was sent to his assistance. But the country occupied by Heki was very difficult, chiefly consisting of a broken succession of flat-topped hills with steep wooded sides, while the Maoris were behind stockaded " pahs " remote from the sea and thus out of range of the guns of the warships. Fortunately for the British, Heki's tribe were divided in their allegiance, and a not inconsiderable section of it, under a chief named Tamati Waka, took the British side.

Early in May an expedition against one of Heki's " pahs " was undertaken, without artillery, by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme of the 96th, whose force was made up by the arrival of the 58th to 400 bayonets and as many native allies ; but the stockade was only reached on the 8th with great difficulty, and then found too strong to assault. The force therefore fell back to its original starting-point with some loss, and was soon again shipped off to Auckland.

The company of the 96th had 6 men killed or died of wounds and 9 wounded in this affair, the names of the casualties being : *killed*, Corporal Kelly, Privates Fowle, Norman, and North ; *died of wounds*, Sergeant Gollagher and Private Turton ; *wounded*, Sergeant Dunning, Corporal Shaw, Privates Collin, Fleming, Horth, Kennedy, Parnell, Parr, and Wolsey.

This withdrawal from the disputed district was naturally accepted by Heki's supporters as proof of victory, and gave such confidence to their party that Captain Fitzroy was compelled to take further action. A fresh expedition was therefore undertaken in June under Colonel Despard, 99th Regiment, who had lately arrived from Sydney to take charge of the operations. This officer had altogether some 600 men and some field guns under his command ; but these guns were quite unable to breach the now very strong stockade held by the Maories. At last Colonel Despard, growing impatient at their failure and finding that nothing resulted from the em-

ployment of a naval 32-pounder, badly supplied with ammunition, on the 1st July sent a storming party of 160 men against the stockade. These met with a bloody repulse, while the garrison made a smart sally against the flank of the besiegers. There was now some talk of a retreat, but better counsels prevailed and Despard held his ground. Within a few days a good supply of ammunition arrived for the 32-pounder, when the enemy, unwilling to endure a further bombardment, abandoned the " pah," which the troops destroyed, returning then to the Bay after an absence of nearly a month.

In the engagement on the 1st July the 96th Company was again actively engaged and suffered the following loss : *killed*, Privates Curle, Smith, and Wagstaffe ; *died of wounds*, Privates Stimpson and Walsh ; *wounded*, Corporal Seymour.

A long period of inaction now followed, Governor Fitzroy hoping that Heki would submit. In November 1845 a new Governor, Captain Grey,

1845 arrived, and, seeing no sign of Heki making submission, an expedition was dispatched against a " pah " at Ruapekapeka, about fifteen miles inland. The force employed was again under Colonel Despard's command, and the enemy being taken by surprise the " pah " fell without much loss, when Heki and his adherents gave in. The terms offered them were by no means oppressive, for the Governor was very anxious to move his troops to Cook's Straits, where there had been an outbreak of hostilities, but he was able to put an end to the troubles in these parts without further bloodshed.

The company of the 96th proceeded under Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme to Cook's Straits, finally returning with the expeditionary force to Auckland,

1847 accompanied by the Grenadier Company, with Captain Eyton and Ensign Servantes, which had been stationed at Auckland for nearly two years. These two companies rejoined headquarters in Hobart Town, Van Diemen's Land, on the 18th January 1847.

The following letter, dated the 3rd December 1846, was addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Hulme by the Colonial Secretary, Mr. Andrew Sinclair, on the departure of the detachment 96th Regiment from New Zealand :

" *Upon your departure from the Colony with that portion of the 96th Regiment which is under your command, the Lieut.-Governor and the Executive Council have thought it right to express their sense of the obligations the Government and the inhabitants of this Colony are under to yourself and the Officers of your Regiment for the gallantry and indefatigable zeal which you have on all occasions exhibited for the suppression of the Rebellion and the protection of the lives and property of Her Majesty's subjects, and this under circumstances the*

trying and difficult nature of which can only be fully appreciated by those acquainted with the nature of the country and the character of the enemy against which you have had to contend.

" The Lieut.-Governor and Executive Council have also placed on record the sense they entertain of the bravery which has on every occasion been exhibited in the field, and of the discipline which has always been shown in quarters by the non-commissioned officers and private soldiers of the detachment of the 96th Regiment, which conduct on their part has not only had the effect of quelling insurrection, but has tended to conciliate and gain the attachment, not only of the European population, but (particularly in the case of detached posts) of that portion of the native inhabitants of this Colony with whom they have been brought into intercourse, many of whom were previously in open revolt against the Queen's authority.

" I am to request that you will cause these the sentiments of the Lieut.-Governor and Executive Council to be made known to the detachment under your command in such manner as you may think most proper."

The services of the 96th in New Zealand were eventually officially recognised, as appears from the following Horse Guards' Order of the 17th May 1870 :

" Most humbly submitted to your Majesty by your Majesty's most dutiful cousin and servant

George

" That the following Regiments be permitted to bear the words ' New Zealand ' on their Colours in commemoration of their services in that Country during the years 1845–6–7 and 1860–1–3–4–5–6.

. . . . .

" 96th Regiment.

. . . . .

" Approved.
Victoria R."

On the 23rd of May 1846 Captain Butler's company had rejoined headquarters at Launceston from South Australia, where it had been stationed since October 1841, and was equally the subject of a very eulogistic valedictory letter from the Lieutenant Governor of that Colony.

In August and September 1846 the headquarters of the 96th moved from Launceston to Hobart Town, where it remained for two years, returning to Launceston at the end of that time.

In October 1848 a small party of the regiment, consisting of Lieutenant

Griffiths, 1 sergeant, and 13 privates, was employed as escort in charge of convicts on the brig *Governor Phillips* when that vessel was wrecked and Lieutenant Griffiths, Privates Bowles, Driscoll, Jones, Matthews, Mummery, and Pearson all lost their lives. The following General Order No. 136, dated Headquarters, Sydney, 30th November 1848, was issued :

1848

" His Excellency the Major-General Commanding is desirous to record his deep regret at the loss of Lieutenant Ernest Frederick Griffiths with six soldiers of the 96th Regiment who were unfortunately drowned in the wreck of the Governor Phillips *on the 27th October last in Bass's Straits, and in so doing to hold up to the admiration of the officers and troops in this command the heroic and exemplary conduct of this lamented and excellent young officer.*

" On this fearful occasion the courage and presence of mind of Lieutenant Griffiths never deserted him ; they were wholly devoted to the safety of the escort and convicts under his charge ; knocking off the irons of the latter with his own hands and directing the escape of the passengers, the military and the prisoners by the boats. He finally, when almost the last person on the wreck, threw away perhaps the only chance of saving his own life by attempting to save that of his servant ; failing in which good endeavour he leapt into the sea and had nearly reached the shore by swimming when death overtook him.

" The Service at large, and the 96th Regiment in particular, have sustained a severe loss in the early and disastrous death of so promising an officer."

In August of this year orders were issued from the War Office directing an augmentation of the establishment of the 96th Regiment, but the letter was not received until the regiment had left Van Diemen's Land and had taken up its service in a new quarter of the globe. The following was therein laid down as the strength of the battalion : 52 officers, 58 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 950 privates, with a depot company of 4 officers, 6 sergeants, 5 corporals, and 1 drummer.

Early in 1849 the 96th embarked at George Town, Van Diemen's Land, in three divisions for Calcutta. In the first party, which sailed in the *General Hewett* on the 6th February, were Lieutenant-Colonel Cumberland, 10 officers, 21 sergeants, 17 corporals, 9 drummers, and 320 privates ; the second division left on the 16th February in the *Walmer Castle* under Major Wilson, with whom were 7 officers, 9 sergeants, 10 corporals, 4 drummers, and 256 privates ; while the *Ratcliffe*, which sailed on the 10th February and called in at Swan River to pick up the Western Australia detachment under Brevet Major Bush, carried

1849

Major Cheape, 2 other officers, 1 sergeant, 5 corporals, 1 drummer, and 79 privates.

A sad fate had befallen an officer of this Western Australia detachment : Lieutenant Magill left Perth on the 10th May 1848, and three months later his remains were found near the Helena River ; it was supposed that he had lost his way and wandered about the country, and then in despair had shot himself.

These three divisions arrived at Calcutta between the 19th April and 23rd June, and, disembarking, occupied quarters in Fort William.

The regiment had barely come together again in Calcutta when a change of station was effected—in the very height of the monsoon, embarking in three divisions in troop boats between the 14th July and 14th August, and proceeding up the Ganges to Ghazipore, which the last party reached on the 1st September. The marching-in state of the regiment is shown as 32 officers, 34 sergeants, 33 corporals, 17 drummers, and 745 privates.

The 96th had passed barely fifteen months at Ghazipore, when early in December 1849 it was ordered to prepare for a move to Cawnpore ; the

1850 march to the new station was commenced on the 4th January 1850, and moving by Nundgunge, Saidpore, Benares, and Futtehpore, the destination was reached on the 28th January. Here in March a draft of 6 subaltern officers and 114 other ranks joined from home under Major Snodgrass.

In the autumn of this year the regiment was called upon to move again, this time to the Punjab in relief of the 1st Bengal Fusiliers, which had suffered severely from sickness at Lahore. The 96th accordingly set out on its

1851 long march, reaching Lahore on the 11th March 1851 and being there attacked by a bad outbreak of fever, which caused the deaths of 37 men and necessitated the removal of the regiment to healthier surroundings at Mian Mir.

1853 In November 1853 the regiment was again ordered to prepare for a change of station, and accordingly marched on the 25th to relieve the 29th Foot at Dinapore, reaching Allahabad early in February

1854 1854 and completing the journey thence by steamer to Dinapore, which was reached on the 18th February. There was much cholera in the district, but the 96th was so fortunate as to lose no more than one man.

This first period of Indian service for the 96th Regiment was now drawing to its close, and the men were invited to volunteer for transfer to regiments serving in the country ; and in this way the regiment lost some three hundred of its finest and oldest soldiers.

Moving down the Ganges from Dinapore to Chinsura, and thence to Calcutta, the 96th was here embarked in December 1854 in the *Wellesley*, *Nile*, and *Bride of the Sea*, and sailed for England, where the headquarter—the last—party arrived on the 10th April 1855, and disembarking at Gravesend was sent thence to Chatham, and from there, by way of Liverpool to Dublin, where for the present it may be left. It was unfortunate that the 96th Regiment should have returned home from India only some two and a half years before the outbreak of the Mutiny, while it arrived in England after the Crimean War had commenced and the expeditionary force had been established in the Crimea and was engaged in the siege of Sebastopol.

1855

That the Regiment brought a good name from India as a corps eminently fit for service may be seen by the following General Order published by Sir William Gomm, Commander in Chief in India :

" Headquarters, Camp Jhelum,
28th November 1854.

" General Order No. 80.

" Two distinguished corps are completing their period of service in India, both worthy of receiving the special acknowledgments of the Commander in Chief before they depart.

" Her Majesty's 22nd Regiment will carry its Colours illustrated with the bright names of ' Meanee ' and ' Hyderabad,' the Corps has acquitted itself with much credit through its term of service on the Peshawar frontier and has constantly borne a good repute in quarters.

" Her Majesty's 96th Regiment will carry home testimonials from all the chief military authorities under whose immediate eye it has served to its uniform good conduct and perfect state of discipline affording abundant earnest of the distinctions it would also have acquired for itself, had an opportunity been found.

" Sir William Gomm desires to offer these expressions to Colonels Boileau and Cumberland, and to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of their respective corps, accompanied with a hearty wish for their favourable passage home, and continued success and distinction on whatever service it may be their future fortune to be engaged."

CHAPTER XIII

THE 63RD REGIMENT IN THE CRIMEAN WAR

1848–1856

On the 8th April 1848 the 63rd Regiment left Chatham for Deptford dockyard, and two days later, embarking in the *Black Eagle* under Lieutenant-Colonel Pole, was landed at the Tower of London in relief of the Coldstream Guards, which were for the day stationed in Blackfriars. The 63rd also found guards at the Mint and the Mansion House. This year was a very disturbed one all over Europe and especially in France, where the King, Louis Philippe, had been overthrown and a republic established. In England the Chartists sought to involve the country in serious trouble and by every means in their power to undermine the Constitution ; and they had selected the 10th April upon which to give a great display of their strength and numbers, and so to overawe the Government into a concession of their demands as the only means of averting a violent revolution. The Duke of Wellington had, however, made the most extensive preparations for the maintenance of order ; the day passed without riot or disturbance, and general tranquillity soon again prevailed.

1848

The 63rd was able to return in the evening to Deptford, whence on the 14th it proceeded by rail to Manchester, being quartered in Salford Barracks. It only remained here until the end of June, when the Headquarters marched to Newcastle-on-Tyne, three companies being detached under Major Swyny to Sunderland, two under Major James to Carlisle Castle, while Captain Fairtlough was quartered with two more at Tynemouth Castle.

On the 1st February 1849 the establishment of the Regiment was reduced to 47 sergeants, 17 drummers, and 750 rank and file.

1849

Her Majesty Queen Victoria having signified her intention of visiting Newcastle-on-Tyne on the 28th September on her way from Scotland to the Isle of Wight, and of opening the high-level bridge over the Tyne, the Regiment on the occasion lined the approaches to the bridge, while the Grenadier Company, with the Queen's Colour, formed the Guard of Honour.

The Commanding Officer shortly after received the following letter

from the Corporation of Gateshead through the Town Clerk, Mr. William Kell :

" I have the honour to acquaint you that the Town Council of this Borough, at a meeting held to-day, unanimously resolved to tender to you their thanks for the excellent arrangements made by you on the occasion of the passage of Her Most Gracious Majesty through this Borough on Friday last, and for the courteous accommodation offered to Mr. Mayor and the Council on the presentation of their address to Her Majesty on that occasion."

In April 1850 the Regiment moved from Newcastle-on-Tyne, headquarters with four companies under Lieutenant-Colonel Pole going to
1850 Preston, Major Swyny with four companies to Bury, and two companies under command of Major James to Burnley, while a very small detachment under a sergeant was provided at Blackburn. But in June a change was made, the headquarters and three companies moving to Ashton-under-Lyne, two companies going to Burslem under Major Swyny, two to Stockport under Captain Allan, while another company proceeded to join the two already at Burnley.

On the 25th November Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Watson was transferred to the colonelcy of the 15th Foot and Major-General T. Kenah, C.B., became colonel in his place.

The 63rd moved from its various stations to Liverpool on the 28th and 29th January 1851 and embarked for Dublin, marching thence to Limerick, with three companies detached to Clare Castle, one to
1851 Kilrush, and one to Killaloe. The stay here lasted but little more
1852 than a year, for on the 6th May 1852 headquarters and four companies moved to Dublin, being quartered in Ship Street Barracks, while four companies were at Aldborough House, one at Pigeon House Fort, and one at Beggar's Bush Barracks. In August, however, the regiment became more concentrated, the whole battalion being stationed at Richmond Barracks with the exception of two companies which were quartered at Island Bridge Barracks under Major Lindesay.

In August 1853 Her Majesty arrived in Ireland to visit the Great Exhibition at Dublin, and on the 29th of that month the 63rd supplied the
1853 Guard of Honour on Her Majesty landing at Kingstown from the Royal Yacht, *Victoria and Albert.* The remainder of the regiment assisted, with the 2nd Dragoon Guards, 11th Hussars, 16th Lancers, 17th, 21st, 46th, 90th, and 91st Regiments, in lining the streets through which the Queen passed.

When Her Majesty again left Ireland the regiment furnished two

Guards of Honour, the one under Captain Haines at the Westland Row Railway Station, and the other at Kingstown under Captain Fairtlough on the occasion of the departure of the Queen for England.

On the 30th September the 63rd moved again from Richmond Barracks back into those at Linen Hall, and it was while stationed here in March 1854 and at the time under orders to prepare for embarkation to the Cape of Good Hope, that the battalion was directed to hold itself in readiness to proceed to Turkey. The order was, however, shortly after countermanded and the 63rd was twice called upon to furnish volunteers to complete other regiments already under orders for the East, and in this way the 63rd lost a large number of men, whose services could ill be spared, and whose places had to be filled by young recruits, when in due course the 63rd sailed eastward.

1854

On the 10th May the regiment paraded on the Nine Acres in Phœnix Park to receive new Colours in place of those it had taken with it from Moulmein to England in 1842. The new Colours were handed to Lieutenants Bennett and Hand by Mrs. Swyny, the wife of the Commanding Officer, who made the following address to the Regiment :

" Men of the 63rd !

" Your Colours are worn out and unfit for service, but their honour can never die. You have now been presented with a new stand on which are emblazoned the names of the battles in which you were engaged and in which you were victorious. I believe and I trust you will soon have an opportunity of reaping fresh laurels, and I trust if that opportunity is afforded to you that I shall always hear you have acted as brave men and good soldiers, in defence of your Sovereign and for the honour of your Country."

The nominal cause of what we know as the Crimean War, upon which the 63rd Regiment was now about to enter, was the designs of Russia upon Constantinople. The Czar had contrived by diplomatic means to set up some claim to a protectorate over the Sultan's Christian subjects in Europe (about three-fifths of the total population of European Turkey), and in 1853 had made claims which practically involved the disappearance of Turkey as an independent European State. Britain and France agreed to support Turkey and declared war on Russia on the 28th March 1854, Sardinia in 1855 joining the allied forces under the astute policy of her great statesman, Cavour, in order to force the recognition of the Kingdom of Sardinia as one of the Powers of Europe.

In February 1854, when the first British troops embarked at Southampton, everything pointed to a campaign on the Danube ; in May the Russians effected the passage of the river and opened their first parallel before the fortress of Silistria on the 19th, and thus it happened that the troops of England and France, as they arrived in Turkish waters, were in the first instance conveyed to Varna, and were encamped between that place and Shumla in the expectation of defending the frontier fortresses by fighting the Russian army in the field.

In June the 63rd was again ordered to prepare to join the Expeditionary Force in the East, and in a very short time the places of the men who had earlier volunteered for other regiments were filled up. The regiment left Dublin for Cork by wings, and on the 21st July embarked in the Royal West Indian mail-steamer *Avon* for Turkey. The following are the names of the officers who sailed with the 63rd : Lieutenant-Colonel Swyny in command, Majors the Hon. R. Dalzell and Lindesay, Captains Harries, Harrison, Fairtlough, Carter, Gould, Barclay, and Bamford, Lieutenants Curtois, Carey, Johns, Newenham, Cockburn, Paterson, Magnay, Mackesy, Bowles, and Fitzgerald, Ensigns Fraser, Twysden, Wybergh, Clutterbuck, and Morgan, Paymaster Thorp, Lieutenant and Adjutant Bennett, Quartermaster Ingram, Surgeon Lewins, Assistant Surgeons Mills, Flower, and O'Dell, with 56 sergeants, 45 corporals, 21 drummers, and 922 privates.

There were left at the depot Captains Higginbotham, Macquarie, and Spring, Lieutenants Hunt and Hand, and Ensign Beamish.

The *Avon* arrived at Malta on the 1st August and at Constantinople on the 7th. Near the Dardanelles a sailing transport, with artillery and engineers on board, signalled to the *Avon* that she was forty-nine days out from home and had only provisions for two days on board. Captain Ellison of the *Avon* accordingly took the sailing ship in tow and brought her safely into port.

On the 12th the 63rd disembarked in Beikos Bay and camped on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus ; but on the 31st the regiment was again placed on board ship and conveyed to Varna and here found itself in the 4th Division commanded by Lieutenant-General Sir George Cathcart, and formed, with the 46th, 68th, and 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade, the Second Brigade under Brigadier-General Torrens. In the 1st Brigade were the 20th, 21st, and 57th Regiments under Brigadier-General Goldie, but each brigade was still one regiment short, as the 57th had not yet arrived, while the headquarters of the 46th Foot did not join the Second Brigade until after the Battle of Inkerman.

THE CRIMEA AND SOUTH-EASTERN EUROPE.

HARRIS PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON

The following Return dated Varna the 1st September gives the strength and nationality of the 63rd Regiment at this time :

	Officers.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Privates.
English	22	25	22	9	365
Scotch	2	1	0	0	8
Irish	8	30	23	12	541
Total . . .	32	56	45	21	914

The successful defence of Silistria by the Turks had made it clear that no assistance was by them needed to keep the Russians at bay, so it was resolved to carry the British and French armies to the Crimea, in deference to the opinion expressed by the Cabinet in the person of the Duke of Newcastle to Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, to the effect that unless he and his colleague, Marshal St. Arnaud, felt they were not sufficiently prepared, it would be impossible to conclude an honourable and safe peace without the reduction of the fortress of Sebastopol and the capture of the Russian fleet.

Preparations were therefore now made for the transference of the allied armies to the Crimea, and the embarkation commenced at Varna on the 29th August. By the 6th September the British expeditionary force, less the Fourth Division and the heavy cavalry which were still in Bulgaria, had rendezvoused in Baljik Bay, sailing towards Sebastopol on the following morning. The Fourth Division was put on board later and proceeded direct to the Crimea, the five regiments being accommodated in the following steamships : the 20th in the *Colombo*, the 21st in the *Golden Fleece*, the 46th in the *Mauritius*, the 63rd in the *Avon*, the 68th in the *Cambria*, and the 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade in the *Orinoco*.

The Fourth Division had caught up with the rest of the army before the shores of the Crimea were reached, and landed on the 14th September near Lake Kamishlu in Kalamita Bay. The men landed without their knapsacks, each soldier carrying his greatcoat and a blanket rolled into a pack containing 1 pair of boots, 1 pair of socks, 1 shirt, a forage cap, and, in the case of the 63rd Regiment, the men of which were still armed with the old " Brown Bess," sixty rounds of ball ammunition.

The regimental sergeant-major and the paymaster-sergeant did not then land, but remained on board the *Avon*.

The first night on shore was very wet, rain coming down in torrents and all ranks were soon drenched to the skin, but the men contrived to make a fire from the planks of one of the boats that had been wrecked in

coming ashore, and round this fire the men were joined by the Rev. R. Halpin, who had been chaplain to the 63rd when in Dublin.

The next four days were passed in completing the disembarkation and in landing impedimenta of all kinds, and on the morning of the 19th the armies began their march towards Sebastopol, the 63rd Regiment, with the two companies of the 46th and a troop of the 4th Light Dragoons—the whole under Brigadier-General Torrens—being left behind to clear the beach at Kamishlu and then to follow in the tracks of the main army.

This party moved off in the evening of the 19th and bivouacked for the night at the village of Tuzla, but in the morning it was found that the wrong road had been followed and much unnecessary fatigue was caused before the right route had been regained. On the march on the 20th the brigade was met by a mounted officer riding at speed from the main column of the army ; he reached General Torrens just as that officer had halted his men at a well, and falling them in he announced that a general action was about to be fought that day on the Alma, and in order to reach there in time to take part he " hoped they would march like men, and when there, that they would fight like Britons."

But the way was long and toilsome, and the little column had been on the march for thirteen hours when it reached the valley of the Alma and found that the battle was over and that the Allies had driven the Russians from their positions. The other brigade of the Fourth Division had been held in reserve during the action and had scarcely been engaged, having only one man killed and one wounded. But the forced march had knocked many men up and cholera had followed the army from Varna. Captains Gould and Barclay of the 63rd with several men fell out on the march and were sent on board ship and thence to England, while during the three months from the 1st July to the end of September the regiment lost 1 sergeant and 33 other ranks—nearly all by disease and chiefly from cholera.

The 21st and 22nd were spent by the troops in burying the dead and in removing the wounded to the ships ; and then on the morning of the 23rd the allied armies quitted their position above the Alma and moved across the Katscha, where they halted for the night, and on the following morning passed the Belbec, on the banks of which river the Fourth Division remained to cover the rear and maintain communications with the Fleet. Meanwhile Lord Raglan moved on by a flank march round Sebastopol, capturing Balaklava on the 26th September and so securing possession of a harbour, even though a small and inconvenient one, for the supply of his investing army.

On the 26th September the Fourth Division followed the rest of the British army, and descending into the valley of the Tchernaya, crossed the river at the Traktir Bridge and took up a position on the heights.

" For some thirty hours or more," says Kinglake,[1] " Cathcart had been left so far isolated as to make it seem likely that he would have occasion for showing his quality as a commander, and he contemplated the eventuality of being attacked in a way which would oblige him to burn his baggage and cut his way through ; but the enemy forbore, attempting nothing against him."

Arrived before the fortress there was at first a disposition to attempt to carry it by a *coup de main*, but General Canrobert, who on the 26th September had succeeded the dying St. Arnaud in command of the French army, refused his concurrence and insisted upon a regular siege, and on the 28th the seamen of the fleet were already busily engaged in landing the siege guns. The commander of the Fourth Division was one of those who believed that Sebastopol might be captured without the formality of an arduous and long-protracted siege, and in a letter addressed on the 28th to Lord Raglan, but to which no reply can be traced, he wrote :

" I am in the strongest and most perfect position I ever saw. Twenty thousand Russians could not disturb me in it with my division ; and if you and Sir John Burgoyne would pay me a visit, you can see everything in the way of defences, which is not much. They are working at two or three redoubts, but the place is only compassed by a thing like a low park wall, not in good repair. I am sure I could walk into it, with scarcely the loss of a man, at night, or an hour before daybreak, if all the rest of the force was up between the sea and the hill I am upon. We could leave our packs, and run into it even in open day, only risking a few shots whilst we passed the redoubt."

The British army took up the right of the line of investment while the French occupied the left ; the English forces were at first posted as follows, but certain changes were made later. On the extreme right overlooking the valley of the Tchernaya, in a somewhat retired position, there was camped the Second Division supported by five battalions of the First Division, the sixth battalion, the 93rd, being detached at Balaklava ; on the left of the First Division, but separated from it by a ravine, was the Light Division. These troops were intended to support that portion of the British siege operations which was called " the Right Attack." The

[1] *Invasion of the Crimea*, vol. iii, p. 105.

Fourth and Third Divisions were encamped on the ground to the south-west of Cathcart's Hill and were to support " the Left Attack."

" On the 1st October there was a general rest throughout the army. The enemy the whole of that day amused themselves firing shot and shell over the heads of our artillery, and General Cathcart was obliged to remove his quarters as the Russians found his range and made beautiful practice at them. However, he left his flagstaff, which seemed of much attraction to them, in the same place and they continued to hammer away at it as usual." [1]

The firing from the fortress continued and some casualties resulted in the Division, Private Carey of the 63rd being killed by shell fire on the morning of the 5th October. In consequence of this Brigadier-General Torrens caused the camp to be moved further back and out of range ; the men were now to some extent sheltered under canvas, a first instalment of bell tents having been issued to the division ; the share of the 63rd was 21 of these, 4 for the officers and 17 for the remainder of the Regiment.

Early on the morning of the 17th October fire was opened from the whole line of the allied works against the fortress ; the guns of the fleets also at first took part. The French were unable to open fire on the 18th and the British guns continued the unequal contest practically single-handed until the 25th, and from the 18th to the 21st October the casualties in the 63rd Regiment amounted to 1 man killed, 1 sergeant and 2 rank and file wounded.

" For some days previous to the 25th October, a large Russian force had been observed among the hills on the right front of the allied position protecting Balaklava. . . . This position, naturally of immense strength, had been fortified with immense care by the French, who had thrown up formidable intrenchments. . . . These intrenchments, starting from a point above the head of the harbour of Balaklava, skirted the edge of the plateau of Chersonesus in a direction nearly due south, with the exception of a re-entering angle which they formed in following the sides of a valley which runs into the hills shortly beyond the village of Kadikoi. Standing with the back to Kadikoi, and looking across the valley of Balaklava, the eye rests on four conical-shaped hillocks, the one on the extreme right known as Canrobert's Hill, being within a short distance of the smaller hamlet of Kamara, which it overlooks. On each of these hills the Turks had thrown up a powerful earthen redoubt, armed with heavy guns lent

[1] Russell, *The British Expedition to the Crimea*, p. 139.

THE CHERSONESE
showing dispositions of Belligerents,
OCTOBER 1854
STAN FORT
NORTH SIDE
SEBAS TOPOL
MOUNT INKERMAN
MACKENZIES FARM
To Bunchi Sarai & Simpheropol
OLD CITY HEIGHTS
CAPE CHERSONESE
KAZATCH BAY
FRENCH COMMISSARIAT
THE CHERSONESE
MOUNT ST. RODOLPH
FRENCH Hd QRS
ENGLISH Hd QRS
SAP
ONE TREE HILL
THE COL
KARANI
KADIKOI
ST ELIAS
MONASTERY OF St GEORGE
BLACK SEA
Balaclava Bay
BALACLAVA
FEDIOUKINE HILLS
TRACTIR BRIDGE
TCHORGOUN
NORTH VALLEY
CAUSEWAY HEIGHTS
MOUNT HASFORT
CANROBERTS HILL
KAMARA
SOUTH VALLEY
KAMARA HILL

to them from our fleet. . . . These redoubts formed a species of advanced screen to the main position, with which they were connected towards the west by a chain of Turkish earthworks." [1]

The following extracts from Lord Raglan's despatch of the 28th October give an account of what happened on the 25th so far as concerns the movements of the infantry divisions withdrawn from before Sebastopol to take part in the action that took place on that day in front of Balaklava :

" I have the honour to acquaint your Grace that the enemy attacked the position in the front of Balaklava at an early hour on the morning of the 25th inst. . . .

" As soon as I was apprised of this movement of the enemy I felt compelled to withdraw from before Sebastopol the First and Fourth Divisions, commanded by Lieut.-Generals His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge and the Honourable Sir George Cathcart, and bring them down into the plain ; and General Canrobert subsequently reinforced these troops with the First Division of French Infantry and the Chasseurs d'Afrique.

" The enemy commenced their operation by attacking the work on our side of the village of Kamara, and, after very little resistance, carried it. They likewise got possession of the three others in contiguity to it, being opposed only in one, and that but for a very short space of time. The farthest of the three they did not retain, but the immediate abandonment of the others enabled them to take possession of the guns in them, amounting in the whole to seven. Those in the three lesser forts were spiked by the one English artilleryman who was in each."

After describing the action of the Heavy and Light Cavalry Brigades on this occasion, the Commander-in-Chief continued :

" The enemy made no further movement in advance, and at the close of the day the brigade of Guards of the First Division, and the Fourth Division, returned to their original encampment, as did the French troops, with the exception of one brigade of the First Division, which General Canrobert was so good as to leave in support of Sir Colin Campbell. . . . The Fourth Division had advanced close to the heights, and Sir George Cathcart caused one of the redoubts to be reoccupied by the Turks, affording them his support, and he availed himself of the opportunity to assist with his riflemen in silencing two of the enemy's guns. . . ."

[1] Brackenbury, *Campaign in the Crimea*, p. 33

General Cathcart had been ordered by General Airey to recapture the redoubts, and after passing two empty ones and leaving some men in each, Sir George marched on to a third which was also unoccupied ; but there he came to a halt, deploying his infantry in two lines and causing it to lie down, at the same time opening fire with his guns upon a fourth redoubt ; the range was, however, too great, and then, under Cathcart's direction, his battalion of the Rifle Brigade skirmished towards the redoubt, but no real attempt was made to comply with the order to capture the redoubts.

Between the 20th and 26th October the 63rd had one man wounded.

When on Sunday morning early, the 5th November, the Second Division was suddenly and heavily attacked on Mount Inkerman, the neighbouring divisions of the British army at once began to send thither such portions of their forces as could by any possibility be spared, although the British were almost everywhere in the front line and were practically without supports of any kind. Kinglake tells us[1] that " it was with undisguised joy " that the commander of the Fourth Division " welcomed the first sound of battle alighting upon the ear of the camp and put his troops there under arms. He directed that the newly relieved troops just come or coming up from the trenches should remain in camp ; but as regards that part of his order, he was quietly disobeyed by the greater part of the troops to which it applied, and when he rode off to the Windmill, he was speedily followed by nearly 1,700 men, as well as by Townsend's battery."

It is stated that these 1,700 men marched in six separate parties, but at very short intervals, and without regard to which brigade they belonged. The 63rd, for instance, marched off in company with the 21st Regiment. Arrived on Mount Inkerman, Cathcart cancelled his earlier order and sent back for another 500 men, thus increasing the reinforcements he brought with him up to 2,217, made up as under :

1st Brigade, Goldie's :	57th Regiment under Captain Stanley	347
	20th ,, ,, Colonel Horn	340
	21st ,, ,, Colonel Ainslie	402
2nd Brigade, Torrens' :	Rifle Brigade under Colonel Horsford	278
	2 Companies 46th under Captain Dallas 4 ,, 68th under Colonel Smyth	384
	63rd Regiment under Colonel Swyny	466

The Fourth Division reached the neighbourhood of Mount Inkerman during what Kinglake calls the " second period " of the battle, which

[1] Vol. v, p. 81.

he places between 7.30 and 8.30 a.m., and was at once dispersed, the regiments composing it being sent off wherever support was demanded from different portions of the field. Cathcart almost immediately parted with five of his battalions; a wing of the 21st Fusiliers and the whole of the 63rd moving off to the left, arrived on the left of the Home Ridge, behind which was the camp of the Second Division, and in the first instance assisted in the recapture of some guns of Boothby's battery, which had been seized by the advancing Russians. The 21st and 63rd were here lying down deployed when the great Russian column advanced up the Quarry Ravine, at the head of which was the low embankment known as "the Barrier."

Kinglake's account of what here passed is very fine and must be quoted in full; after describing how extraordinarily effective was the fire of the 600 men deployed in line upon the crowded Russian column, he tells us that, whether by command or by some common impulse cannot be determined, the 21st and 63rd suddenly sprang to their feet and moved forward in line.

"Against this tornado of warlike passion the Russian throngs could not stand, and their joyful assailants—now extended even more than at first—swept on driving all before them. Still fronting towards the north-east, they held on diagonally across no small part of the battle-field, till their line was at length astride the Post-road, the 63rd on the right of the road and the wing of the 21st on the left. Even then they did not long halt, but the direction of their continued advance so far changed as to lose all its eastward tendency, and they moved due north along both sides of the Post-road.

"These 600 men in effect had so ordered their course of action that having first overthrown the whole force which encountered them in their appointed part of the battle-field, they crossed afterwards into the fighting ground of other troops, and were now the foremost of the allied infantry in that central part of the field by which the great trunk column had advanced and retreated. They here found themselves closely confronted by heavy bodies of Russians which had ceased to retreat, and were undertaking, as it seemed, to make an obstinate stand.

"The fire of the troops thus striving to hold their ground proved extremely effective at this particular time, and told heavily upon the line of the 600, but more especially upon the officers of the 63rd Regiment. Colonel Swyny, who rode near the Colours of his regiment, was struck dead by a musket ball, and Colonel Dalzell, who succeeded to the command, soon had his horse shot under him. Clutterbuck and Twysden—the two ensigns who carried respectively the Queen's and the Regimental Colour—

were both of them struck down, the one being killed on the spot, the other mortally wounded. Three of the captains of the 63rd—Captain Harries, Captain Fairtlough, Captain Bamford[1]—and the Adjutant of the regiment, Bennett, were wounded too at this time.

" The whole line, however, pressed forward, and the enemy's masses gave way. . . . The enemy attempted to make a stand at the Barrier by defending it from the reverse or north side ; but all his efforts proved vain, and the defeated masses, still pursued by the men of the 21st and 63rd, poured down by both of the roads into the jaws of the Quarry Ravine." [2]

The 21st and 63rd, under Major Haines,[3] maintained their position at the Barrier until the end of the battle, when about 3 p.m. the Russians began to withdraw into Sebastopol. Incidents of the fight are given in letters written from the Crimea by the late Major Slack of the 63rd, who relates that " Colonel Swyny charged at the head of the Regiment, but one barrel only of his revolver had been discharged before he fell in this murderous *mêlée*. At the Barrier, Colonel Haines and Sergeant Major Vousden, of the 21st, joined us ; the latter and Sergeant Prouse, 63rd, were severely wounded on the road above the Barrier, also a number of men were killed and wounded there. Subsequently Lieutenant Curtois joined us, and Major the Hon. R. Dalzell, who had succeeded to the command, rode up, when his horse being shot, galloped a considerable distance down the road towards Sebastopol before he fell dead with Major Dalzell under him. We followed after him and extricated him from his perilous position."

About the incidents of this epic struggle the following deserve to be placed on record : when the Colour fell from the hand of Ensign Clutterbuck, Colour-Sergeant Brophy, himself seriously wounded, seized the Colour, defended it, and brought it safe from the *mêlée*. Sergeant Roberts secured the other Colour, but was wounded and fell ; he rose again, refusing to leave the field, and continued to bear the Colour until incapacitated by a second wound. Sergeant Ahern, hearing that the dead body of Ensign Clutterbuck had been left on the field, volunteered to bring it in and, with a private of the 63rd, sought for and recovered it. His company officers being wounded, Ahern assumed command and led the company during the remainder of the battle. Private McGowan charged forward in pursuit of the enemy and cleared a breastwork single-handed, while Private Sullivan, seeing one of his comrades taken prisoner by five of the enemy, rushed at them, killed three and rescued his comrade. Colour-

[1] Kinglake is wrong in regard to this officer.

[2] Kinglake, vol. v, pp. 355–7.

[3] Afterwards Sir F. P. Haines, C.-in-C. in India.

63RD FOOT, INKERMAN, 1854.

Sergeant Morris, finding himself isolated with a few men far in advance of his corps and surrounded by the enemy, organised his party and, though attacked by superior numbers, held his ground until he could rejoin his regiment.

On this day the losses in the Fourth Division amounted to : killed, 127 ; wounded, 552 ; and missing, 31. The losses in senior officers were also very heavy ; Generals Cathcart and Goldie were killed, General Torrens was mortally wounded, the Assistant Adjutant-General of the Division was killed, and two others of the staff were wounded, while 4 of the 7 regimental commanders were hit. The losses in the 63rd Regiment amounted to 3 officers and 13 men killed, 7 officers, 9 sergeants, 2 corporals, and 74 men were wounded, and 4 men were missing. Besides those officers mentioned by Kinglake, Lieutenant Curtois was killed and Lieutenants Johns and Newenham and Ensign Morgan were wounded. It is recorded that Surgeon Lewins, Assistant Surgeons Mills, Flower, and O'Dell made themselves remarkable for their coolness and devotion to their duties under fire ; nothing deterred by a hot fire, they pressed on regardless of danger to give their services to the wounded.

The Fourth Division was brought out of action by Colonel Horn of the 20th, who was himself slightly wounded.

" If it is considered," wrote Dr. Russell, " that the soldiers who met these furious columns of the Czar were the remnants of three British divisions, which scarcely numbered 8,500 men ; that they were hungry and wet and half-famished ; that they belonged to a force which was generally out of bed four nights out of seven ; enfeebled by sickness, by severe toil ; that among them were men who had previously lain out for forty-eight hours in the trenches at a stretch—it will be readily admitted that never was a more brilliant contest maintained by our army."

The late Lieutenant-Colonel Swyny was among those specially " mentioned " in Lord Raglan's despatch of the 11th November.

The weather now became very stormy and wet, and on the 14th November a terrible hurricane arose which swept the exposed camps of the besiegers, overturning the tents and exposing the men to the full fury of the elements. In the space of two hours eleven transports were wrecked and several dismasted, but the most serious loss of all occurred in the wreck of the steamship *Prince*, which went down laden with much needed winter clothing for the troops. The 46th Regiment, which had just arrived in her, had fortunately been landed a short time before the full strength of the gale was felt.

Rations could only with the greatest difficulty be got up to the more distant camps ; firewood for cooking was hard to come by ; for four days the men of the 63rd were without coffee or sugar and were on half-rations of meat and biscuit, while one bitter day they were without their spirit ration.

Writing home on the 20th November, Surgeon Lewins says that " Captain Macquarie, Ensign Beamish, and 60 men have arrived ; and the 46th, 62nd, and 97th Regiments have also joined, as well as drafts for the Guards, 23rd, 55th, 57th, and 68th ; these constitute a reinforcement of about 4,000 men and were much wanted, as the army, originally too small, has been reduced by at least 8,000 men by disease and casualties. The winter will, however, be our worst foe, as our position here is so strong that the most overwhelming force of the enemy can hardly dislodge us."

It was announced from the War Office on the 2nd December that the Queen proposed to confer a silver medal upon all officers and men serving in the Crimea with clasps inscribed " Alma " and " Inkerman," as an additional proof of Her Majesty's " appreciation of the noble services of the Army and her sympathy with its valour and renown."

Later—on the 23rd February 1855—an additional clasp inscribed " Balaklava " was sanctioned for award to those who had been engaged in that action.

On the 11th December it was notified from home that " as a mark of Her Majesty's recognition of the meritorious services of the army serving in the recent brilliant operations in the Crimea," the name of one sergeant in every regiment was to be forwarded for submission to Her Majesty for promotion to a cornetcy or ensigncy. The name submitted from the 63rd Regiment was that of Sergeant-Major W. S. Marson, who was gazetted ensign without purchase in the *London Gazette* of the 6th February 1855, his commission being dated 5th November 1854.

By the middle of December many of the sick of the regiment had been evacuated to Scutari; only four colour-sergeants—Hughes, Morris, Ahern, and Slack—remained with their companies. The duties were very heavy ; men who came off duty one morning after all night in the trenches exposed to bitter cold, rain, and snow, remained all day in their soaked clothing, which there was no means of drying, and went on duty again at 3 a.m. next day ; all supplies, such as they were, had to be drawn from Balaklava, entailing upon weak and exhausted men a march of fourteen miles over a bad road. No troops could long bear the strain, and men went to hospital daily in hundreds.

On the 20th January 1855 the 63rd Regiment, composed of 16 officers,

14 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 drummers, and 45 privates, marched to
1855 Balaklava, and was there attached to the Highland Brigade, and the proper and regular supply of food, the receipt of warm clothing, and the change from tents to huts quickly made a vast improvement in the health and appearance of the men, while the arrival of drafts from home soon put the regiment on the way to reaching the new establishment upon which it had now been placed, viz. 68 officers, 149 non-commissioned officers, and 2,000 rank and file.

Between the 1st January and the 31st March the following casualties were sustained by the regiment from wounds or disease: 1 officer, 19 sergeants, 22 corporals, 2 drummers, and 262 privates. The officer was Lieutenant Mackesy, the first officer of the regiment to go through a course of musketry at Hythe; he had been sent to Scutari on duty, and died there on 7th March.

During the month of March, which was bitterly cold, several bales of warm clothing arrived, and were distributed to the men, which had been made up and sent out by the ladies of West Suffolk, Ireland, and Westmorland; these gifts were gratefully received and most deeply appreciated by the men of the regiment, who were greatly touched by the kind thought for them of their countrywomen.

On the 28th April the Silver Medal for Distinguished Conduct in the field was presented on parade to the following non-commissioned officers and men of the 63rd Regiment: Colour-Sergeant James Slack, £15; Corporals David Lovett, Isaac Sallis, John Spurling, and James Wagstaffe, all £10; Drummer John Roe, Privates John Barton, Dennis Connors, John Donnelly, George Flack, Matthew Fitzpatrick, Robert Howard, Henry Keene, Daniel Macgillicuddy, and Thomas Poundford, each £5 gratuity.

The Medal and annuity of £20 was awarded to Colour-Sergeant William Ahern, while Colour-Sergeant John Brophy was later given the Medal without gratuity.

On the 31st May the 63rd embarked on board the steamship *Alma*, in company with the 72nd Highlanders, and proceeded to join an expedition to Kertch which had recently been decided upon for the following reason: it had long been recognised that the route on which the Russians in the Crimea principally relied for supplies was that leading to the eastern shore of the sea of Azof; when landed at Kertch they were conveyed by a good and direct road to Simpheropol. An earlier combined expedition had been sent to Kertch on the 3rd May, but had almost at once been recalled owing to the sudden return to the Crimea of the French forces accompanying it. The second expedition started on the 24th May and the later addition to the

troops detailed to accompany it of the 63rd and 72nd—this last-named regiment only arrived in the Crimea on the 29th May—seems to have been in consequence of the receipt of a despatch from Admiral Lyons advising a prompt attack upon the strongholds of Soudjak-Kale and Anapa, the actual Straits of Kertch having already been opened by the naval and military forces which had sailed earlier.

The services of the 63rd and 72nd Regiments were not, however, now needed, for in Lord Raglan's despatch of the 12th June he says : " The *Alma* has returned from Kertch having on board the 72nd and 63rd, whose services ceased to be required as soon as it was known that Anapa had been abandoned."

The expedition, however, short as was the time it lasted, was not unproductive of casualties, for both these regiments lost some men from cholera during the ten days or so that they spent at sea.

The 63rd appears on landing to have returned to the neighbourhood of Cathcart's Hill and to the Fourth Division, which was now commanded by Major-General Sir John Campbell, the brigadiers being Brigadier-General the Hon. A. Spencer and Colonel Garrett. During the absence of the 63rd its place in the 2nd Brigade had been taken by the 48th Foot recently arrived from England, while on the return of the 63rd from Kertch it was transferred from the 2nd to the 1st Brigade. The brigades were now constituted as under :

1st Brigade, Brigadier-General Spencer : 17th, 20th, 21st, 57th, and 63rd Regiments.

2nd Brigade, Colonel R. Garrett : 46th, 48th, 68th, and 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade.

On the 28th June Field-Marshal Lord Raglan, the Commander-in-Chief, died of cholera in camp, and on the 3rd July his remains were conveyed on board the *Caradoc* in Kazatch Bay, through a double line of infantry, the line being composed of fifty men from every regiment in the British expeditionary force. Lord Raglan was succeeded in command by Lieutenant-General Sir James Simpson.

On the 7th July Brevet Major Harrison was killed by a round shot when riding down to the trenches on duty as field officer of the day ; he was accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Lindesay, who had a very narrow escape from injury on this occasion. On the 24th August Major Higginbotham of the Regiment was wounded.

Towards the end of this month a draft came out to the Crimea from the depot, which at this time was at Birr in Ireland, where were stationed

the depots of the 21st, 57th, and 63rd. The draft was composed of 80 men who arrived under Captain Gould, accompanied by Ensigns Vieth and Lacy. The first-named of these two subalterns seems to be the only officer of the 63rd who has left behind him any published record of Crimean days, and one may learn from him the impression made upon a youngster joining his regiment in the middle of an arduous campaign, and marching with his draft to Cathcart's Hill from the landing-place at Balaklava.

" From Cathcart's Hill," he writes,[1] " a fine view could be had of the town of Sebastopol lying below us three miles away. To the extreme right rose up the Mamelon, then in the possession of our allies, and following the lines of Russian batteries from that point north-westerly, one could see by the aid of glasses, in succession, the Little Redan, the Malakoff, and the Great Redan, then the batteries of the French line of attack, the Bastion du Mât, the Bastion Centrale and others stretching away to the left towards Kazatch Bay. We could make out also the line of our parallels and batteries in front of the Russian fortifications. Just below our camp lay that of the 4th and 18th Regiments, behind us the 46th and 68th, and further to the right the 17th and other regiments that made up the Fourth Division."

On Wednesday the 5th September a furious bombardment had been opened on the Sebastopol defences from the whole line of the allied batteries : this was kept up for several days, and on the morning of the 8th the Fourth Division was marched down to the trenches, the 2nd Brigade being halted for a time in the ravine near the entrance to No. 1 Parallel on the Woronzoff road. Of what followed Ensign Vieth writes as follows :

" The Tricolor run up on the Malakoff had been agreed upon as the signal for our troops to commence an attack on the Great Redan, and when this commenced we were moved on from our position to the second parallel, and as we marched through the trenches and zigzags the enemy's fire became very heavy, and the ping ping of the rifle bullets, varied by the roar of the 32-inch round shot over our heads was incessant. . . . By degrees we were moved forward until we reached the battery of the Naval Brigade and then halted. The number of wounded now being carried past us on stretchers became greater and the firing heavier, and we knew the fight at the Redan was then at its fiercest. In the Battery where we lay, the almost incessant roar from the mortars throwing 13-inch shells into the Redan was deafening, and in the brief intervals between the discharges, the high wind carried to us the continuous sharp rattle of the rifles in our front.

[1] *Recollections of the Crimean Campaign*, p. 29.

" The Russians were not slow in returning our fire. Over the parapet above our heads round shot, grape and rifle bullets whirred and whistled, and shells were exploding all round us. . . . Once a stone struck me a violent blow on the head, but the band of my forage cap saved me from being cut. Still it was a sufficiently hard knock to make me feel dizzy for a moment or two. Not so fortunate was our colonel, Lindesay. The same shot that had skimmed the parapet grazed his body as he stood sideways to it, tearing his jacket open and hurling him to the ground. On examination the surgeon found his chest had been seriously injured by the windage of the great missile, and he was obliged to be taken to the rear. His difficulty in breathing was very great, and though suffering intensely, he still thought of his men, and managed, as they were placing him on a stretcher, to say in painful gasps to the senior major who bent over him—' Don't forget if you remain in the trenches to-night to send for the men's great-coats.' "

The attackers penetrated into the Redan, but the attempt to hold it failed. The 63rd were moved further to the front and remained all night in the trenches, receiving orders that the 2nd Brigade was to storm the Redan in the morning, and our batteries reopened with great effect upon the Redan now crowded with Russians.

But so soon as darkness set in on the 8th the Russians had begun to withdraw from their works and cross over to the other side of the harbour, and by daybreak they had abandoned the town and made good their retreat. They had taken the necessary preliminary steps for the explosion of their magazines and for the destruction of their works, and about 4 o'clock on the morning of the 9th the first of some five-and-thirty terrific explosions took effect, whereby in a short space of time the defences of the fortress fell in ruins while the town was burning fiercely in many places.

The losses of the 63rd on the 8th were 1 man killed, Colonel Lindesay, 1 sergeant, and 4 rank and file wounded.

On the 15th September it was announced in a letter from the War Office that Her Majesty had been pleased to command that a clasp inscribed " Sebastopol " should be added to the Crimean Medal, and that the Honour " Sebastopol " should be placed on the Colours and Standards of the regiments engaged.

Before the winter again set in, and while the Russian army was still holding the further side of the great harbour, two subsidiary expeditions had been arranged ; a force of cavalry and guns was sent to Eupatoria to operate against the Russian corps observing the Turks in that place, while a

combined operation was undertaken against Kinburn where the rivers Dnieper and Bug flow into a wide estuary. On one of these rivers, at Nikolaieff, was a great naval station and arsenal. Against Kinburn two brigades, one British and one French, were sent ; General Spencer's brigade of the Fourth Division was the one selected, and the regiments embarked on the 4th October as follows :

In the *Royal Albert*, 121 guns, the Brigadier-General, Staff, and 17th Regiment.

In the *Algiers*, 90 guns, the 20th Regiment.

In the *Hannibal*, 90 guns, the 21st Regiment.

In the *Leopard*, 18 guns, and *Sidon*, 22 guns, the 57th Regiment.

In the *Princess Royal*, 91 guns, the 63rd Regiment, 700 strong.

The expeditionary force left Kazatch and Kamiesch Bays, on the morning of the 7th October, arriving off Kinburn on the afternoon of the 14th ; during the afternoon and night the fleet and transports moved in to Cherson Bay, and next morning the landing was effected through a heavy surf but without opposition.

" An exciting race," writes young Vieth, " was run between the boats filled with men of the different regiments, each striving to touch land first. Those containing my Regiment and the 17th led the van, and every nerve was strained as the sand beach got nearer and nearer. I was the subaltern that day carrying the Queen's Colour, Lacy, my chum, having the Regimental one. Scarcely had the boat touched when, grasping the staff, I jumped into the water and wading on shore drove the end of the staff into the sand, letting the Colour float on the breeze. It has been said that a boat of the 17th Regiment landed first, but the fact remains that the Queen's Colour of the 63rd Regiment was the first British flag on the soil of Russia proper."

On the next day the fort at Kinburn was bombarded, surrendering after only a comparatively short battering ; on the 18th the Russians themselves blew up some other of their forts ; and on the 20th the allied force marched out from Kinburn towards Cherson, destroying several large Russian supply depots. On the 21st, while on this expedition, Captain Fraser, 63rd, accidentally shot himself in the thigh with his revolver. He was taken back to Kinburn and thence to Balaklava, and at first seemed likely to do well ; but a cold developed into pneumonia and he died in a few hours.

During part of the time occupied by the Kinburn operations the 63rd seems to have been detached from its own brigade, forming a separate one

with two battalions of Marines from the Fleet under the command of Colonel Hurdle, Royal Marines. General Spencer, in his despatch of the 4th November 1855, specially mentioned Lieutenant-Colonel Lindesay, 63rd Regiment.

On the 30th October the expedition left Kinburn and sailed back to Kamiesch Bay, which was reached on the 31st, when the brigade marched back to Cathcart's Hill.

The second winter on the Crimean uplands was bitterly cold, but the troops were now for the most part well hutted and suitably clothed, sickness decreased, and the British army was in better case than at any time since it had landed in Russia. Early in February 1856 the magnificent docks in Sebastopol, with Forts Nicholas and Alexander, were blown up by the Royal Engineers, the Russians opening a heavy fire from the further side of the harbour, without, however, occasioning any serious loss ; and then on the 28th February the news spread that an armistice had been arranged during which proposals for peace were under discussion in Paris.

1856

On the 30th March the Treaty of Paris was signed, and on Wednesday the 2nd April peace was declared in camp before Sebastopol. Under the provisions of the Treaty the Allies agreed to evacuate the Crimea within six months, but actually some of the regiments of the British Force were able to leave very much earlier.

The following officers and men of the 63rd Regiment received their medals at the hands of Her Majesty the Queen on the 18th May 1855 on the Horse Guards Parade : Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. R. Dalzell, Major Harries, Captains Bamford, Fairtlough, Cockburn, and Johns, Surgeon Watt, Assistant Surgeon Flower, Sergeant Prouse, Privates Hague, Gaffney, and Erwin.

During the campaign the losses of the 63rd in action had not been nearly so heavy as those of some of the other regiments engaged, although they had taken part in all the major operations except the battle of the Alma : the casualties by enemy action amounted to 4 officers and 17 men killed, 8 officers and 127 men wounded, but actually the numbers of those who were killed, died of wounds, or were invalided from the 1st July 1854 to the 30 June 1856 totalled 48 officers, 83 sergeants, 86 corporals, 18 drummers, and 712 privates.

Only 8 officers and 45 other ranks served uninterruptedly throughout the Crimean campaign from the first landing to the end of the war, and it seems fitting that their names should here be recorded ; they were Captains Paterson, Bowles, Wybergh, Ensign Slack, Paymaster Ingram, Quarter-

master Linford, Assistant Surgeons Mills and O'Dell, Quartermaster-Sergeant Meagher, Colour-Sergeants Hughes, Falbey, Preston, Ahern, Sergeants Donohue, Elliott, Connell, and Morris, Corporal Dennis, Drummer Roe, Privates Boyle, Caffrey, Ferguson, Hind, Ireland, Keys, Leary, J. McGarry, Monaghan, Maguire, Murkin, Norman, O'Shea, P. Reilly, W. Smith, Thompson, Armstrong, Brown, Day, Gaffney, Hutchinson, Keefe, Lahey, Lively, W. McGarry, McGrath, McQueen, Nolan, O'Kane, Quirk, J. Reilly, Tadd, Warrant, and Stewart.

The following decorations were conferred upon officers, non-commissioned officers, and men of the 63rd Regiment for good service in the war :

Legion of Honour : Lieutenant-Colonel Harries, Major Carter, Sergeant Elliott, and Private McGowan.

Turkish Order of the Medjidie : Lieutenant-Colonels the Hon. R. Dalzell, Fairtlough, and Harries, Major Carter, Captains Paterson, Magnay, Bowles, and Wybergh, and Ensign Slack.

Sardinian Medal : Lieutenant-Colonels the Hon. R. Dalzell and Fairtlough, Captain Paterson, and Private Ceaton.

French War Medal : Sergeant-Major Hughes, Colour-Sergeants Ward, Brophy, and Morris, Sergeants Ahern and Roberts, Privates McGowan and Sullivan.

Under authority dated the 15th October 1855 the 63rd Regiment was permitted to bear the Honours " Alma," " Inkerman," and " Sebastopol " on its Colours.

On the 26th May the 63rd marched from its camp on Cathcart's Hill to the harbour of Balaklava, and under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hill embarked on the steamship *Andes* for Malta *en route* to Halifax.

And so the great war came to an end, " but the interest of England in that Upland and those valleys, on which her eyes and thoughts were once so earnestly bent, has not yet entirely ceased. Their soil still holds a multitude of her sons, the memory of whom has not altogether died out. . . . A commanding point of the exterior range of hills, which extended between the camps of the British Divisions and their siege batteries, was known as Cathcart's Hill ; it had become the chief cemetery, it was enclosed with a lofty wall, and the graves, carefully tended by the comrades of those who lay there were marked with headstones and crosses and more considerable mementoes. . . . The Englishman who may still be attracted to the spot reads there names once well known in England ; and looking on the neighbouring hills and hollows, where so protracted a strife was waged and where so many thousands fell, he sees the points which mark the Russian

lines of defence, with the famous Malakoff and Mamelon standing up in all their former defiance ; while beyond, against the blue of the Euxine, are the streets and domes and churches of the City, risen from its ashes. New batteries protect the shore, the docks once more resound with the clang of labour, the port is filled with the barks of commerce, and guarded by the vessels of war. Yet a few years, and all those who still remember how passionately the thoughts and wishes of the people of England were once directed on this spot, will themselves have departed, and nothing will then survive to remind the world of this long and desperate conflict of giants except a page in history." [1]

"While a soldier's name is honoured,
While a soldier's fame is dear,
Nowhere shall they be forgotten,
Least of all forgotten here.
In the roll of those who perished
England's mission to fulfill,
None more proudly, fondly cherished
Than the dead of Cathcart's Hill." [2]

[1] Hamley, *The War in the Crimea*, pp. 305–7.
[2] Whyte-Melville, *Songs and Verses.*

CHAPTER XIV

THE 96TH—LATER THE 2ND BATTALION MANCHESTER REGIMENT

1855–1883

WHILE stationed in Dublin the 96th Regiment was ordered to recruit up to an establishment of 12 companies, and, no doubt in order that the work
1855 of augmentation might be pursued under quieter surroundings than were available in the Irish metropolis, the regiment—already 1,061 of all ranks—marched on the 12th September 1855 to the Curragh, and was there brigaded with the Wexford Militia. During the early part of its stay at the camp the 96th was commanded by Major Snodgrass *vice* Colonel
1856 Cumberland, who had been appointed to the staff. But Major Snodgrass died on the 27th January 1856, when the command was assumed first by Major Scovell and later by Colonel Wilson.

While at the Curragh the regiment was issued with the Enfield Rifle, with which that portion of the British Army on service in the Crimea had recently been armed.

In the first week in April 1856, on relief at the Curragh by the 15th Foot, the 96th returned to Dublin and occupied quarters in the Royal Barracks.

On the 15th July the regiment received orders to prepare for embarkation for Gibraltar, leaving behind a 4-company depot, the strength of the 8 service companies being laid down at 47 staff-sergeants and sergeants, 17 drummers, and 800 rank and file. On the 27th the depot companies moved into Linen Hall Barracks under command of Captain Whiteside, while two days later the headquarter companies proceeded to Kingstown and embarked as follows: in the *Bahiana* were Lieutenant-Colonel Scovell, Major Croker, Captains Pakenham and Cannon, Lieutenants Lees, Moffatt, Cumberland, Cochrane, Briggs, and Douglas, Ensigns Lowry, Johnston, Thompson,[1] and Scovell, Paymaster Thompson, Lieutenant and Adjutant Kirk, Quartermaster Sheeran, and Surgeon Swift.

In the steamship *Cleopatra*, which sailed on the 30th, were Major

[1] There were two subalterns of this name in the regiment at this time—R. T. and G. I.

Currer, Captain Lowry, Lieutenants Day, Thompson, Whitty, and Gray, Ensign Browning and Hallett and Assistant Surgeon Mitchell.

These two wings landed at Gibraltar on the 5th and 8th August respectively and moved into quarters at Windmill Hill and Rosia.

The establishment of the 96th had been so recently fixed that it might have been imagined that it would so remain for some little time, but it was twice changed during this year : under a Horse Guards' order of the 5th September the regiment was to consist of 12 companies, containing 56 sergeants, 21 drummers, and 1,000 rank and file, while on the 29th November it was decreed that the establishment should be fixed at 45 officers, 67 sergeants and staff-sergeants, 48 corporals, 25 drummers, and 952 privates.

The regiment was given no time to arrive at its allotted strength before it was ordered home again, embarking in the steam transport *Adelaide*

1857 on the 3rd June 1857, and on arrival at Portsmouth proceeding direct to Aldershot : the disembarking strength was 791 non-commissioned officers and men.

During the next few years of home service the 96th was very frequently moved, rarely remaining even so long as one year in any one

1858 station. In June 1858 it went by rail and road from Aldershot to Plymouth, occupying quarters first in the Citadel and later being accommodated in the Raglan Barracks, Devonport. In August 1859

1859 the regiment proceeded by sea from Plymouth to Liverpool and thence by rail to Manchester ; the headquarters occupied Salford Barracks, while a detachment of three companies was sent to Weedon under Major Currer. On leaving Devonport the following complimentary farewell order was published by Major-General Eden, dated the 1st August 1859 :

" The 96th Regiment being about to leave the Western District, Major-General Eden commanding desires to express to Lieut.-Colonel Scovell his sense of the services of the 96th Regiment in the steady and soldierlike performance of their duty while in this garrison, and requests him to convey to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men his best wishes for their welfare and for the maintenance of the high character the Regiment has obtained, and to remind the men that it is their duty to support it on all occasions."

On the 14th June 1860 the regiment proceeded to Liverpool and thence embarked for Dublin, occupying for a week or ten days Ship Street Barracks,

1860 and then marching to the Curragh. It stayed here until early in October, when it returned to Dublin and found quarters in Palatine Square, the Royal, and Ship Street Barracks.

The 96th returned to the Curragh for a few weeks in the summer of 1861, and here on the 8th May was presented with new Colours by Major-
1861 General H. Shirley, C.B., commanding the troops at the Curragh. These Colours were carried until 1886 and are now in Manchester Cathedral.

Towards the end of September of this year orders were received for the regiment to march from the Curragh and to take up new quarters as follows: the headquarters and seven companies to Newry and the remaining three companies to Enniskillen under Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. A. M. Cathcart. The move was completed by the end of the first week in October, but the companies remained only a very short time in their new stations, for in December the commanding officer was informed that the battalion was to hold itself in immediate readiness for embarkation for Canada. Accordingly on the 23rd and 24th December the regiment proceeded by rail from Newry and Enniskillen back to the
1862 Curragh, and from here on the 28th December headquarters and six companies went by train to Cork, followed on the 4th January 1862 by the rest of the regiment.

On the 6th January headquarters embarked at Queenstown in the steam transport *Victoria*; the following officers were on board: Colonel Scovell, Major Currer, Captains Bray, Kirke, Douglas, Scovell, Barnard, and Kirkwood, Lieutenants Wright, Houghton, Reid, Henniker, and Josselyn, Ensigns Sandys, Leman, Morse, and Mackie, Paymaster Thompson, Lieutenant and Adjutant Toke, Quartermaster Jamieson, Surgeon Swift, and Assistant Surgeon Wills.

The second party embarked in the *Calcutta* on the 7th January, with the undermentioned officers: Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. A. M. Cathcart, Captains Cumberland, Briggs, and the Hon. D. J. Monson, Lieutenants Whitty, Gray, Johnston, Aytoun, Hogg, and Carleton, Ensigns Grey, Rocke, King, and Church, and Assistant Surgeon Mitchell.

The *Victoria*, with the headquarters of the 96th, almost immediately encountered bad weather and was obliged to return to Queenstown on the 21st January, and the men, after remaining forty-eight hours on board, were disembarked and temporarily accommodated in Cork Barracks. They remained here until the 13th February, when the headquarter companies were again put on board the *Victoria* and the voyage was resumed; heavy weather was again experienced, but the vessel laboured on against a succession of severe gales, when, on the morning of the 23rd, being then within 120 miles of the Azores, the engines broke down and it was discovered that the ship was fast making water both in the engine-room and in the after

compartment. The pumps were at once manned by the troops, but before long the pumps became choked and were rendered useless. By daybreak on the 24th the depth of water in the engine-room had risen to 5 feet and to 6 feet in the after compartment. The situation was serious and recourse was now had to baling, the services of the troops being again called upon, and during four days and nights, while the ship was in a most critical situation, all ranks laboured incessantly ; by dint of hard work the water slowly decreased in depth and the engine-room was so far cleared that it was possible to get up steam and restart the engines.

When the leak was first discovered the captain had shaped a course for Fayal, one of the Azores, and on the 28th February the *Victoria* dropped anchor in the Bay of Horta. Here such repairs as circumstances permitted were carried out, and on the 6th March the vessel sailed for Plymouth, where she arrived safely on the 12th and the companies, disembarking, took up their quarters in Raglan Barracks, Devonport, and Millbay Barracks, Plymouth.

The following letters and extracts from letters bear witness to the valuable services rendered by all ranks of the 96th Regiment on this occasion.

In a letter addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty by Lieutenant Porcher, R.N., the Naval Agent on board the *Victoria*, he wrote : " Up to this time the safety of the vessel has depended entirely upon the continued exertions of Colonel Scovell, the officers and men of the 96th Regiment, who have one and all kept to their work cheerfully and with a good spirit."

The following was received at the Horse Guards from the Secretary of the Admiralty :

" ADMIRALTY,
13th March 1862.

" SIR,

" I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit herewith for the information of His Royal Highness the General Commanding in Chief a letter dated the 28th ult. from Lieutenant Porcher, R.N., the Naval Agent on board the *Victoria* transport, reporting that ship having put into Fayal in a very leaky condition, and I am to request you will call the attention of His Royal Highness to the praiseworthy exertions of Colonel Scovell and the officers and men of the 96th Regiment and of the Detachment of Royal Engineers on board during the time the ship was in a disabled state.

" I have the honour, etc.
W. G. Romaine.

" To Major-General Forster,
Horse Guards."

The following letter, dated March 19th, was sent by General Sir Richard Airey, Quartermaster-General to the Forces, to Colonel Scovell :

" I am directed by His Royal Highness, the General Commanding in Chief, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 12th inst. reporting the arrival of the Steam Transport *Victoria* at Plymouth with the headquarters of the 96th Regiment and a Detachment of Royal Engineers, the transport in question having been compelled to return to England, owing to the disabled state of the engines and the leaky condition of the vessel.

" His Royal Highness has perused with much interest your report of the various disasters experienced during the voyage to the Azores, and I am directed to request you will convey to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men under your command His Royal Highness's admiration, not only of the soldierlike spirit displayed, but of the cheerful deportment which manifested itself throughout, while encountering difficulties and dangers of no ordinary degree.

" I am further to add that the valuable assistance afforded by Lieutenant Ardagh and detachment Royal Engineers on board the *Victoria* will be noticed by His Royal Highness in the proper quarter."

The following account of all that happened on board the *Victoria* during her memorable voyage is from the pen of Captain Reid of the 96th, who as a subaltern formed part of the headquarter detachment : [1]

" I was at the School of Musketry at Hythe with a small detachment of the 96th Regiment when I received orders to join headquarters in Ireland to embark for St. John's, New Brunswick.

" We marched through London on the day of the Prince Consort's funeral, every one smothered in crape and everything looking melancholy. After we had spent a few days in barracks, the *Victoria*, with Lieutenant Ardagh and a working party of R.E. with I forget how many miles of telegraph wire, arrived, and we were hustled on board. We set sail—the engines were only auxiliary—in the teeth of a gale which in a day or two amounted to a hurricane. We had 600 men on board. The *Victoria* was totally unfit for an Atlantic voyage, having been built for the Australian trade. The engines could not face a heavy sea—several men were killed or badly injured during the gale, their sufferings were terrible—the rigging was rotten and we lost every sail. I well remember the last one, which went off with a bang and split into ribbons ! We knocked about until our coal was nearly exhausted and then had to come back and refit. We re-embarked

[1] *Life of Major-General Sir John Ardagh*, pp. 7, 8.

in about a fortnight and not one of the original crew, except the lamplighter, or one of the ship's officers, except the purser, would come with us.

" Ardagh employed part of his enforced leisure while on shore in composing a poem, from which I cull the following lines :

" ' It blew so hard, it blew the buttons
Slick from off a bugler's coat ;
And a comrade dear of Atkins
Had his pipe blown down his throat ! '

" We started with new officers and a fresh crew—and a nice lot of scoundrels they were ! Sometimes we had to keep them at the wheel with bayonet sentries. First we were blown nearly up to Iceland, then down to the Azores. The rudder-chains were continually breaking, and at last we sprung a leak and lay helpless in the trough of the sea with six feet of water in the engine room.

" Had it not been for Ardagh and his engineers we must have gone down. The engine pumps choked and the ship's engineers could not account for it. Ardagh made his men unscrew them, and found them choked with a pair of socks belonging to one of the ship's stokers. He rigged up temporary pumps made out of the men's mess tables, and in about 3 days we were able to light the fires and make for Fayal Harbour, the nearest land. Even there we were nearly driven on shore by a gale. A Confederate steamer, the *Annie Childs*, having run the blockade from New Orleans, remained for a few hours in harbour, so our colonel and also the ship's captain took this opportunity of sending home despatches respecting our helpless condition. However, Ardagh and his men worked like slaves, tinkered up the engines, and we started under easy steam and got to Plymouth. The men-of-war which the Admiral sent out to bring us home missed us and got into frightful weather, whereas we had the sea as calm as a millpond. We must have been at sea altogether for three months and, having started from Cork Harbour and landed at Plymouth, in the end found ourselves 300 miles farther from our destination than when we first set sail."

The crisis during which the decision was arrived at to send the 96th to the American continent having now passed—the *Trent* affair which nearly led to war with the Federal States having been satisfactorily settled—the military authorities at home now decided that the 96th Regiment should remain in England and should not again embark for New Brunswick, and the headquarters were on the 1st April placed on board the *Revenge* and taken from Plymouth to Portsmouth, whence the companies proceeded by march route to Shorncliffe Camp.

The further career of the *Victoria* is not without interest; she was taken to the Thames, was there docked and pronounced perfectly sound and watertight, and it was declared that the leak must have been occasioned by the leaving open of a sea-cock! She was refitted, re-christened, and sent again to sea, her owners advertising her as "the finest vessel that had ever left the Mersey!" She was eventually lost in the Baltic.

The remaining four companies of the regiment, which had sailed from Queenstown in the *Calcutta*, also experienced heavy weather and had to put in to Bull's Bay, Newfoundland, but, continuing the voyage, reached St. John's, New Brunswick, on the 13th February, when two companies were quartered in the Car-Shed Barracks, the remaining two proceeding by sleigh to Frederickstown; their stay here was, however, a matter of a very few weeks only, for in April the four companies embarked again in the *Adriatic* for Portsmouth, arrived on the 8th May, and, disembarking, proceeded by train to join headquarters at Shorncliffe.

The establishment of the regiment was now fixed at 3 field officers, 12 captains, 24 subalterns, 5 staff, 57 sergeants, 50 corporals, 25 drummers, and 850 privates.

The departure of the 96th on foreign service was soon found to be merely postponed, not altogether cancelled, for on the 28th January 1863

1863 orders were received directing the battalion to be held in readiness for embarkation for the Cape of Good Hope, and on the 14th February headquarters and ten companies proceeded by rail from Folkestone to Portsmouth and went on board H.M. Transport *Himalaya*; the embarking strength was 32 officers, 44 sergeants, 38 corporals, 19 drummers, and 680 privates.

The officers accompanying the regiment were Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. A. M. Cathcart, Major Bray, Captains Briggs, Scovell, Barnard, Kirkwood, Wright, Aytoun, and Toke, Lieutenants Whitty, Houghton, Mostyn, Grey, Hon. A. F. Sandys, Morse, Mackie, King, and Church, Ensigns Ellis, Townsend, Lambe, Gunton, Gould, Tuthill, Powell, Gillespie, and Lofthouse, Paymaster Thompson, Lieut. and Adjutant Josselyn, Quartermaster Jamieson, Surgeon Swift, and Assistant Surgeon Mitchell.

Leaving England on the 15th February, the *Himalaya* cast anchor on the 26th March in Simon's Bay—for those days an unusually quick voyage—and, sailing on, was on the 28th at East London, where the 96th disembarked and relieved the 2nd Battalion 13th Foot in camp near the town. Next day the regiment proceeded by march route up country, the headquarters and six companies, under the commanding officer, moving to Keiskama Hoek, three companies under Major Bray to Fort Beaufort,

while Captain Wright's company was sent to Middle Drift. All three detachments were settled in their new quarters by the 10th April.

Prior to the regiment leaving the camp at Shorncliffe the following letter was received by the commanding officer from the General Officer (Major-General Dalzell) commanding the South-Eastern District :

" The Major-General is not in the habit of issuing valedictory orders to regiments quitting his division in the ordinary periodical interchange of quarters, but in the case of a removal to a distant country he willingly deviates from his usual practice.

" He has had the honour of having the 96th Regiment under his command in the garrison of Dublin two years ago, and he greeted its arrival in the South-Eastern District in April last. The general bearing and conduct of the Regiment has called forth his satisfaction and approval, and upon its now proceeding to the Cape of Good Hope, Major-General Dalzell begs to assure Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. M. Cathcart, the officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers that whilst parting with them with regret the 96th Regiment carries with it his best wishes for its health and prosperity."

In June 1863 a detachment of 52 non-commissioned officers and men,
1864 under Lieutenant the Hon. A. F. Sandys, was sent to Graham's Town, whither headquarters and three companies were moved in July 1864.

In a Horse Guards' letter of the 4th February 1865 the regiment was warned to prepare to move to India at an early date, and in July the estab-
1865 lishment was raised, the battalion being now composed of 10 service and 2 depot companies of a total strength of 46 officers, 58 staff-sergeants and sergeants, 50 corporals, 24 drummers, and 900 privates.

In September of this year orders were received that the companies were for the future to be designated by letters—A to M—instead of by numbers as heretofore.

The regiment left South Africa for India in two parties ; five companies under Major Bray sailed from Port Elizabeth in the *Windsor Castle* on the 15th October ; while the remainder of the 96th, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Barnard, followed in the *Renown* on the 10th November. In the first party were Major Bray, Captains Briggs, Wright, Aytoun, and Grey, Lieutenants Lambe, Gould, Lofthouse, Mackie, and Davies, Ensigns Newbigging, Cowell, Cassidy, Peach, Mosenthal, and Darley, with Surgeon King ; while there travelled with Colonel Barnard, Captain Josselyn, Lieutenants

Whitty, Leman, Tuthill, and Powell, Ensign O'Neal, Paymaster Thompson, Lieutenant and Adjutant Gunton, Quartermaster Jamieson, and Assistant Surgeon Mitchell.

Prior to the departure of the battalion from Graham's Town the following farewell address was presented to the commanding officer by the Major and principal inhabitants :

" We, the undersigned inhabitants of Graham's Town, cannot permit the 96th Regiment to leave this place without in some way marking our esteem for and regret at its departure for India, and although an address of this character may not be of any great value, yet the short notice we unfortunately have had of your quitting this city precludes any other method of demonstrating our good feeling towards the Regiment.

" In bidding you farewell, a prosperous voyage, and a happy and glorious future, allow us to express how much pleasure we have had, individually and collectively, in associating with you ; how greatly we have admired your willingness on all occasions (not only to contribute to aid and promote) but by your presence to assist in the public sports of this town ; how generously on all occasions hospitality has been afforded at Fort England, with a spark of cordiality and friendship not seldom found.

" Qualifications such as these would well endear a regiment to any town, and such being yours we cannot therefore do anything less than thus publicly testify our esteem for you, our regret for your departure, and with our sincere wishes for your future welfare, hoping and trusting—and we doubt it not—that you will carry away with you from every place it may be your lot to sojourn in, the same sincere and cordial wishes for your welfare you take away from Grahamstown."

The two wings of the 96th Regiment reached Bombay on the 28th November and 30th December 1865 and proceeded thence by rail to Poona,

1866 where the whole battalion was reunited on the 2nd January 1866. At Poona was found a draft for the Regiment of 90 rank and file from the depot which had reached India at the end of October under Captain Galwey ; and during the next few weeks the strength of the Battalion was augmented by a further small draft from home of 1 sergeant and 39 men and by the transfer of 40 men, volunteers, from the 1st Battalion Royal Irish.

By a letter dated War Office, 18th May, the establishment was fixed as follows : 46 officers, 58 staff-sergeants and sergeants, 50 corporals, 24 drummers, and 840 privates.

1867 The regiment was disappointed in not being selected for service in the Abyssinian expedition of 1867, and the following letter was sent to the commanding officer by General Sir Robert Napier, dated Poona, 19th November :

" Sir Robert Napier begs Colonel Barnard to convey to the 96th Regiment his regret that circumstances did not permit him to name the 96th for service in Abyssinia ; had it been possible for him to have availed himself of the services of the 96th Regiment, Sir Robert Napier is confident it would have distinguished itself by its gallantry and good discipline. Sir Robert Napier highly appreciated the generous manner in which the 96th Regiment has afforded every aid to the expedition, and desires Colonel Barnard and the officers and men of the Regiment to accept his cordial wishes for their welfare."

One man of the 96th, Private James Curran, served with the Expeditionary Force in the Transport Train as a First-class Inspector, and was awarded the Medal, and Major Bray also served in the war on the staff as A.A.G. of the Second Division.

The regiment remained its full time in the Bombay Presidency, and then on the 13th, 14th, and 15th January 1869 embarked at Bombay

1869 for Calcutta in the transports *Orwell, Rinaldo,* and *Michael Angelo,* at a strength of 27 officers, 43 sergeants, 36 corporals, 20 drummers, 746 privates, 93 women and 155 children. Calcutta was reached on the 19th, 22nd, and 25th February, and from here the regiment marched to Dum Dum, furnishing detachments at Barrackpore and Berhampore.

In November the regiment was brought into Calcutta and remained there during the visit of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh.

On the 8th and 18th November 1870 the 96th moved by half battalions by march route and by river from Dum Dum to Dinapore, which was

1870 reached on the 17th and 24th : from here a detachment was furnished to Fort Chunar. Early in the following year the new Snider rifle was issued to the regiment. On the 18th November 1871 the headquarters and Right-half Battalion were moved to Sonepore and there

1871 encamped, for the purpose of providing an escort for the Viceroy and a Guard of Honour at the reception of Sir Jung Bahadur, Prime Minister of Nepal. The camp was twice moved on account of an outbreak of cholera among the troops and finally broke up on the 10th December, when the wing of the 96th returned to Dinapore, having lost by cholera 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 4 privates.

In the *London Gazette* of the 14th May 1872 it was announced that

Lieutenant-General Thomas Crombie was appointed Colonel of the 96th
1872 Regiment *vice* Lieutenant-General George Thomas Conolly Napier, C.B., removed to the 22nd Foot under date of the 10th May.

In March 1873, under a specially issued General Order, the 63rd and 96th Regiments were linked together under the new scheme for the localisa-
1873 tion of the army, and formed the 16th Infantry Brigade, the depot of which was stationed at Ashton-under-Lyne in Lancashire. To these two regular battalions were also affiliated the 6th Royal Lancashire Militia, the 4th and 7th Administrative Battalions Lancashire Rifle Volunteers, and the 6th, 33rd, 40th, and 56th Lancashire Rifle Volunteer Corps.

Early in August it was stated that the regiment would shortly return to England, and volunteers to remain in India having been called for, 3 sergeants, 5 corporals, 3 drummers, and 174 privates were transferred to twenty-four different regiments from the 96th.

The 96th left Dinapore by rail on the 9th and 10th November and proceeded via Deolali to Bombay, whence the regiment sailed for home in H.M.S. *Crocodile* on the 21st, the embarking strength being 23 officers, 552 other ranks, 50 women and 105 children.

The officer Commanding at Dinapore issued the following farewell order on the departure of the 96th Regiment from the station :

" *The 96th Regiment under orders to proceed to England being about to leave Dinapore, the Officer Commanding the Station has much pleasure in bearing testimony to the general good conduct of the Regiment during the entire period it has been stationed at Dinapore. The orderly and soldierlike behaviour of the men since their arrival at this station three years ago, has been most praiseworthy, whilst the high state of discipline in which the 96th leaves India, reflects the greatest credit on Colonel Bray, Major Briggs and Major Scovell who have severally commanded the 96th Regiment, and to the officers of the Regiment generally. The officer commanding the Station considers it but just to the 96th Regiment on their departure to place these facts on record.*"

The *Crocodile* reached Portsmouth on the 21st December, and the regiment, disembarking next day, proceeded by rail to Warley in Essex,
1874 where in the course of the next few weeks it was joined by several small drafts from the depot, while in March 1874 the new Valise Equipment was issued to the non-commissioned officers and men.

On the 26th June the following very important letter was received by the Commanding Officer :

20
96
19
A. 62584

" Horse Guards, War Office,
25th June 1874

" Sir,

" By desire of H.R.H. the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st *inst. and to acquaint you that Her Majesty has been graciously pleased to permit the regiment under your command to bear on its Second or Regimental Colour the Distinctions formerly borne by the old 96th Queen's Own Regiment, which was disbanded in the year* 1818 *viz.*

" The Sphinx, with the word ' Egypt,' also the word ' Peninsula.'

" I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
J. W. Armstrong,
D.A.G.

" Colonel Bray,
Commanding 96th Regiment,
Warley."

A notification to the same effect as the above appeared in the *London Gazette* of the 30th June.

In November of this year the Martini-Henry rifle replaced the Snider as the weapon of the British infantry, and was issued to the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment.

On the 13th November and 23rd December respectively authority was granted for the men of the Regiment to wear the " Sphinx " as collar badge,[1] and for the officers to wear the " Sphinx " with " Egypt " as the badge of their forage caps.[2]

In March 1875 a move was effected from Warley to Colchester ; from here in July 1876 the regiment was sent to Aldershot, being stationed in the South Camp ; and at the end of a year of this garrison the regiment changed its quarters again, 3 companies with headquarters going to Chester, 2 to Weedon, 2 to North Fort, Liverpool, and 1 company to Castletown, Isle of Man. The strength of the 96th at this time was 20 officers, 602 other ranks, 59 women and 69 children.

1875
1876

In October 1877 Lieutenant-General Crombie died and Lieutenant-General Maitland Wilson was appointed Colonel of the 96th Regiment in his place under date of the 15th October 1877.

1877

[1] H. G.'s Letter P. C. $\frac{96\text{th Foot}}{362}$ C. 6248.

[2] H. G.'s Letter $\frac{61002}{444}$ C. 7458.

The year following—1878—was one of much excitement; at one time it seemed by no means improbable that England would again, as
1878 24 years before, declare war against Russia; the Army and Militia Reserves were called out and all regiments on the Home Establishment were brought up to a war footing. Under Clause 62 of the Army Circular of 1878 the establishment of the 96th Foot was fixed at 29 officers, 51 sergeants, 40 corporals, 16 drummers, and 960 privates, and within a very few weeks the regiment was over its establishment.

The following drafts assisted to make the battalion up to war strength:

19th April	from the	6th Royal Lancashire Militia Reserve	. .	43
20th	,, ,,	1st Class Army Reserve	. .	50
23rd	,, ,,	6th Royal Lancashire Militia Reserve	. .	57
25th	,, ,,	1st Class Army Reserve	. .	200
30th	,, ,,	6th Royal Lancashire Militia Reserve	. .	99

and as a result of these and other accretions the strength of the regiment on the 1st June stood at 24 officers, 50 sergeants, and 1,051 other ranks.

The war tension did not last very long, and on the 31st July the Army and Militia Reserves were disbanded, when 453 non-commissioned officers and men were demobilised and were dismissed to their civil avocations, and the strength of the 96th Regiment fell to 683 of all ranks.

On the 5th October the regiment proceeded from Chester, Liverpool, and the Isle of Man to Manchester there to be stationed; nothing worthy of special notice occurred while the battalion was here, except that on
1879 the 8th February 1879, in consequence of a strike amongst the dock labourers of Liverpool and threatened disturbance, a detachment, numbering 316 of all ranks under Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Scovell, proceeded to that city and remained there until the 1st March. No disturbances of any importance took place, and the detachment returned to headquarters in time to accompany the regiment when, on the 26th March, it moved from Manchester to Aldershot, where it was accommodated in the centre block of the permanent Infantry Barracks.

The 96th remained close upon two years at Aldershot, and then on the 1st March 1881 it was placed under orders for foreign service, proceeding
1881 on the 11th under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Briggs by train from Aldershot to Portsmouth. At Portsmouth the battalion was inspected by H.R.H. Field-Marshal the Duke of Cambridge, and then proceeded on board the hired transport *Egypt*, which also accommodated the 75th Foot and detachments of the 10th and 26th Regiments.

The ship sailed from Portsmouth on the 12th, and the 96th disembarked at Malta on the 20th March and was quartered as under :

At Fort Ricasoli, headquarters and 3 companies.
At Fort Vittoriosa, 2 companies.
At Fort Salvatore, 2 companies.
At Zabbar Gate, 1 company.

The embarking strength of the regiment was 2 field officers, 7 captains, 11 subalterns, 3 staff, 33 sergeants, 32 corporals, 13 drummers, and 568 privates.

During this year a change of far-reaching importance was made in the organisation, titles, and uniform of the regiments of the Line and Militia, under General Order 41 of the 1st May, but which was specially issued on the 11th of the month previous. Under this order the infantry was for the future to be organised in Territorial Regiments, each of 4 battalions for Great Britain and 5 for Ireland ; the 1st and 2nd of these being Line and the remainder Militia. The old numbers were to be done away with and the regiments were to bear a territorial designation corresponding to the localities with which they were connected. All Honours, etc., hitherto borne by either of the Line battalions of the Territorial Regiment were in future to be borne by both. The facings were to be white for English regiments and the pattern of lace rose.

Then with G.O. 69 of July—specially issued on the 30th June—there was published an Appendix giving the composition and titles of Territorial Regiments, and in this it is stated that the 63rd and 96th were to form the 1st and 2nd Battalions respectively of the Manchester Regiment, of which the two battalions of the 6th Royal Lancashire Militia were to provide the 3rd and 4th Battalions. The headquarters of the Regimental District, numbered 63, was to be at Ashton-under-Lyne, while the uniform of the Manchester Regiment was to be scarlet with white facings, the pattern of the lace being rose.

For some months past there had been unrest in Egypt ; the Khedive Tewfik Pasha had been practically compelled to form a Government with Arabi Pasha as War Minister, and Arabi Pasha at once took steps to extend his influence throughout the Egyptian Army. The situation in Alexandria became very serious, the attitude of the troops increasingly threatening ; on the 29th May the British residents in Alexandria pointed out that they were " absolutely defenceless," and on the 11th June there were massacres in the streets in the course of which upwards of one hundred persons, chiefly Christians and Europeans, were put to death, almost under the guns of

the war-ships of the European Powers then in harbour. On the 11th July the forts at Alexandria were bombarded by British men-of-war, and military intervention being now imperatively demanded, an expeditionary force was detailed from England and from Malta numbering in all about 25,000 men, while an Indian contingent 7,000 strong was prepared for dispatch to Suez. General Sir Garnet Wolseley was appointed to command.

The plan of operations contemplated the seizure of Ismailia, on the Suez Canal, as the base for an advance on Cairo. Alexandria and its suburbs were to be held defensively, the Egyptian forces in the neighbourhood to be amused by demonstrations.

On the 4th August 1882 the 2nd Battalion Manchester Regiment was placed under orders to proceed to Egypt, and embarking on the 14th in H.M.S. *Euphrates* reached Alexandria three days later.

1882

The following was the strength of the battalion : 23 officers—Lieutenant-Colonels Barnard and Church, Majors Newbigging, Marryat, and Phillips, Captains Ridley, Simpson, and Nash, Lieutenants Utermarck, Stracey, Maxwell, Watson, Bertram, Pearce, Henderson, Melvill, Kirwan, Vizard, Prioleau, and Cleland-Henderson, Captain and Adjutant Rochfort-Boyd, Paymaster Singer, Quartermaster Facer, with Surgeon-Major Rattigan—16 warrant officers and staff-sergeants, 36 sergeants, 38 lance-sergeants and corporals, 28 lance-corporals, 16 drummers, and 609 privates ; all men under 20 years of age were left behind at Malta.

On disembarking at Alexandria on the 17th August the battalion bivouacked for the night at Gabari Railway Station, and on the following day established headquarters with three companies at Ras-el-Tin, guarding the palace of the Khedive, while the remaining five companies occupied the following police-posts :

At the Tribunal . .	1 company	under	Major Marryat.
Caracol l'Alban . .	,,	,,	Captain Nash.
Quarantine and Customs	,,	,,	Major Phillips.
Arsenal . . .	,,	,,	Captain Simpson.
Zaptieh . . .	,,	,,	Captain Ridley.

Lieutenant Bertram was attached for duty to the Mounted Infantry Company raised and organised by Lieutenant Smith-Dorrien, 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment, which corps also formed part of the garrison of Alexandria.

During the two months that the campaign lasted the 2nd Battalion Manchester Regiment remained in Alexandria, the guard duties were

exceptionally heavy, but all ranks won golden opinions for their smartness on duty and for their clean appearance under all circumstances.

On the 24th September the battalion assisted to line the streets of Alexandria and furnished two Guards of Honour on the occasion of H.H. the Khedive leaving to return to Cairo.

On the 1st October the battalion was ordered to be held in readiness to proceed from Egypt to India, and on the 7th the 1st Battalion of the Manchester Regiment, which had formed part of the Indian Contingent, arrived at Ras-el-Tin, when the officers of the two battalions met as a body for the first time.

On the 9th October Lieutenant-Colonel Barnard proceeded to Cairo at the request of the Khedive, when His Highness personally expressed his extreme satisfaction with the battalion, which had in a measure served as his personal guard in Alexandria, and his high opinion of the excellent manner in which it had performed the responsible duties entrusted to it.

The 2nd Battalion was inspected in Alexandria on the 13th October by Major-General Harman, C.B., who submitted to Sir Garnet Wolseley the following Report :

" Alexandria, 15th October 1882.

" Sir,

" I have the honour to report for the information of His Excellency the General Commanding in Chief that the Headquarters and 5 *Companies of the 2nd Btn. Manchester Regt. under command of Lieut.-Colonel W. O. Barnard embarked this day on board the steamship* Adjutant, *and that the remaining* 3 *companies embarked yesterday on board H.M.S.* Euphrates *for India.*

" I inspected this Battalion in marching order on the 13th inst., its general appearance, the cleanliness of the men, their steadiness on parade and precision in drill, also the completeness of their equipment, and the manner in which it was fitted were all most satisfactory and reflect great credit on Lieut. Colonel Barnard and all ranks.

" This Regiment, although unfortunate in not having taken part in the recent campaign, has performed arduous duties in Alexandria where it was broken up in detachments occupying dirty police posts, and the men often getting only one night in bed, yet they never lost their smart appearance, there was almost an absence of crime, and the duties were strictly and well carried out. There is evidently an excellent system and good esprit de corps in this Battalion.

" I have the honour to be, etc.

G. H. Harman,

Major General."

This Report was submitted by General Wolseley to H.R.H. the Commander in Chief, who considered it "most satisfactory," and desired that the expression of his approval might be conveyed to all ranks of the 2nd Battalion Manchester Regiment.

Before leaving Egypt for India 1 captain, 16 sergeants, 18 corporals, 1 drummer, and 154 privates were transferred to the First Battalion from the Second, while 1 captain, 2 sergeants, 11 corporals, and 92 privates were transferred from the First to the Second.

The following sailed on the *Euphrates*: Lieutenant-Colonel Church, Majors Newbigging and Phillips, Captain Ridley, Lieutenants Maxwell, Watson, Bertram, Henderson, Pearce, Melvill, Kirwan, Vizard, Cleland-Henderson, 18 sergeants, 18 corporals, 2 drummers, 227 privates, 21 officers' and soldiers' wives and 39 children. The 2nd Battalion Derbyshire Regiment was also on the *Euphrates*.

On board the *Adjutant* were Lieutenant-Colonel Barnard, Major Marryat, Captains Moores, Simpson, and Nash, Lieutenants Utermarck, Stracey, Prioleau, Captain and Adjutant Rochfort-Boyd, Quartermaster Facer, Paymaster Singer, Surgeon-Major Rattigan, and Surgeon Yourdi, 35 sergeants, 42 corporals, 10 drummers, and 352 privates.

The *Euphrates* and *Adjutant* arrived in Bombay on the 30th October and 3rd November respectively, when the battalion disembarked, and after being concentrated at Deolali proceeded by train on the 7th and 8th November to Umballa, where camp equipage and transport were drawn. From here the battalion marched on the 21st November to Multan, where it arrived on the 1st January 1883.

1883

In General Order 280 of November 1882—specially issued 17th October 1882—it was announced that "The Queen has been graciously pleased to signify her pleasure that a medal be granted to all Her Majesty's Forces employed in the recent operations in Egypt, which resulted in the defeat of the rebel army at Tel-el-Kebir, the surrender of the rebel chief, Arabi Pasha, and of the fortresses and troops under his orders.

"The Medal will be granted to all troops who landed in Egypt and served in that country between the 16th July and the 14th September 1882, both dates inclusive. . . ."

This was followed in March 1883 by General Order 32, which was as follows: "Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to approve of the following regiments being permitted to bear the words specified below upon their Standards, Colours, or appointments respectively, in commemor-

ation of their distinguished and gallant behaviour during the recent campaign in Egypt.

. . . . . .

" The Manchester Regiment. Egypt 1882."

. . . . . .

Then finally, later in the same month, General Order 42 gave out that " His Highness the Khedive of Egypt (authorised by His Imperial Majesty the Sultan of Turkey) having signified his desire to express his approbation of the services rendered by the British Army in Egypt by conferring a Bronze Star on all the troops engaged in this service, Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to notify Her assent to the proposal, and the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief has it in command to convey Her Majesty's permission that the decoration be accepted and worn in uniform by all officers and soldiers who are entitled to the Egyptian Medal under the provisions of General Order 280 of 1882. . . ."

The War Medal was presented by Colonel Barnard to the non-commissioned officers and men transferred from the First Battalion at Multan on the 13th April, and the Bronze Star to the same on the 8th June.

On the 13th June the Egyptian War Medal was presented to 22 officers and 562 non-commissioned officers and privates by Brigadier-General J. J. H. Gordon, C.B., Commanding at Multan, and on the 25th July the same general officer handed the Khedive's Bronze Star to 22 officers and 576 other ranks.

For his services in Egypt while commanding the Second Battalion Manchester Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel W. O. Barnard was decorated with the Third Class of the Turkish Order of the Medjidieh.

1. Officer's Jacket, 63rd Regt., 1822.
2. Silver Epaulette, 63rd Regt., 1780–90.
3. Officer's Coatee, 96th Regt., prior 1830.
4. Lace Bar on Officer's Collar, 63rd Regt., 1821–2.
5. Grenadier Cap, 63rd Regt., 1758.
6. Officer's Silver Button (flat), 63rd Regt., *circa* 1800.
7. Officer's Silver Button (convex), 63rd Regt., prior 1830.
8. Officer's Coatee, 96th Regt., prior 1830.

CHAPTER XV

THE 63RD REGIMENT, OR 1ST BATTALION MANCHESTER REGIMENT

1855–1883

1855 THE *Andes*, with the 63rd Regiment on board, arrived at Constantinople on the 7th May and at Malta on the 11th ; here it was transshipped to H.M.S. *Himalaya*, in which ship, carrying also the 62nd Regiment, the voyage to Halifax was resumed.

The strength of the 63rd on board the *Himalaya* was 29 officers, 46 sergeants, 36 corporals, 17 drummers, and 618 privates : the following were the officers who accompanied the regiment : Colonel Hill, Major Harries, Captains Grey, Paterson, Magnay, Bowles, Arbuthnot, and Wybergh, Lieutenants Beamish, Dumeresq, Bruce, Moore, Archer, Clutterbuck, Ramsbotham, Griffiths, and Vieth, Ensigns Sprowle, Powys, Bunbury, Stokes, Carnegy, and Kinahan, Paymaster Ingram, Lieutenant and Adjutant Marson, Quartermaster Linford, Surgeon Crisp, Assistant Surgeons Mills and O'Dell.

The *Himalaya* reached Halifax on the 2nd June, when the two regiments disembarked. Lieutenant Vieth records that " the good people of the city turned out in numbers, actuated, I fancy, a good deal by curiosity to see what we, just from the Crimea, looked like. I am afraid we did not present a very smart appearance. We had no shakos to sport, and dilapidated forage caps were strongly in evidence. As to clean pipe-clayed belts and bright rifles, they were things we did not possess. Everyone had tried to present as respectable and soldierlike an appearance as possible, but roughing it in the trenches had left these articles in such a state, it was well-nigh impossible to make them presentable. However, shabby as we were, we were given a hearty welcome. The 62nd Regiment marched to the Citadel while my regiment was assigned to the old South Barracks." The officers' mess of the 63rd, so Vieth tells us, was at first established at the old Mason's Hall, while the officers had quarters, which had been rented for them by Government, in the Halifax Hotel, where later the mess was set up.

On Monday the 9th June the troops in garrison—the 62nd, 63rd, and 76th Regiments, with the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers—marched to the Review Ground and there formed line, receiving with the usual honours the Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief, Major-General Sir Gaspard Le Marchant. The troops were then formed in column and addresses were presented to the two regiments newly arrived from the seat of war by the Mayor and Citizens of Halifax: the following is that presented to Colonel Hill commanding the 63rd:

"We, the Mayor and Citizens of Halifax, beg leave to offer to you and to the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates of the Regiment which you command, the expression of our sincere and cordial welcome to the shores of Nova Scotia upon which you have just landed, full of honours, fresh from the field of your fame.

"Her Majesty's subjects in this City, though far removed from the scene of conflict in which you have been lately engaged, and though graciously exempted from many of the sorrows and calamities of war, have not viewed with indifference the devotion and the heroism of their brave fellow-subjects who have combatted at their Queen's commands to maintain the integrity of a weak nation assailed by the aggressions of a powerful enemy.

"The former have dwelt upon the achievements of the latter with pride and upon their sufferings with sympathy.

"In the records of active valour or of enduring constancy no names are inscribed brighter than those of the gallant corps you command. The dark rolls of the slain contain none more honoured than those who fell in your ranks which they still illustrate by their memories.

"We trust that your connection with us may continue in mutual satisfaction for many years, and that when it shall cease your reminiscences of Nova Scotia may be as pleasurable to you as are to us the sentiments and emotions with which we now bid you welcome to it.

"Permit us in conclusion to give utterance to a thought which alone detracts from our pleasure in thus addressing you: it arises from a regret which none feel more than those to whom it refers, that the vicissitudes of military life have denied to many gallant soldiers who are your comrades in this Garrison an opportunity in the late war of winning such laurels as you wear."

Colonel Hill made the following reply on behalf of the 63rd Regiment:

"No words of mine can adequately represent the satisfaction and pleasure with which my Comrades of all ranks and myself have listened to the address

which you have done us the honour to present to the 63rd Regiment. Next to the approbation of our Sovereign, we prize the sympathy and esteem of our fellow-citizens ; the medals bestowed by Her Most Gracious Majesty mark the one, and this address, which shall be recorded in the archives of the Regiment, will be a lasting memorial of the other.

" Should we be again called upon to maintain our Country's rights and honour, we will remember what you have said of us. We will not fall short of the high mark to which you in your kind feelings have raised us. The pluck and innate courage of all our race, whether at its source or in the streams which flow from it, will ever make our soldiers do their duty and fight valiantly in siege or tented fields ; the interest and sympathy of their fellow countrymen, such as you have given expression to, will go far to make them support without a murmur the hardships and privations incident to war : they will feel certain of every possible alleviation and relief being extended to them by those who so eloquently celebrate their constancy and valour.

" We are aware how intimately related the people of this town have ever been with the members of the United Services ; they have been closely united in social intercourse and in all the amenities of civilized life ; and we rejoice in our good fortune in coming into such an enlightened community. We look around with great pleasure on the marks of progress and advancing civilization which arrest the eye on all sides, and although in a young country—for what are a hundred and seven years in a people's life?—the energies and talents of its inhabitants are for the most part engaged in developing its resources, in constructing railways and docks, in reducing the forest to cultivated ground ; yet we know this land has produced men highly distinguished in literature, in arts and in arms. The Haliburtons, the Beckwiths, the Coffins are illustrious names ; and our common country has no soldier of whom she is more proud, or whose achievements and character have shone more conspicuously than the gallant defender of Kars.

" Not to trespass longer on your time I beg leave to assure you of the grateful sense entertained by the 63rd Regiment of the welcome with which you have greeted us. No efforts shall be wanting on our part to maintain those cordial and friendly feelings which you have at once adopted towards us. We join most cordially in celebrating to-day the anniversary of this fine province having become a part of the British Empire, and we doubt not that before many years Chebucto and its noble harbour will be among the most important emporiums of Commerce and of the Arts : that it may be the capital of a nation ranking high among those of the world is the ardent desire of the 63rd Regiment and of your obedient Servant

" E. Rowley Hill, Colonel."

On the 5th September the establishment of the regiment was reduced to twelve companies of 56 sergeants and 1,000 rank and file with 50 supernumeraries until absorbed, and again on the 29th November an augmentation to the four depot companies was made of 10 sergeants and 4 drummers.

New Year's Day 1857 was remarkable for a very destructive fire which broke out in the town of Halifax, whereby 13 houses and a church were burnt

1857 to the ground. The 63rd was called out and was very quickly on the scene, all ranks working hard until midnight, when the spread of the fire was checked. The inhabitants of Halifax were very grateful to the regiment, and a sum of £200 was collected and handed to the commanding officer for disbursement among the men.

1858 In June 1858 a draft 114 strong arrived from home under command of Captain Hunt with Ensigns Knapp and Bicknell.

On Monday the 30th July 1860 the 63rd took part in the ceremonies attending the arrival of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, assisting to line the

1860 streets and finding a Guard of Honour at Government House under Captain Paterson; while two other companies, under Captain Bowles and Pye, were sent to St. John's, and to Fredericton, New Brunswick, to provide Guards of Honour on the Prince visiting those places. The band of the regiment accompanied these two companies to New Brunswick.

In April 1861 war broke out between the Northern and Southern States of America, and in November of this year England came within measurable

1861 distance of being involved in hostilities with the Federal Government. In this month the Confederate States sent two Commissioners to the Courts of England and France to plead their cause: these envoys, Messrs. Mason and Slidell, voyaged in the British mail-steamer *Trent*, which was stopped between Havana and St. Thomas by Captain Wilkes, commanding the Federal war-ship *San Jacinto*, who seized the Commissioners and carried them into Boston. This very flagrant outrage created the most intense excitement so soon as the report reached home: a war feeling instantly flamed up, a formal demand was made of the Washington authorities by the British Government for the immediate surrender of the prisoners and for an apology for the action of the American naval officer; troops were sent to Canada, while such regiments as were already stationed in British North America were moved nearer to the Canadian frontier.

In November and December the following regiments left England for Canada: Two battalions of the Guards, the 1st Battalion 15th, 1st and 2nd Battalions 16th, the 2nd Battalion 17th, and the 96th Foot, with the 1st Battalion of the Rifle Brigade, together with artillery, engineers, staff, and

warlike stores of all kinds. In all there embarked within 30 days for Canada, Halifax, and New Brunswick over 20,000 men of all ranks. On the 1st

1862 and 5th February 1862 the 63rd Regiment moved by wings from Halifax to St. John's, New Brunswick, which was reached by the 13th, and from here the regiment was sent by companies in sleighs to Rivière du Loup. This was not the end of the journey, for the battalion proceeded by train from Rivière du Loup to Montreal and from there, after a short halt, to London, Canada West, where the headquarters arrived on the 1st March.

The war atmosphere was dispelled to some extent by the disavowal of the action of Captain Wilkes by the Washington Government and the surrender of the two Confederate Commissioners early in 1862 ; but several of the regiments which had left England during the period of tension remained some time longer in Canada and British North America, and in March of this year the establishment of the 63rd was raised so as to stand at 12 companies—10 service and 2 depot—of a total strength of 45 officers, 67 sergeants, 60 corporals, 25 drummers, and 1,140 privates ; this establishment was, however, reduced again in rather less than a month and then stood at 44 officers and 982 other ranks.

During the War of Secession, and particularly during the year 1863, every temptation was held out to men of British regiments serving in

1863 Canada to desert to the Federal army, and it is on record that "two British soldiers named Hacket and Flyn recently deserted to the United States service from the 63rd Regiment. Shortly after joining they committed some military breach of discipline and were hanged."[1]

The headquarters and eight companies of the 63rd left London, Canada West, on the 30th May 1864, and marching by Putnamville, Woodstock,

1864 Burford Centre, and Shaver's Farm, reached Hamilton, Canada West, on the 4th June, where later the remaining two service companies joined. The regiment remained at Hamilton until the 15th September only, when it left by march and steamer, in two divisions, one of six, the other of four companies, for Montreal, where the regiment was united on the 17th, occupying Victoria Barracks.

In June 1865 orders were received for the regiment to move from Montreal to Point Lèvis for employment there on the new line of forti-

1865 fications ; the move was effected on the 4th July and the 63rd remained at Point Lèvis until relieved by the 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade from Gibraltar on the 1st August, when it embarked for England in the *Himalaya*, arriving at Portsmouth on the 12th and, disembarking two

[1] Jackson's *Woolwich Journal*, 1st April 1863, p. 57, col. 2.

days later, moved by train to Aldershot, where it occupied the East Infantry Barracks. The disembarking strength was 4 field officers, 10 captains, 20 subalterns, 5 staff, 48 sergeants, 17 drummers, and 474 rank and file. On the 16th the two depot companies joined—225 of all ranks.

1866 The Regiment had been little more than a year at Aldershot when it moved—on the 10th September 1866—to Scotland and was quartered as follows :

Headquarters and	5	companies at	Glasgow.
	3	,, ,,	Ayr.
	2	,, ,,	Paisley.

and for some four years the historian of the 63rd can find little to record but a succession of moves, not only from one garrison to another, but from

1867 one barracks in a station to a different one in the same place. Thus on the 20th August 1867 the regiment was sent by rail to Greenock, there embarking for Dublin, where on the 22nd it took up its quarters, six companies in Richmond and four companies in the Royal Barracks. This

1868 distribution of the battalion did not very long endure, for in March 1868 headquarters and three companies moved into the Royal Barracks, the remainder of the regiment finding accommodation at Linen Hall. Then in May all the companies from the Royal Barracks and three of those at Linen Hall were sent to the Curragh ; but in November elections were in progress and the regiment was sent to various towns to keep order :

2	companies	were sent	to	Ballina.
2	,,	,,	,,	Castlebar.
1½	,,	,,	,,	Newport.
1½	,,	,,	,,	Westport.
1	,,	,,	,,	Belmullet.
1	,,	,,	,,	Swinesford.

On the 24th and 25th November these companies were all called in and the regiment marched to Mullingar, but the officers and men had scarcely entered the barracks, when detachments were again called for, and on the 27th and 30th two companies proceeded to Ballymote and the rest of the battalion to Boyle. On the 2nd December the whole regiment returned to the Curragh and on the 31st proceeded to Cork, whence four companies were detached to Camden Fort and two to Carlisle Fort.

The wanderings of the 63rd in Ireland were not even yet at an end.

On the 20th February 1869 headquarters and five companies were sent to
1869 Fermoy, only to move from there again, this time to Kinsale with detachments at Charles Fort, Bandon, Bantry, and Skibbereen. It must have been with feelings almost of relief that the regiment heard
1870 that at some time during 1870 it would probably embark for India.

In June the 63rd moved into Cork and here began to receive recruits from the depot and volunteers from other corps to make it up to the Indian establishment. From twenty-four different regiments 360 volunteers were obtained in parties varying in strength from 1 man to 44, while drafts totalling 166 arrived from the depot ; and on the 7th October the regiment embarked at Queenstown in H.M.'s Indian Troopship *Serapis* sailing eastward the same day. The embarking strength was 31 officers, 44 sergeants, 39 corporals, 17 drummers, and 823 privates ; the following are the names of the officers who left Ireland for India with the Battalion : Lieutenant-Colonel Bowles, Majors Hill and Graves, Captains Smyth, Scovell, Terrot, Bigg, Burton, James, Aked, and Stourton, Lieutenants Dolan, Day, Ryan, Bastow, Wickens, Jones, Going, Gronow, Pidcock, and Jackson, Ensigns Nuthall, Millar, Palmer (adjutant), Smyth, Cook, and Whittall, Quartermaster Linford, Paymaster Piper, Assistant Surgeons Hannah and O'Farrell.

Alexandria was reached on the 21st October, and from here Captain Smyth returned to England. The 63rd now disembarked, crossed the Isthmus of Suez during the night, and embarking again in H.M.'s Indian Troopship *Euphrates* on the 22nd reached Bombay on the 7th November,

Landing on the 9th, the Regiment railed to Deolali, remaining here four days : from here the regiment was sent by rail via Jubbulpore, Allahabad, and Dinapore to Barakar, which was reached on the 22nd and 23rd November, and here the Battalion, having taken over camp equipment and native establishment from the 107th Regiment, then preparing to come to England on its first tour of Home service, marched to Hazaribagh, where it arrived on the 9th December.

On the 12th February 1872 new Colours were presented to the 63rd by Mrs. Bowles, the wife of the Commanding Officer. The regiment paraded
1872 at 12 noon over 800 strong, and the old Colours, carried by Ensigns Anderson and Garstin, having been trooped for the last time, were marched from right to left of the Line, the band playing " Auld Lang Syne," and on reaching the rear of the regiment were there handed over to two colour-sergeants. The battalion then formed three sides of an oblong, the drums were piled in the centre, and the new Colours rested against them. The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Calcutta (Robert Milman) then delivered

an address, after which the Consecration Prayers were read and a hymn was sung by the band.

The Colours were now handed by Captains Scovell and Terrot to Mrs. Bowles, who in turn handed them to Ensigns Millar and Whittall, and then spoke as follows :

" Officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers ! The honour conferred on me this day I esteem a very great privilege in presenting you with these new Colours. I feel confident they will be guarded as a sacred trust from Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen, and will ever bind you to the performance of your duty to your Sovereign and your Country with that brave, noble spirit for which the gallant West Suffolk Regiment was ever conspicuous throughout many a glorious campaign, and to which the honourable badges on your Colours bear testimony. I trust the old chivalry of the Regiment may ever be upheld, and that you will be foremost to defend every good and noble cause, and be the pride of your Country, as you are this day of your Commanding Officer. More especially I trust that ' Holiness to the Lord ' may be inscribed on the hearts of all those who enjoy the proud distinction of serving under these Banners which I now have the honour to present."

Colonel Bowles replied in the following terms :

" Mrs. Bowles ! On behalf of the 63rd Regiment I beg to return you our sincere thanks for the honour you have done us this day and for the kind sentiments expressed for the glory of the old Corps which I have the honour to command. I am proud to think that after my long association with the regiment it should be your happy fortune to present us with these new Emblems of its past history. Should the 63rd Regiment be again called upon to vindicate the rights of their country, I am certain that these Colours which have been entrusted to our safe keeping by Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, and received by us through your hands, will be foremost in the fight and carried as triumphantly as of old, and that new and glorious laurels will be the result.

" I cannot help feeling much regret at parting from those old familiar staves—Colours they can scarcely be called—which have this day been trooped for the last time : they recall to me many stirring scenes, and, could they speak, could tell of daring deeds of bravery performed by those who were killed under them, those who survived in carrying them, and those who so nobly fought in their defence throughout the memorable campaign in the

Crimea. Time will not permit my entering into details of the Regiment's career, but I shall briefly refer to an incident in connection with the Colours.

" During the Battle of Inkerman the honourable duty of carrying the Colours devolved on non-commissioned officers and privates after the officers entrusted with their charge were killed. Colour-Sergeant Brophy, now an officer in the English Militia, gallantly defended one of them and brought it back safely from the struggle, though very severely wounded. The honour of guarding the Second Colour fell to the lot of several others, all of whom distinguished themselves. Lastly Sergeant Arthur Roberts assumed its defence, he immediately was wounded and knocked down, recovering himself he still bravely fought, but at last received so dangerous a wound that he became incapacitated for further action and was unable to leave the field. Afterwards he was found with the Colour carefully rolled round his body. In this hand to hand fight out of 15 officers that went into action, 4 were killed and 8 wounded, one dying shortly afterwards from the injuries he received. In consequence of the gallantry displayed by the Regiment, it received the marked approbation of the officer who succeeded to the command of the Division, as well as that of other generals who witnessed their indomitable daring.

" I cannot conclude without expressing our grateful thanks to the Lord Bishop of Calcutta for the honour he has conferred on us this day, and for his impressive and solemn address, the words of which I hope may not be forgotten by those present and in every circumstance of life may never be lost sight of."

Line was then reformed, the Colours were saluted and marched to their place in the line.

In January 1873 the regiment won a very handsome Cup presented by Lord Napier of Magdala, Commander-in-Chief in India, for competition

1873 in rifle shooting by British regiments serving in Bengal ; 31 corps competed, and a gold watch, given for the best shot in the winning team, was taken by Orderly Room Sergeant Halahan, 63rd.

On the 4th November the battalion left Hazaribagh, and was to have attended a camp of exercise before marching to its new station. But the arrangements for the assembly of the camp were cancelled owing to an impending famine in Bengal, and the regiment moved on in ordinary relief, 2 companies being stationed at Nowgong, 3 at Gwalior, and the remaining 3 with headquarters at Jhansi. The move was completed just before Christmas.

About the middle of November 1876 the Nowgong detachment was

called in and headquarters and five companies marched viâ Gwalior, Agra,
1876 and Muttra to Delhi—the Gwalior companies joining *en route*—
in order to take part in the Assemblage for the proclamation of Her Majesty as Empress of India. Delhi was reached on the 20th December, the marching-in strength of the 63rd being 16 officers, 38 sergeants, 32 corporals, 14 drummers, and 579 privates.

The ceremonies at Delhi came to an end in the first week in January 1877, and on the 10th the 63rd left for Mian Mir in relief of the 2nd Battalion
1877 Royal Scots. In this station the regiment, like others which
1878 previously and since have there been quartered, suffered much from fever, and all ranks must have rejoiced when on the 15th and 16th November 1878 the battalion moved to Umballa, taking the place there of the 1st Battalion 12th Foot.

The 63rd was not so fortunate as to be selected for service during the first phase of the Second Afghan War, although its commanding officer, Colonel Hughes, was in November 1878 appointed to the command of the 2nd Brigade, 1st Division, of the Kabul Field Force under Lieutenant-General Sir Donald Stewart.

But on the 28th July 1880, news having reached India of the disaster at Maiwand in Southern Afghanistan to the force commanded by Brigadier-
1880 General Burrows, it was announced in regimental orders that under instructions from Simla the 63rd was to be held in readiness to proceed at once to Afghanistan. On the 10th August definite orders were received, and on the 12th and three following days the regiment proceeded in parties of two companies by rail to Sibi on the western frontier of Baluchistan. The marching-out State shows 22 officers and 807 other ranks.

The following are the names of the officers who accompanied the regiment on service to Afghanistan : Lieutenant-Colonel Auchinleck, Major James, Captains Gronow, Cook, and Chevers, Lieutenants Stubbs, Graham, Smith (adjutant), Thomas, and Reid, Second Lieutenants Farrington, Lang, Mein, Ternan, Wickham, Codrington, and O'Brien, Quartermaster White, Surgeon Majors Carter and Long, Surgeons Willings and Williamson.[1]

Arrived at Sibi the battalion left again for Quetta viâ the Bolan Pass in four separate parties on four successive days, there not being camp accommodation for any large number of men at the posts in the Bolan. The first party left Sibi on the 18th August, the road being in bad order and the stream having to be crossed many times *en route*. By the 27th the fourth

[1] The troops which had been ordered to Southern Afghanistan were H/I R.A., 2nd Battalion 22nd and 63rd Foot, 8th Bengal Cavalry, 3rd, 4th, 14th, and 17th Bengal Infantry.

and last party had reached Quetta, while on the 25th and 26th detachments had been made from such companies of the regiment as had already marched in. Thus on the 25th Captain Cook with Lieutenants Stubbs, Reid, and 2nd Lieutenant Codrington and 168 other ranks moved to Chaman to join the advanced force under Major-General Phayre, while on the 26th Lieutenants Smith and Thomas with 154 non-commissioned officers and men were sent from Quetta to garrison the Khojak position ; but later this party joined that under Captain Cook.

On the 29th August at 5 p.m. the headquarters of the 63rd (4 companies) with 2 guns E/B Horse Artillery, replacing those lost at Maiwand, and the 8th Bengal Cavalry, the whole under command of Brigadier-General W. F. Walker, left Quetta for Kandahar and reached Kala Abdulla on the 1st September. But on the 4th news arrived that General Roberts, with the Kabul-Kandahar Field Force, had reached Kandahar on the 1st and in a battle outside that city had inflicted a complete defeat upon the army of Ayub Khan ; at this time the advanced four companies of the 63rd under Captain Cook had arrived within two forced marches of Kandahar and the scene of action.[1]

On the 5th September, in accordance with orders received, the headquarters wing of the 63rd retired to Gulistan, but had no sooner marched into that place than it was directed to march again on Kandahar ; on arrival, however, once more at Kala Abdulla on the morning of the 6th a halt was ordered pending further instructions.

On the 10th September a party of 100 men under Captain Chevers, with Lieutenants Lang and Mein, proceeded into the Arambi Valley to punish the local tribesmen and collect grain ; and on the 15th Major James left for Kandahar to assume command of the four companies now quartered in that city under Captain Cook ; and these were joined on the 14th October by the remainder of the regiment.

The war with Afghanistan was now at an end, and several of the regiments which had been longest in the field had already marched Indiawards. Major-General Phayre handed over command of the 2nd Division Kandahar Field Force at the end of November, being succeeded in command of the Southern Afghanistan Field Force by Major-General Hume ; and the force at Kandahar was for the present at least to consist of 1 Cavalry Brigade, 3 Infantry Brigades, and 5 batteries of artillery—1 Horse, 2 Field, 1 Mountain, and 1 Heavy.

The winter did not pass without certain " alarms and excursions," but

[1] These companies under Captain Cook had been temporarily attached to the 2nd Infantry Brigade (Brigadier-General Brown) of Major-General Phayre's force.

on the whole matters remained tolerably quiet, and on the 11th April orders were received that the withdrawal of all troops stationed north of the Khojak would shortly take place. The weather was then, however, very inclement, and it was not until the 22nd that Kandahar was evacuated, the 63rd, which furnished the City Gate guard, being relieved by troops belonging to the newly appointed Amir, Abdur Rahman.

On the 23rd the march Quettawards commenced, the 63rd moving in the 1st Brigade under Brigadier-General Walker, containing also the 3rd Bengal Infantry and No. 3 Company Bombay Sappers, and each post being relieved and handed over to the Amir's troops as vacated by the British or Indian garrisons. The headquarters of the 63rd arrived at Quetta on the 6th May, two companies remaining for the present at Gulistan Fort and two at Kala Abdulla.

The Southern Afghanistan Field Force was broken up on the 22nd May, but the Quetta division, of which the 63rd was to form part and which remained in charge of Major-General Hume, was still to be regarded as on active service and establishments were to be maintained on the " Kabul Scale."

1881 On the 21st July 1881 the following extract from the *London Gazette* of the 7th June was published in Regimental Orders :

" Her Majesty the Queen has been graciously pleased to permit the following regiments to bear the words specified below upon their Standards, Colours or appointments respectively for the recent campaigns in Afghanistan :

. . . . .

" 63rd (West Suffolk) Regiment. Afghanistan 1879–80."

. . . . .

A war medal with six months' Batta was also granted to all troops who crossed the Afghan Frontier prior to 20th September 1880.

The casualties of the 63rd in this campaign had not been heavy, but the privations and hardships had been severe, and to these last the deaths of the following officers of the regiment may certainly be attributed : Major C. O. James and Second Lieutenant D. M. L. H. Farrington.

The 63rd Regiment was now to be known as the 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment under regulations which are fully set out in the last chapter.

On the 29th July headquarters and four companies were ordered back to the Khojak position on account of the unsettled state of affairs in

Afghanistan due to the activities of Ayub Khan. This firebrand, who had retreated to Herat after the rout of his forces by the troops under General Roberts, no sooner heard that the British were evacuating Afghanistan than he mustered a fresh army and again approached Kandahar. In June the fort of Girishk, on the Helmand, was seized by his adherents ; the troops of the Amir were defeated some days later in an engagement ; and at the end of July Ayub Khan had gained possession of Kandahar. A strong British force from Quetta took post at Chaman and on the Khojak to watch the course of events, and the 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment was then thus distributed : headquarters and 4 companies—10 officers and 418 other ranks—under Lieutenant-Colonel Auchinleck at the Khojak Post, 2 companies—4 officers and 156 non-commissioned officers and men—under Major Saportas at Gulistan Fort, and 2 companies—3 officers and 151 other ranks—under Major Gwynne at Kala Abdulla.

The Amir Abdur Rahman, whose movements had hitherto been slow and uncertain, now acted with vigour and decision. He marched rapidly from Kabul at the head of a force with which he encountered Ayub Khan under the walls of Kandahar, and routed his army on the 22nd September, capturing all his guns and equipage, and causing Ayub Khan to take refuge in Persia.

This victory having firmly established the rule over Afghanistan of the new Amir, it was decided by the Government of India that a further reduction in the number of British troops in Southern Afghanistan might with safety be made, and on the 15th October instructions were received for the battalion to return to India—headquarters and four companies by the Bozdar route, accompanying a field force under Brigadier-General Wilkinson, and the remaining four companies viâ the Bolan Pass.

On reaching India the battalion was to be stationed as under :

Headquarters and 4 companies at Sialkote.
3 companies at Amritsar.
1 company at Fort Lahore.

In anticipation of this move the detachments were called in and the whole battalion was concentrated at Quetta by the 21st October.

On the 30th and 31st the four companies destined for Sialkote marched off viâ the Bolan Pass ; and on the 1st November Colonel Auchinleck with the remaining four companies joined the force which was to march back to India by way of the Bozdar Pass and Dera Ghazi Khan.

The following were the troops accompanying Brigadier-General Wilkinson :

8th Mountain Battery.
4 Companies 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment.
1 Squadron Jacob's Horse.
4th Bombay Rifles.
9th Bombay Infantry.

The greater part of the country was quite unexplored, and though plenty of forage for the baggage animals was met with *en route*, the road had in many places to be made before the troops could advance.

Harnai was reached on the 9th November, Thal Chotiali on the 18th, Ghirida Kach on the 28th, and Dera Ghazi Khan on the 11th December—a total distance marched of 383 miles. Here the Brigadier published the following in Field Force orders :

" Brigadier-General Wilkinson has much pleasure in publishing the following telegram from the Quartermaster-General in India, dated Fort William, Calcutta, 12th December 1881 *: ' His Excellency considers the march of your Column very satisfactory and is glad to hear no mishaps have occurred.' "*

For ten days while on its march the column was quite cut off from communication of any kind with India or Quetta.

On the 14th December the headquarters and four companies 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment left Dera Ghazi Khan for Multan, crossing the Indus on the first day's march and the Chenab on the third day. Multan was reached on the 17th, Mian Mir on the 18th, and on the 23rd the headquarters and band arrived at Sialkote, three companies having been sent to Amritsar and one to Fort Lahore.

On the 25th February 1882 on a regimental parade the medals awarded for service in the Afghan War were distributed to officers and men at headquarters at Sialkote, those serving on detachment in the Lahore division receiving theirs three days later.

1882

The time was now drawing near when the battalion might reasonably expect to return to England, and in General Orders of the 23rd May it was notified that the battalion would proceed home during the ensuing trooping season ; but only some few weeks later—on the 6th July—the 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment was directed by telegram to be held in readiness for active service in Egypt. Officers on leave were at once hurriedly recalled and all preparations for a move were made, when on the 26th a second telegram came to hand to the effect that the movement was indefinitely postponed and leave was accordingly reopened.

On the 10th August the Brigadier-General commanding the Sialkote

Brigade received a telegram—" Manchester Regiment to prepare to start immediately for Bombay "—and at midnight on the 12th the battalion paraded in Field Service Marching Order and proceeded to Wazirabad, which was reached on the 14th and whence the battalion started by special train for Bombay. At Wazirabad there were several cases of sunstroke among the men and one death.

The Indian Contingent detailed for service in Egypt was under the command of Major-General Sir H. Macpherson and contained the following units :

2 Batteries Royal Artillery.
1st Battalion Manchester Regiment.
1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders.
7th Bengal Infantry.
20th Bengal Infantry.
29th Bombay Infantry.
2 Companies Madras Sappers and Miners.

In reserve at Aden : 4th Madras Infantry.
31st Madras Infantry.

The 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment reached Bombay on the morning of the 22nd August and immediately embarked on board the hired transport *India* ; the *Times* correspondent remarked of the men : " They were dressed in khaki and were a remarkably fine soldierly-looking body of men ; they had served twelve years in India and therefore were thoroughly seasoned for the work they were called upon to perform in Egypt. A large number of spectators assembled at the Prince's Dock, Bombay, to witness their departure."

The embarking strength of the battalion was 24 officers and 636 other ranks ; the following are the names of the officers : Lieutenant-Colonel Auchinleck, Majors Saportas, Ryan, Jones, and Studdy, Captains Cook, Chevers, Robotham, Jackson, and Moores, Lieutenants Tenison, Stubbs, Graham, Thomas, Ternan, Codrington, O'Brien, Quin, Wilson, Dawson, and Smith (adjutant), Quartermaster White, Captain and Paymaster Ternan, and Surgeon Major Fox, A.M.D.

After a very calm passage Suez was reached on the afternoon of the 4th September, and orders being here received to proceed up the Canal to Ismailia, the voyage was resumed until anchor was dropped at Ismailia on the morning of the 6th. Disembarkation was commenced the same afternoon, and by 8 p.m. the battalion was ashore, bivouacking for the night.

On the following morning camp was pitched between the Lake and the Sweetwater Canal, and on the 8th the battalion, which had left India as an " Additional Battalion " unattached to the Infantry Brigade, was informed that it was to form part of the force intended for the defence of Ismailia.

With the defeat of Arabi Pasha's army at Tel-el-Kebir on the 13th September the campaign practically came to an end ; on the 7th October the 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment proceeded by rail to Alexandria and marched to the Khedivial Palace at Ras-el-Tin, where it met the 2nd Battalion ; and on the 20th General Sir H. Macpherson published an order taking leave of his force, now about to be broken up, and conveying to all ranks of it the thanks of the Viceroy, the Commander-in-Chief in India, and of General Sir Garnet Wolseley for the manner in which all had performed their duty during the operations in Egypt.

There was now no reason why the interrupted journey home of the 1st Battalion should not be resumed, and on the 21st October it embarked on board the hired transport *Iberia*, and after encountering a heavy gale in the Channel reached Portsmouth on the morning of the 2nd November, when the officers and men landed and proceeded by train to Warley there to be stationed.

On the 18th November the battalion went by train from Warley to London and took part in the Review by Her Majesty the Queen of the troops which had served in the Egyptian Campaign ; and three days later, Her Majesty having signified her intention of personally presenting the medal for service in Egypt to certain officers and other ranks of the regiments concerned, the following officer and men of the 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment attended a levée at Windsor Castle and received their medals at the hands of their Sovereign :

Lieutenant-Colonel Auchinleck.
Sergeant-Major Threadgould.
Colour-Sergeant Mulcaster.
Sergeant Routh.
Private J. Stewart.
Private F. Overy.

Her Majesty addressed those assembled before her in the following words :

" I have summoned you here to-day to confer upon you the well-earned medals commemorative of the short and brilliant although arduous campaign in which all have done their duty with courage and undaunted devotion. Tell your comrades that I thank them heartily for the gallant

services they have rendered their Queen and Country, and that I am proud of my sailors and soldiers who have added fresh glories to the victories won by their predecessors."

In the early part of 1883 there was much unrest in the country, culminating in an attempt to blow up certain Government buildings, and in consequence the battalion was sent on the 28th March to relieve the 1st Battalion Coldstream Guards at the Tower of London—which the 63rd had last garrisoned during the Chartist Riots—and from here guards were furnished to the Law Courts, the Mint, and other public buildings. It was while quartered here that the battalion received at the hands of Major-General Higginson the Bronze Stars presented by the Khedive of Egypt, and the account of the ceremony may appropriately be given as described in the *Manchester Courier* of the 16th April 1883 :

1883

" The 1st Battalion Manchester Regiment (late 63rd), now quartered at the Tower of London, was on Saturday, the 14th inst. honoured by a visit of the Commander of the Home District, Major-General Higginson, C.B., and his staff, for the purpose of an inspection and distribution of the Bronze Stars presented by the Khedive of Egypt for the late campaign. Lieutenant-Colonel Auchinleck's fine command has, since November of last year, lost the services of about 230 seasoned soldiers who fought in Afghanistan and Egypt under the gallant officer. These were time-expired men, most of whom it is satisfactory to know are now in the Reserve ; but the turn-out on Saturday morning in the ancient fortress was, in point of numbers, good, while most of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men wore the Queen's medal for the Afghan Campaigns of 1879–80. . . . The Battalion paraded at 10.30 under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Auchinleck, whose field officers were Majors C. J. Ryan and F. W. R. Jones and the adjutant Lieut. H. S. Smith, and was formed up in line to receive the popular commander of the district.

" Immediately in front of the Line were the Colours, bearing records of ' Egmont-op-Zee,' ' Egypt,' ' Martinique,' ' Guadaloupe,' ' Peninsula,' ' Alma,' ' Inkerman,' ' Sebastopol,' ' New Zealand,' ' Afghanistan 1879–80 ' and ' Egypt 1882,' and in the rear to the right the band ; in the centre a table laden with stars under the charge of Quartermaster D. White, who has followed the fortunes of the Regiment through the last two campaigns in which the Regiment has been engaged, and to the left a squad of recruits. On looking along the line one could not but be impressed with the fine bearing of this Regiment, which is a credit to the city whose name it bears. By the time the General arrived, precisely at 11 oclock, every point of vantage from which a view of the parade could be obtained was filled by a large crowd. . . . Major-General Higginson,

C.B., was accompanied by Colonel the Hon. P. Methuen, C.B., A.A.G. and Lieutenant Vesey Dawson, Coldstream Guards, A.D.C., and, having been received with the usual salute, the gallant officer at once proceeded to make a close inspection of the Battalion. This over, column was formed and the distribution was at once commenced, the officers first receiving the decoration. These were Lieut.-Colonel Auchinleck, Majors Ryan and Jones, Captains Cook and Chevers, Lieutenants Tenison, Stubbs, Graham, Smith and Ternan and Quartermaster White. The non-commissioned officers and men followed, the ceremony lasting about half an hour. At its close the column turned to the right, and Major-General Higginson, C.B. addressed the Battalion as follows :— 'First Battalion Manchester Regiment! I cannot dismiss the parade without expressing to you the great satisfaction it has afforded me to accept the invitation of your Colonel to present the medals for the Egyptian War, as thereby I have had an opportunity of seeing a Regiment of which any district might be proud. I was perfectly aware when I came here that the men in this Battalion, having served in the campaigns in Afghanistan and Egypt, were capable of setting an example to younger soldiers, showing them that no matter in what quarter they may be called upon for duty, the reputation of the Regiment and the honour of the cloth it wears is the first consideration a soldier has to study. It is my duty to explain that a regiment brought suddenly to London is placed in a position of great temptation. I had expected a certain amount of irregularity under the circumstances, but without making a comparison between you and other corps, I must express the great pleasure I feel in knowing you have made so good a start. I have said these few words on the first opportunity of seeing you, and I hope when I make my inspection of you again I shall be enabled to repeat them. You have brought an excellent reputation, and I have little doubt when the time comes you will carry it away with you.' The parade was then dismissed."

INDEX

A

Abbott, Lieut., 138, 214
Abercromby, General Sir Ralph, 109, 119, 121, 123, 131–135, 139 *et seq.*, 176
Abdur Rahman, Amir, 278
Abyssinian Expedition, 258
Acland, Brig.-Gen., 148, 181
Adair, Chaplain William, 3
Adams, Lieut. J. P., 3; Capt., 26
Adamson, Lieut., 197
Adderley, Ensign, 105
Affleck *or* Auchinleck, Capt., 99, 100, 105, 107, 109
Afghan War, 63rd ordered to, 276
Afghanistan, 63rd leaves, 279
Ahern, Sergt. William, 238, 240; Col.-Sergt., 241, 247
Aked, Capt., 273
Albuera, 97th Regiment at battle of, 184
Aldershot, 63rd arrives at, from Canada, 272
Alemquer, 193
Alexandria, 177; battle of, 177, 178, 263 *et seq.*
Alhandra, 193
Alkmaar, 132, 133, 136
Allan, Capt., 205, 229
Alma, battle of the, 232
Alston, Capt., 121; Major, 138
Alt, Lieut. Gerard, 3, 21
Amherst, General Lord, 66
Anderson, Ensign, 92, 273
Andrews, Ensign, 100, 102
Annesley, Ensign, 199
Anse du Cap, 123
Anse du Choc, 123
Anstruther, General, 181
Anstruther, Lieut. John, 3; Captain, 19, 26, 28, 33
Antigua, 11, 12, 19, 25, 168–170
Arbuthnot, Capt., 267
Arbuthnot, Major-Gen. Sir T., 193
Archer, Lieut., 267
Ardagh, Lieut., R.E., 253, 254
Armiger, Colonel, 8; Brig.-Gen., 16
Armstrong, Ensign, 193
Army, British, distribution of, in America, 69
Arthur, Colonel Sir George, 194
Ashe, Capt.-Lieut. L., 92; Capt., 99, 100, 105; Major, death of, 113
Ashe, Lieut., drowned at sea, 120
Ashley River, 73, 89
Atkinson, Ensign, 130; Capt., 143
Aubin, Lieut., 193, 194
Auchinleck, Capt., 130, 138, 276; Colonel, 279, 281, 283, 284
Augusta, 75, 83
Aytoun, Lieut., 251; Capt., 255, 256
Azores, 251

B

Babington, Ensign, 171
Badajoz, 97th at siege of, 184
Balaklava, battle of, 235, 236
Balcarres, Lord, to be Colonel of 63rd, 103, 105, 120, 124–127, 130, 138, 145; death of, 190
Ball, Ensign, 143
Ball, Major Thomas, 21
Ballyshannon, 102, 103
Bamford, Capt., 230, 238, 246
Bannatyne, Ensign, 204
Barbados, 9, 119, 121, 145, 146, 154, 158, 164, 169, 170; 63rd leaves, 171
Barclay, Ensign E., 215; Lieut., 218, 220; Capt., 230, 232
Barclay, Lieut. J., wounded, 111, 121
Barcroft *or* Beecroft, Lieut., 87, 92, 102; Capt., drowned at sea, 120
Barham Downs, 130
Barker, Ensign, 146
Barnard, Capt., 251, 255; Lieut.-Col., 256, 258, 263–266
Barrier, the, at Inkerman, 237
Barrington, Major-Gen., 8, 10, 16
Barrow, Capt. T., 103
Barrow, Lieut. W. W., 193
Barton, Pte. John, 241
Basse Terre, 11–14, 161, 167
Bastow, Lieut., 273
Bawdewin, Chaplain W., 102
Baylee, Lieut., 144, 154, 163, 169; Capt., 193, 194; Major, 197
Bayliss, Lieut., 99, 100; Capt., 105; Major, 122, 123, 129, 130
Beamish, Ensign, 230, 240; Lieut., 267
Beauclerc, Admiral Lord A., 192
Beaufort, 75
Beauharnais, General, 15
Beckwith, General, 154, 158, 159
Bedford, 58
Belem, 193, 194
Belfast, 144
Bellary, march to, 204
Belleisle, 139
Bennett, Ensign W., 153
Bennett, Lieut. T. B., 130; wounded, 136, 229, 230, 238
Bent Ball, Lieut., 35, 36, 63
Berdmore, Ensign, 198, 205, 206
Beresford, Major-Gen., 144, 145
Berford, Ensign, 146; Lieut., death of, 158
Bergen, 132, 133
Bergen-op-Zoom, 109
Bermuda, 96th sails for, 214
Bertram, Lieut., 263, 265
Beverhoudt, Lieut. A., 170, 171
Bicknell, Ensign, 270
Bigg, Capt., 273
Birmingham, Ensign John, 47, 92
Blake, Capt., 163; death of, 164
Blomer, Capt. John, 3, 15, 17, 19–21; Major, 26
Bohan, Surgeon, 193, 194
Bolton, Lieut., 168
Bombay, 63rd marches to, 273
Boothby, Colonel Sir William, Bt., 17, 19, 20, 25, 26
Boston, 37, 38 *et seq.*
Boswell, Lieut.-Col. D., 144
Bouillé Heights, 165
Bowles, Lieut., 230; Capt., 246, 247, 267, 270; Lieut.-Col., 273, 274
Bowyer, Major Thomas, 22
Boxall, Capt., 166, 171
Boyd, Lieut. and Adjt., 130; Capt.-Lieut., 130, 162, 163
Brandywine, 63
Bray, Capt., 251, 255; Major, 256, 258; Lieut.-Col., 259
Breda, 109
Bremen, 113
Bremerlehe, 63rd embarks at, for England, 113
Brereton, Lieut., 163; Adjt., 166
Brereton, Lieut.-Col., 121, 125, 130, 138, 143, 145
Brereton, Quartermaster, 146
Brest, 138
Bridge, Capt., 153
Briggs, Capt. J., 194; Major, 195, 197, 259; Lieut.-Col., 261
Briggs, Lieut. J., 249; Capt., 251, 255, 256
Briscoe, Major, 169
Bristol, 63rd arrives at, 171
Broad River, 80, 81
Brooklyn Heights, 56 *et seq.*
Brophy, Col.-Sergt., 238, 241, 247, 275
Brough, Capt. Redmond, 209
Brown, Lieut., 29, 163, 171
Brown, Ensign R., 33, 35; Lieut., 36

Browne, Lieut. S., 193
Bruce, Capt. James, 28
Bruce, Lieut. K. B., 267
Bruen, Lieut. H., 28; Capt., 35, 36
Brune, General, 132
Bryan, Ensign Marlborough, 3; Lieut., 26
Bryant, Lieut., 21
Bunbury, Ensign, 267
Bunker's Hill, battle of, 39 *et seq.*
Burghersh, Lieut.-Col. Lord, 153
Burgoyne, General, 38, 44, 50, 64; surrender at Saratoga, 66
Burke, Lieut. T., 138
Burke, Lieut.-Col. E., 193, 195
Burkitt, Asst. Surg., 163
Burrard, Major-Gen., 131
Burrell, Asst. Surg., 152
Burton, Capt., 273
Bury St. Edmunds, 97
Busaco, 97th at battle of, 183
Bush, Lieut., 214; Capt., 218, 219; Brevet Major, 224
Butler, Capt., 218, 219, 223
Byng, Major-Gen. Sir John, 210

C

Cadiz, 140–142
Cairncross, Capt. Alexander, 208; Major, 215; Lieut.-Col., 218
Calcutta, 96th arrives at, 225
Callaghan, Ensign James, 35, 36, 43
Calvert, Lieut.-Col. H., 138, 146, 148
Camden, 75–79, 83, 84, 85
Cameron, Ensign, 199, 206
Campbell, Lieut. Alexander, 87
Campbell, General Sir Colin, 235
Campbell, Ensign D., 144; Lieut., 163, 169
Campbell, General Sir John, 242
Camperdown, 133
Canada, 69
Cannon, Capt., 249
Canrobert, General, 233, 235
Carbet, 155, 167
Carew, Lieut., 193, 194, 197; Capt., 204
Carey, Capt., 206, 214
Carey, Lieut., 230
Carleton, Lieut., 251
Carleton, Major-Gen., 45, 50, 90
Carlisle Bay, 9, 145, 166
Carmody, Ensign, 165
Carncross, Ensign H., 144
Carnegy, Ensign, 267
Carolina, 73, 82
Cart, Quartermaster, 194, 197
Carter, Ensign, 199; Lieut., 200, 230; Major, 247
Carter, Surg.-Major, 276
Cary, Lieut., 209
Cas de Navires, 10
Cashel, 144
Cashell, Ensign, 143
Casualties:
  63rd at Walcheren, 153
  63rd at West Indies, 171
  Minorca Regiment at battle of Alexandria, 179
  63rd in India, 206
  96th in New Zealand, 221, 222
  96th by shipwreck, 224
  63rd in the Crimean War, 246
Catawba River, 78, 80
Cathcart, Lieut.-Col. Hon. A. M., 251, 255, 256
Cathcart, Lieut.-Gen. Sir G., 230
Cavan, Major-Gen. Lord, 131–134, 141
Ceaton, Pte., 247
Chambre, Lieut., 217
Champ, Ensign, 194
Chapman, Capt., 144; Major, 153
Charleston *or* Charles Town, 72, 75, 78
Charleston Neck, 73, 74, 87, 89
Charlotte Town, 77, 78
Chartist Riots, 227
Chatham, 129
Chatham, General Lord, 149 *et seq.*
Cheape, Major, 218, 225
Chelmsford, 147
Cheraws, the, 75, 80
Chesapeake, 70, 78
Chesapeake Bay, 72
Chesapeake River, 63
Chevers, Capt., 276, 281, 244
Cholera, in 63rd, 198, 204
Christian, Rear-Admiral, 120, 121
Church, Ensign, 251; Lieut.-Col., 263, 265
Cintra, Convention of, 182
Citta Vecchia, 143
Clare Castle, 27
Clark, Ensign John, 44
Clasps for Crimean War, 240
Clavering, Colonel, 8, 12; Brigadier, 16
Cleiland, Capt. Robert, 3, 12; Major, 16, 17, 21; Lieut.-Col., 21, 22, 26
Cleland-Henderson, Lieut., 263, 265
Cliffe, Lieut., 99, 100
Clinton, General Sir H., 38, 40, 43, 44, 50, 56, 59–64; succeeds General Howe, 67
Clinton, General Sir W., 192
Clinton, Fort, 64
Clune, Lieut., 140; Capt., 146
Clutterbuck, Ensign, 230, 237, 238; Lieut., 267
Cochrane, Lieut., 230, 249; Capt., 246
Cochrane, Lord, 116
Cochrane, Admiral Sir Alex., 156
Codd, Ensign, 197; Capt., 206
Codrington, Second Lieut., 276, 277, 281
Coghlan, Capt.-Lieut., 3
Coleridge, Chaplain, 105, 108, 120
Colls, Ensign, 163; Lieut., 166, 169
Colman, Lieut. Francis, 3
Colours, presentation of, 200; to 96th, 211 *et seq.*; to 63rd, 229, 273–275
Congeree River, 75
Connors, Pte. Dennis, 241
Considine, Ensign, 199, 206
Cook, Ensign, 273; Capt., 276, 277, 281, 284
Cooper River, 73, 89
Coote, Major-Gen., 131, 149
Cope, Lieut., killed, 82
Coppinger, Lieut., 184
Cork, 22, 108, 143
Cornwallis, General, 37, 58, 59, 63, 67, 68, 72, 74 *et seq.*, 85
Cosby, Capt. C. le M., 145, 156, 159, 161
Cosby, Major W., wounded, 124
Costello, Ensign Dudley, 209
Cowell, Ensign, 256
Cowert, Ensign, 21
Cowpens, action at, 83
Craddock, Lieut., 146
Cradock, Lieut.-Gen. Sir John, 148
Craven, Lieut., 99, 100, 102, 103
Crete, 177
Crimean War, cause of, 229; 63rd sails for, 230; arrives in, 231
Crisp, Surgeon, 267
Croker, Major E., 249
Croker, Ensign John, 34, 36
Croly, Lieut., 194, 197
Crombie, Lieut.-Gen. Thomas, appointed Colonel 96th, 259; death of, 260
Cross, Ensign Richard, 209; Lieut., 214
Cross Creek, 75
Crown Point, 8
Crowther, Ensign, 199
Crump, Lieut.-Col., 16; General 23
Cumberland, Capt., 215; Major, 218; Lieut.-Col., 219, 224
Cumberland, Lieut., 249
Cunninghame, Lieut., 166
Curran, Pte. James, 258
Currer, Lieut., 218; Major, 250, 251
Curtois, Lieut., 230, 238, 239
Cyprus, 177

D

Dale, Ensign, 194
Dalrymple, Governor, 19
Dalrymple, Lieut. John, 29, 35, 36; death of, 41, 43
Dalzell, Major the Hon. R., 230, 237, 238; Lieut.-Col., 246, 247; Major-Gen., 256
Daniell, Capt., 146, 153
Daniells' Island, 89
Darley, Ensign, 256
Darling, Ensign, 194; Capt., 206
Daunt, Lieut., 184
Davey, Ensign, 163
Davies, Lieut., 256
Dawson, Lieut., 281
Day, Lieut., 250, 273
Day, Quartermaster, 169, 171
De Burgh, Major-Gen., 110
Decorations for Crimean War, 247
De Heister, Lieut.-Gen., 56, 62
Dejean, Lieut., 179
De Kalbe, Baron, 76
Delaware Bay, 63
Delgarno, Colonel, 22
Delhoste, Lieut. Peter, 93; Capt., 115, 117, 118
Demerara, 119
De Meuron, Lieut., 215, 217
Denholme, Ensign William, 3
Denny, Capt., 153
Desbrisay, Lieut.-Col. Peter, 3, 4, 6, 12, 14, 15, 21
Despard, Colonel, 221, 222

Dexter, Lieut. William, 3, 21, 194, 197, 206
Dillon, Ensign, 152; Lieut., 163, 171
Distinctions granted to 96th, 260
Distribution of 96th at Malta, 262; of 2nd Battalion in Alexandria, 263
Dobbs, Lieut., 29
Dolan, Lieut., 273
Dolé, 160, 167
Dominica or Dominique, 11, 19, 165, 166, 169
Don, Major-Gen., 131
Donnelly, Pte. John, 241
Dorchester Heights, 39, 49
Dos d'Ane, 11
Douglas, Major-Gen., 167, 211, 212
Douglas, Lieut. R. D., 249; Capt., 251
Douglas, Capt. S., 193; Major, 194
Dowling, Lieut. Joseph, 209
Downes *or* Downan, Lieut. Michael, 3, 21
Downing, Ensign, 184
D'Oyley, Major-Gen., 131
Drogheda, 100, 101, 104
Drury, Ensign E., 28; Lieut., 35, 36; Capt., 63
Drury, Volunteer James, 43
Dymott, Lieut.-Gen. William, appointed Colonel 63rd, 190
Dyne, Lieut., 145
Dyott, Lieut.-Gen., 135, 204; death of, 206
Dublin, 104, 105
Dudgeon, Asst. Surg. 168
Dukes, Quartermaster, 193
Dumas, Capt., 194
Dumeresq, Lieut., 267
Dundalk, 105
Dundas, Capt., 29, 34–36
Dundas, Major-Gen., 112, 133, 147, 148
Dunn, Lieut., 88
Duport, Lieut., 163; Adjt., 169, 171; Capt., 193
Durham, Rear-Admiral Sir Charles, 166, 167
Dutens, Colonel, 179
Duvergier, Lieut., 179

E

Edensor, Lieut., 145, 164
Edgar, Capt., 199, 206
Edie, Paymaster, 153
Edisto River, 74
Egmont-Binnen, 136
Egmont-op-Hoef, 135
Egmont-op-Zee, 132–135
Egypt, 2nd Battalion ordered to, 263; 1st Battalion ordered to, 280; arrives at, 281
Egyptian Campaign, causes of, 262
Elliot, Sergt., 247
Ellis, Ensign, 255
Ellis, Capt. John, 3
Emden, 112
Enfield Rifle, issue of, 249
Ennoree River, 81, 82
Ernouf, General, 161
Erskine, Lieut., 194; Capt., 197
Erskine, General Sir William, 112
Erwin, Pte., 246
Essen, General, 132, 136
Eutaw, 86, 87
Evans, Ensign, 153
Eyton, Lieut., 218; Capt., 222

F

Facer, Quartermaster, 263, 265
Fahie, Capt., Royal Navy, 156 *et seq.*
Fair, Paymaster, 130, 144; death of, 154
Fairtlough, Ensign James, 143; Capt., 152, 166, 171; Major, 191, 192, 194; Lieut.-Col., 197, 199, 202, 203
Fairtlough, Lieut. Samuel, 92; Capt., 129, 130; Major, 143, 144, 146; Brevet Lieut.-Col., 158; death of, 162
Fairtlough, Ensign Thomas, 163; Capt., 189, 229, 230, 238, 246, 247
Falmouth, 108
Fane, Brig.-Gen., 181, 182
Farrell, Asst. Surg., 146
Farrington, Second Lieut., 276, 278
Ferguson, Major, 77, 78
Ferrol, 140, 141
Fish, Capt. Joseph, 3, 16, 19, 20, 21, 26; Major, 100
Fishdam, 79–81
Fisher, Asst. Surg., 171
Fitzgerald, Ensign, 100, 102; Lieut., 230
Fitzpatrick, Pte. Matthew, 241
Flack, Pte. George, 241
Flatbush, 58, 59
Flatland Village, 59
Florida, 69
Flower, Asst. Surg., 230, 239, 246
Flushing, 149
Folkestone, 138
Follett *or* Folliott, Ensign, 26; Capt., 35, 36, 41, 44
Fontainebleau, Treaty of, 19
Ford, Ensign, 204–206
Forster, Lieut., 170
Forster, Paymaster, 193, 194, 197
Fort Bourbon *or* Desaix, 155, 163
Fort Clinton, 65
Fort Edward, 163, 164
Fort George, 165
Fort Granby, 83
Fort Lafayette, 70, 71, 72
Fort Louis, 12
Fort Montgomery, 64, 65
Fort Motte, 83
Fort Moultrie, 74
Fort Royal, 12, 14, 164
Fort Royal Bay, 155
Fort Watson, 83
Fox, Major-Gen., 113
Fox, Quartermaster, 218
Fox, Surg.-Major, 281
Frankland, Capt., 145, 146
Fraser, Ensign, 230; Capt., 245
Fraser, Lieut.-Gen., 149–151
Freake, Lieut., 152
Freer, Lieut., 153
French, Lieut. George, 35, 36
Fry, Ensign, 163; Lieut., 170, 171, 194; Capt., 198
Fullarton, Lieut.-Col., 214
Fuller, Major-Gen. Joseph, 208–210; transferred from Colonel 96th, 219

G

Gaffney, Pte., 246
Gage, General, 37, 39, 46
Gallard, Ensign, 138
Galway, 103
Gambier, Capt., 11
Garland, Capt. John, 209
Garrett, Colonel, 242
Garstin, Ensign, 273
Gates, General, 66, 76, 79
Gaynor, Ensign, 153
Genoa, 138, 140
Georgetown, 75, 83
Georgia, 69
Germain, Lord George, 66, 82
Germantown, 63
Gethin, Capt. Richard, 208, 215
Gibbons, Lieut., 193, 194; Capt., 197
Gibraltar, Royal Manchester Volunteers at siege of, 93 *et seq.*, 140, 142, 143; 96th arrives at, 250
Gibson, Ensign Thomas, 35, 36
Gilbert, Lieut., 170
Gillespie, Ensign, 255
Gilman, Capt. Charles, 3, 19, 21
Gilson, Lieut., killed, 82
Girard, Lieut., 179
Gisborne, Major-Gen., 32, 33
Goldie, Brig.-Gen., 230, 239
Gordon, Capt. G. H., 100, 102; Lieut.-Col., 152
Gordon, Ensign Patrick, 197
Gordon, Capt. Peter, 20
Gorham, Capt., 153
Gould, Ensign A. W. N., 255; Lieut., 256
Gould, Capt. J. S., 230, 232, 243
Gozo, 143
Graham, Lieut., 276, 281, 284
Granard, 101
Grande Terre, 11–14, 169
Grant, Lieut., 163, 169
Grant, Surgeon's Mate, 130
Grant, Colonel Francis, 28, 29, 33, 34; Brig.-Gen., 44; Major-Gen., 69; Lieut.-Gen., death of, 91
Grant, Major-Gen. Sir Lewis, to be Colonel 96th, 219
Graves, Major, 273
Gray, Asst. Surg., 205, 206
Greene, General, 83–86, 89, 90
Grenades *or* Grenada, 19, 21, 22, 25, 124, 165, 166
Grey, Ensign, 251; Lieut., 251, 255; Capt., 256, 267
Grey, Major-Gen., 63, 119
Grieg, Ensign, 21
Griffiths, Paymaster, 218
Griffiths, Lieut. E. F., 224, 267
Grigor, Asst. Surg., 220
Gronow, Lieut., 273; Capt., 276
Groombridge, Capt., 164, 169, 171
Grove, Ensign, 193, 194
Guadaloupe, 9, 11, 12, 15; surrender of, 16, 17, 19, 21, 22; Honours for, 119, 122; attack

upon, 159; capitulation of, 162; recapture of, 166, 169; Honours for, 172
Gunton, Ensign, 255; Lieut., 257
Gwynne, Major, 279

H

Hadrell's Point, 89
Hague, Pte., 246
Haines, Capt., 229
Halaghan, Sergt., 275
Haldane, Colonel, 8; Brigadier, 16
Halifax, 50, 69, 90; 96th sails for, 211; 63rd sails for, 247
Hall, Ensign, 135; wounded, 137, 138; Lieut., 145
Hamilton, Capt. Charles, 3, 16, 18–21
Hamilton, Capt. J., 146
Hamilton, Lieut. W. M., 33, 36; court-martial, 45
Hand, Lieut., 229, 230
Hannah, Asst. Surg., 273
Harding, Lieut., 189
Harries, Lieut., 200; Capt., 230, 238; Major, 246, 247, 267
Harrison, Ensign, 145; Capt., 230; Major, 242
Hart, Lieut. James, 3, 12, 16, 18, 21
Harvey, Lieut., 18, 20, 28, 29, 36
Harvey, Quartermaster Pierce, 34, 36
Haslewood, Ensign John, 3, 20, 24; Capt., 33–36
Hay, Ensign, 21
Head of Elk, 63
Heatley, Lieut. William, 3; Capt., 26
Henderson, Lieut., 263, 265
Hedic, Island of, 139
Heki, Maori, 220–222
Helder, expedition to, 131–137
Henniker, Lieut., 251
Hermann, General, 132, 133
Herries, Lieut.-Col. John, 208, 212
Hewetson, Lieut., 29, 33, 34, 36
Hickman, Ensign, 153
Higginbotham, Capt., 230; Major, 242
Higgins, Lieut., 130, 140, 143
Higginson, Major-Gen., 283
Highton, Lieut. George, 3, 21, 26, 100
Hill, Captain, 192, 193, 215, 217; Major, 273; Lieut.-Col., 247, 267–269
Hislop, Major-Gen., 159 *et seq.*
Hobart Town, 63rd arrives at, 194
Hobcaw, 89
Hobkirk's Hill, action at, 84, 85
Hogg, Lieut., 251
Holland, expedition to, 109 *et seq.*, 130, 138
Honduras, attack on, 125 *et seq.*
Honours, 96th for New Zealand, 223; for Egypt, 266; Afghan War, 278
Hood, Admiral, 90, 145
Hoorn, 133, 136
Hope, Ensign, 102, 103
Hopson, Major-Gen., 8–13
Hopton, Ensign, 198; Lieut., 206
Horne, Ensign William, 26
Horsley, Lieut., 218
Hotham, Commodore, 69
Hotham, Colonel Charles, 26–28
Houat, 63rd at, 139, 140, 141
Houghton, Lieut., 251, 255
Houston, Brig.-Gen., 148, 150
Howard, Pte. Robert, 241
Howe, Admiral Lord, 55, 56, 63
Howe, Lieut.-Col. Stephens, 104, 105, 108
Howe, General Sir William, 38 *et seq.*, 67
Hudson River, 64
Hughes, Capt., 194; Colonel, 276
Hughes, Col.-Sergt., 240
Hughes, Commodore, 9, 11
Hughes, Sergt.-Major, 247
Hughes, Ensign W., 170, 171; Lieut., 206
Hugonin, Lieut., 218, 219
Hulme, Brevet Major William, 208, 214; Lieut.-Col., 219–222
Hume, Lieut., 230; Capt., 270
Hume, Major-Gen., 277, 278
Hunter, Lieut., 153
Hutchins, Capt., 205
Hutchinson, Major-Gen., 134, 136
Hutton, Lieut., 179
Huyne, Major-Gen., 61
Hyde, Capt. H. B., 209

I

Illingworth, Lieut., 163, 166
Impett, Lieut., 100
India, 2nd Battalion leaves Egypt for, 265
Ingram, Paymaster, 246, 267
Ingram, Quartermaster, 230
Inkerman, position of, 233; battle of, 236 *et seq.*
Innis, Capt. Alexander, 26, 28
Ipswich, 63rd at, 129
Ireland, 63rd in, 272, 273
Irvine, Ensign, 214
Irwin, Capt., 194
Isle of Man, 98

J

Jackson, Lieut., 273; Capt., 281
Jamaica, 90, 91
James, Capt. C. O., 273; Major, 276, 278
James, Capt. T., 146; Major, 227, 228
James, Island, 74, 89
Jamieson, Quartermaster, 251, 255, 257
Jefferson, Surgeon Joseph, 92
Jersey, 109
Jervis, Admiral, 119
Jesse, Lieut. Thomas, 3
Johns, Capt. R., 138, 143, 144; Major, 152, 246
Johns, Lieut. T., 230, 239
John's Island, 74
Johnson, Ensign M., 92, 206
Johnston, Ensign, 100; Lieut., 105, 144
Johnstone, Lieut., 138, 152, 154; death of, 158
Jones, Brig.-Gen., 39, 44, 62; Major-Gen., 68
Jones, Paymaster, 166
Jones, Ensign J. P., 194; Lieut., 197
Jones, Lieut. L. F., 209, 218; Major, 281–284
Jones, Lieut. T., 17, 21, 24, 29, 35, 36; Capt., 65; dies of wounds, 66
Josselyn, Lieut., 251, 255; Capt., 256
Judge, Lieut., 153

K

Kandahar, 277
Kavanagh, Surgeon's Mate, 130
Keene, Pte. Henry, 241
Keith, Admiral Lord, 142
Keith, Ensign Robert, 3
Kell, Lieut., 146
Kelly, Surgeon, drowned at sea, 120
Kemmis, Brig.-Gen., 183, 184
Kenah, Major-Gen. T., appointed Colonel 63rd, 228
Kennedy, Ensign Thomas, 204, 206, 209
Kenny, Ensign, 199
Kerr, Lieut., 153
Kershaw, Ensign, 189
Kertch, expedition to, 241, 242
Kettlewell, Lieut., 182; killed, 184
Kidd, Surgeon, 130
Kidman, Lieut. William, 209, 214, 215
Kinahan, Ensign, 267
Kinburn, expedition to, 245, 246
King, Ensign, 251; Lieut., 255
King, Surgeon, 256
Kinneer, Ensign John, 3, 16; Capt., 66
Kirk, Lieut. and Adjt., 249
Kirkwood, Capt., 251, 255
Kirwan, Lieut., 263, 265
Knapp, Ensign, 270
Knyphausen, General, 62, 68, 73
Krabbendam, 132

L

Lacey, Ensign, 243, 245
Lafayette, General, 88
Lambe, Ensign, 255; Lieut., 256
Lambert, Ensign, 218
Lane, Ensign, 193; Lieut., 194; Capt., 197
Lane, Paymaster, 199
Lang, Second Lieut., 276, 277
La Trinité, 163, 164
Leake, Capt., 170, 171
Lees, Ensign, 199; Lieut., 200, 249
Lees, Major, death of, 162
Leetham, Ensign, 198
Leith, Lieut.-Gen. Sir James, 166, 167
Le Geyt, Capt. C. W., 19, 20
Le Geyt, Lieut. P., wounded, 135; Capt., 145, 162, 163
Leland, Major-Gen., 105
Leman, Ensign, 251; Lieut., 257
Le Marchant, Major-Gen. Sir G., 268
Leslie, Brig.-Gen., 56; Major-Gen., 78, 88–90, 92, 97–99, 102
Leveson-Gower, Lieut.-Col. J., 111, 120, 122

Lewins, Surgeon, 230, 239, 240
Lexington, 37
Light Infantry Companies introduced, 30, 31
Lincoln, Major-Gen., 73, 74
Lindsay, Capt., 148; Major, 228, 229; Lieut.-Col., 242, 244, 246
Linford, Quartermaster, 247, 267, 273
Linking of 63rd and 96th, 259
Lisbon, 142
Lister, Lieut., 88
Lloyd, Ensign, 85, 87, 108, 109
Lofthouse, Ensign, 255; Lieut., 256
Logan, Lieut.-Col. Joseph, 195–200, 206
Long, Lieut., 179
Long, Surgeon-Major, 276
Long Island, 54, 58; 63rd at, 69
Long Wharf, 39, 50
Losberg, Brig.-Gen., 60
Louisburg, 8
Love, Volunteer, wounded, 124; Lieut., 138
Lovett, Corporal David, 241
Lowrie, Ensign W. F., 204
Lowry, Ensign O., 249; Capt., 250
Lucas, Lieut. E., 145, 153, 163
Luttrell-Stanford, Lieut. William, 35, 36
Lutz, Pte. Anthony, 177, 178, 188
Lynch, Lieut., 138; Capt., 152, 163, 166, 168
Lynn, Quartermaster, 145
Lyon, Lieut.-Col., 182, 183, 185, 186; Major-Gen. Sir James, 192
Lysaght, Capt. A., 28,
Lysaght, Lieut. Henry, 34, 36, 44
Lyster, Lieut. Christopher, 35, 36

M

Macdonald, Colonel, 131, 134
Mackay, Lieut., 152, 153
Mackie, Ensign, 251, 255, 256
Mackenzie, Lieut. Alexander, 209
Mackesy, Lieut., 230, 241
Maclean, Brig.-Gen., 159, 160
Macquarie *or* McQuarie, Lieut., 163, 165, 230, 240
McArthur, Lieut., 138
McCarthy, Ensign, 163; Lieut., 166, 179
McCausland, Lieut., death of, 168
McConnell, Lieut., 169
McDonald, Lieut. and Adjt., 146
McDowell, Ensign, 20
McFadden, Ensign, 193
McGrath, Ensign, 153, 163
McGregor, Capt., 189
McGowan, Pte., 247
McIntosh, Ensign, 153
McIntosh, Lieut., died of wounds, 136, 137
McKinnon, Capt. William, 92, 177
McLean, Ensign, 145
McLeod, Lieut., 197
McLeroth, Lieut. H., 105; Capt., 108; Major, 138
McLeroth, Capt. R., 143, 144, 148; Major, 163, 165, 166, 169
McLeroth, Lieut. T., 85, 100, 103, 105
McNish, Surgeon, 152
McNiven, Capt., 130; wounded, 135, 138, 140
McPherson, Capt. D., 29, 33, 35, 36, 51
McPherson, Ensign J., 21, 26, 100
Madeira, expedition to, 144 *et seq.*
Madras, 63rd arrives at, 197; 63rd leaves for home, 205
Maestricht, 110
Magill, Ensign, 218; Lieut., 225
Magillicuddy, Pte. Daniel, 241
Magnay, Lieut., 230; Capt., 247, 267
Mahon, Capt. John, 194, 197
Mahon, Lieut. Luke, 206
Mahony, Ensign Jefferey, 33
Mahony, Capt. John, 179
Maitland, Major, 51
Maitland, Colonel Thomas, 139; General, 154, 155
Malines, 110
Malta, 63rd arrives at, 143; 96th arrives at, 262
Manley, Capt., 143
Mansel, Brevet Major R. C., 208
Mariegalante, surrender of, 15
Marion, partisan leader, 79
Marjoribanks, Lieut., 144, 154
Marryat, Major, 263, 265
Marshall, Lieut. John, 80, 92, 102
Marshall, Lieut. William, 47
Marson, Sergt.-Major W. S., promoted Ensign for Inkerman, 240; Lieut. and Adjt., 267
Martini-Henry rifle introduced, 260
Martinique, 9–11, 14, 15, 119; attack on, 150; recapture of, 155; 63rd leaves, 165; again captured, 166 *et seq.*; Honours for, 172; medal for, 191
Masters, Lieut. Harcourt, 3, 16, 21
Matouba, 161, 168
Maxwell, Lieut. A. B., 263, 265
Maxwell, Capt. C., 130, 138, 143, 145
Meacock, Ensign, 169
Medal, granted for Egypt, 265; distributed for Afghan War, 280
Mein, Second Lieut., 276, 277
Meldrum, Ensign, 153, 169
Melvill, Lieut., 263, 265
Menzies, Capt., 153
Mercer, Ensign, 103, 105; Lieut., 109
Messervey, Ensign, death of, 162
Middelberg, 149, 152
Miliken, Ensign, 146
Millar, Ensign, 273, 274
Milligan, Asst. Surg., 197
Mills, Asst. Surg., 230, 239, 247, 251, 267
Minorca, 138, 140, 176
Missett, Capt., 179
Mitchell, Asst. Surg., 251, 253, 257
Mitchell, Ensign, 217
Moffatt, Lieut., 249
Moira, General Lord, 109
Molloy, Sergt.-Major, 209, 215
Momisson, Surgeon, wounded, 123
Money, Ensign John, 35, 36, 44; Lieut., 81, 82
Monson, Capt. Hon. D. J., 251
Monson, Colonel Hon. G., raises 96th Regt., 173
Montgomery, Ensign, 194
Montserrat, 169, 170
Moore, Commodore, 9, 11
Moore, Lieut., 267
Moore, General Sir John, 175
Moores, Capt., 281
Morgan, Colonel, 28
Morgan, Ensign, 145
Morgan, Surgeon John, 3, 17, 18
Morgan, Ensign T. K., 230, 239
Morne Bruneau, 155
Morne Chabot, 123
Morne Fortuné, 123
Morris, Col.-Sergt., 239, 240, 247
Morse, Ensign, 251; Lieut., 255
Mosenthal, Ensign, 256
Mostyn, Lieut., 255
Moulmein, 63rd embarks for, 199
Mulcaster, Col.-Sergt., 284
Mullingar, 102
Mundell, Ensign, 218
Murchison, Quartermaster, 209
Murray, Asst. Surg., 214, 217
Murray, Ensign W., 87, 92
Myers, Ensign, 143; Lieut., 145; Capt., 168, 171

N

Naish, Lieut., 130, 138
Napier, Capt., 100, 102, 103, 105; Major, 121; wounded, 123
Nash, Lieut., 206; Capt., 263, 265
Nason, Ensign, 166
Negro Point, 10, 11
Nesbitt, Lieut. R., 3; Capt., 26, 34, 36, 65
Nesham, Capt., 28
Neutral Islands, 19
Neville, Capt., 199; Major, 200, 204
Newbigging, Ensign, 256; Major, 263, 265
Newenham, Lieut., 230, 239
Newfoundland, 69
New South Wales, 63rd ordered to, 191
New York, 67, 68
Nicholls, Brig.-Gen., 122
Nicholls, Lieut. H., 153
Nicholls, Major T. S., 208
Nicholson, Lieut., 217
Nimeguen, 110
Ninety-Six, 75, 77, 82, 83, 85
Nixon, Lieut., 215
Norfolk, captured, 70
North River, 70
Norton, Ensign, 140; Capt., 145
Nott, Lieut., 153
Nugent, Quartermaster, 168
Nugent, Lieut. P. S., 209, 215
Nuthall, Ensign, 273

O

O'Brien, Ensign D., 209, 215
O'Brien, Second Lieut. D. J. T., 276, 281
O'Connell, Major-Gen. Sir M., 218, 219
O'Dell, Asst. Surg., 230, 239, 247, 267
O'Dell, Ensign, 138

Oesterhoute, 109, 110
O'Farrell, Asst. Surg., 273
O'Hara, Major, 161; Colonel, 170, 171
Oliver, Brevet Major, 206
Olsterman, Ensign, 179
O'Neal, Ensign, 257
O'Neil, Ensign, 166
Oostkapelle, 149
Orangeburg, 83
Ore, Surgeon's Mate Alex., 27, 33, 34
Ormsby, Capt., 153
Ottley, Lieut., 103
Oude Sluys, 132
Oudskarspel, 133
Ouseley, Lieut. W., 209; Capt., 214, 215
Overy, Pte. F., 282
Owen, Ensign, 145
Oxley, Lieut. J., 209

P

Pakenham, Capt., 249
Palmer, Ensign, 273
Palmer, Surgeon's Mate F., 34, 36
Paris, Treaty of, 246
Paterson, Capt. T., 193, 194
Paterson, Lieut. F. L. T., 230; Capt., 246, 247, 267, 270
Patterson, Major James, 17, 19; Lieut.-Col., 20, 27–29, 32–36; appointed A.G., 51, 56, 57; Brig.-Gen., 73, 75, 78; Major-Gen., 99; death of, 103
Paty, Brevet Lieut.-Col. G. W., 208
Paulus Hook, 60
Peach, Ensign, 256
Peacock, Capt. W., 28
Pearce, Lieut., 263, 265
Peard, Lieut., 146
Pedder, Lieut., 193, 194; Capt., 197
Pedee River, 75, 76, 80
Peekskill, 64
Peirs, Ensign G., 3
Peirson, Colonel R., 26
Pennefather, Lieut., 165, 166, 171
Pensacola, 68
Percival, Lieut., 166
Percy, Brig.-Gen. Earl, 39, 43, 44, 59–62
Petrizel, 160, 167
Petten, 132
Philadelphia, 63rd at, 67
Philbin, 140
Phillips, Major, 263, 265
Phillips, Chaplain E., 28, 29, 33, 34, 36
Pichegru, General, 110
Pickering, Ensign, 145
Pidcock, Lieut., 273
Pierce, Ensign, 218
Pigeon Island, 10, 163
Pigot, Brig.-Gen., 39–44, 63
Piper, Paymaster, 273
Pipon, Lieut., 130
Plunkett, Lieut., 163, 166, 171
Pole, Ensign, 193, 194; Capt., 197; Major, 200, 203; Lieut.-Col., 205, 227, 228
Poona, 96th arrives at, 257
Port Royal, 10, 11; Jamaica, 125
Portugal, revolution in, 192 *et seq.*
Poundford, Pte. Thomas, 241
Pountney, Capt., 20
Powell, Ensign C. F., 255; Lieut., 257
Powell, Capt. G., 99
Powell, Chaplain G., 92
Powys, Ensign, 267
Pratt, Capt., 204, 206
Prescott, Brig.-Gen., 39; Major-Gen., 60, 62; captured, 63
Prevost, General, 72, 154, 155
Prince Rupert's Bay, 19
Pringle, Capt., 130
Prioleau, Lieut., 263, 265
Prior, Lieut. J. M., 35, 36
Prouse, Sergt., 238, 246
Pulteney, Lieut.-Gen., 133, 137, 140, 141–143
Purcell, Lieut., 130; died of wounds, 136
Purmerend, 133
Purslowe, Ensign, 218
Putnam, General, 56, 58, 64
Pye, Capt., 270

Q

Queen Victoria distributes medals for Egyptian Campaign, 282
Queues, abolition of, 148
Quiberon Bay, 139, 140
Quin, Lieut., 281

R

Radford, Lieut. E., 33, 35, 36
Raglan, Field-Marshal Lord, 230 *et seq.*
Raising of 96th Regiment, 207 *et seq.*
Ralph, Lieut. John, 3, 21, 25, 100
Ramsbotham, Lieut., 267
Ramsgate, 63rd arrives at, from Holland, 137
Rattigan, Surg.-Major, 263, 265
Rattray, Lieut.-Col., 162, 163, 165, 166, 169
Rawdon, Lieut. Lord, 44; Capt., 59, 61, 64; A.G., 73, 74, 80, 83–85
Read, Lieut. William, 3, 15, 21, 144
Regiments, British:
Cavalry: 2nd Dragoon Guards, 228; 4th Lt. Dragoons, 232; 7th Lt. Dragoons, 100, 132, 133; 10th Hussars, 192; 11th Hussars, 228; 12th Lancers, 192; 15th Lt. Dragoons, 100; 16th Lt. Dragoons, 55, 68; Lancers, 228; 17th Dragoons, 43, 50, 55, 60–62, 68, 73; 18th Lt. Dragoons, 131, 132; 20th Lt. Dragoons, 181; 26th Lt. Dragoons, 119
Infantry: *Guards*, 8, 26, 270; *1st Foot*, 131; *2nd*, 119, 131; *3rd*, 2, 8, 11, 16, 85, 109, 119, 122, 144, 181; *4th*, 11, 16, 19, 29, 43, 44, 50, 132, 192, 243; *5th*, 39, 40, 42, 44, 50, 59, 132; *7th*, 61, 64, 65, 67, 83, 183; *8th*, 2, 4, 7, 110, 119, 122; *9th*, 132, 181, 182; *10th*, 44, 48, 50, 119, 261; *11th*, 2, 144, 192, 193; *12th*, 2, 276; *13th*, 255; *14th*, 113, 119, 148; *15th*, 28, 166, 249, 270; *16th*, 270; *17th*, 50, 71, 73, 83, 131, 228, 242, 243, 245, 270; *18th*, 43, 44, 48, 243; *19th*, 2, 113, 119; *20th*, 2, 131, 132, 136, 139, 230, 231, 236, 242, 245; *21st*, 171, 228, 230, 231, 236, 237, 238, 242, 243, 245; *22nd*, 38, 44, 48, 50, 53, 226; *23rd*, 2, 43, 44, 50, 73, 75, 83, 131, 139, 140, 240; *24th*, 2; *25th*, 119, 131, 144–146, 166; *26th*, 64, 65, 67, 73, 261; *27th*, 31, 110, 119, 131, 183, 184; *28th*, 110, 119; *29th*, 119, 131, 181, 184; *30th*, 17, 143; *31st*, 2, 119, 132, 139, 140; *32nd*, 2; *33rd*, 2, 56, 58, 71, 73, 75, 83; *34th*, 2; *35th*, 34, 67, 132; *36th*, 2, 26, 139, 149; *37th*, 2, 71, 73, 119; *38th*, 25, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 50, 67, 73, 113, 119; *40th*, 38, 43, 44, 50, 131, 143, 177, 181–184; *42nd*, 56, 58, 62, 71, 73, 119, 177, 178; *43rd*, 38–44, 48, 50, 53, 83, 181, 182, 193; *44th*, 38, 43, 44, 48, 119, 143; *45th*, 35, 38, 44, 67, 181; *46th*, 228, 230–232, 236, 239, 240–243; *47th*, 39, 40, 42, 44, 50; *48th*, 119, 242; *49th*, 35, 38, 43, 44, 48, 50, 59, 131; *50th*, 26, 146; *51st*, 148; *52nd*, 39–44, 48, 50, 64, 65, 67, 140, 141; 2nd Battalion, numbered *96*, 175, 181, 182; *53rd*, 113, 119, 183; *54th*, 56; *55th*, 50, 68, 110, 131, 240; *56th*, 131; *57th*, 62, 64, 65, 67, 119, 230, 236, 240, 242–245; *58th*, 221; *59th*, 43, 44, 48; *60th*, 181, 182, 183, 192; *61st*, 11, 16; *62nd*, 240, 268; *63rd*, raising of 2nd Battalion, 146 *et seq.*; *64th*, 11, 16, 21, 50, 71, 73, 75, 83, 91, 92; *65th*, 8, 11, 16, 19, 22, 43, 40, 50; *67th*, 22; *68th*, 230, 231, 236, 240–243; *69th*, 131; *70th*, 25, 28; *71st*, 67, 71, 75, 77, 83; *72nd*, 241, 242; *74th*, 214; *75th*, 261; *76th*, 61, 268; *77th*, 149; *78th*, 110; *79th*, 131, 174; *80th*, 83; *82nd*, 78, 139; *84th*, 174; *85th*, 131, 184; *88th*, 109, 119, 122; *89th*, 143, 174; *90th*, 28, 228; *91st*, 228; *92nd*, 131, 139; *93rd*, 233; *94th*, 207; *95th*, 207; *96th*, first raised, 172; second raised, 173; Honours awarded to, 186, 187; *97th*, to be styled Queen's German Regt., 180, 181, 182; "Queen's Own," 185; numbered *96*, 186, 207, 240; *98th*, 207; *99th*, 207, 208; *104th*, 179; *107th*, 273; *Rifle Brigade*, 214, 230, 231, 236, 242, 270, 271; *Royal Scots*

276; *Seaforth Highlanders*, 281; *Derbyshire Regiment*, 263, 265
Regiments:
Colonial: *Prince of Wales' American Volunteers*, 77; *West India Rangers*, 167; *West India Regiments*, *1st*, 166, 167; *2nd*, 166, 167; *4th*, 159; *6th*, 166, 167; *8th*, 159
E. I. Company's: *Bengal Fusiliers*, 225
Foreign: *De Roll's*, 177; *Dillon's*, 177; *de Watteville's*, 179; *German Legion*, 181; *Minorca Regiment*, 176, 177 *et seq.*; *Royal York Rangers*, 154, 167; *York Light Infantry Volunteers*, 159, 161, 170
Indian: *8th Bengal Cavalry*, 277; *Jacob's Horse*, 280; *3rd Bengal Infantry*, 278; *7th*, 281; *20th*, 281; *4th Bombay Rifles*, 280; *9th Bombay Infantry*, 280; *29th*, 281; *4th Madras Infantry*, 281; *13th*, 198, 199; *23rd*, 198; *29th*, 198; *30th*, 198; *31st*, 281; *40th*, 199
Reid, Lieut. F., 251; Capt., 253
Reid, Lieut. L. H., 276, 277
Reserves, Army, called out, 261
Rhode Island, 62, 63, 67, 68; attack on, 69, 72
Rhodes, 177
Richards, Lieut. Mark, 3, 16
Richardson, Lieut. M., 145, 171; Capt., 179
Richmond, Capt., 218
Ridley, Capt., 263, 265
Rivière Salée, 155
Roberts, Sergt., 238, 247, 275
Roberts, Ensign John, 35, 36, 43, 44; Capt., 77, 89
Robertson, Lieut. Archibald, 209; Brevet Major, 218, 220
Robertson, Brig.-Gen., 39, 43, 44
Robinson, Ensign, 153, 169
Robotham, Capt., 281
Rochfort-Boyd, Capt., 263, 265
Rocke, Ensign, 251
Rocky Mount, 75
Rogers, Capt. Henry, 3, 17, 19, 20
Rogers, Lieut. J., death of, 158
Roe, Drummer John, 241
Rolica, battle of, 181
Roney, Ensign, 218
Rooke, Capt., 17
Rosendael, 63rd arrives at, 109
Ross, Colonel, 11
Routh, Sergt., 282
Routledge, Lieut., 105; died of wounds, 111, 113
Rumann, Capt. 97th, 183
Russell, Asst. Surg., 193, 194, 197
Ryan, Lieut. C. J., 273; Major, 281, 283, 284
Ryan, Lieut. W., 169

S

Saccavem, 193
St. Anne's, 154, 166
St. Arnaud, Marshal, 231, 233
St. Augustine, 68, 90
St. Christopher's, 145, 165, 168, 169, 170
St. Eustatius, 165
St. George, Lieut.-Col., 146
St. Leger, Lieut. H., 35, 36; Capt., 85, 87
St. Luce, 155
St. Lucia, 10, 68, 90, 219; capture of, 123, 164, 165, 166
St. Marie Bay, 159
St. Martin, 168, 169
St. Nevis, 169
St. Pierre, 11, 155, 157, 158
St. Vincent, 121, 122; capture of, 124, 165, 166, 169
Sallis, Corporal Isaac, 241
Sandy Hook, 54
Sandys, Ensign Hon. A. F., 251; Lieut., 255
Sankey, Lieut., 130, 136, 138, 143
Sansee River, 75, 76, 88
Santarem, 193
Saportas, Major, 279, 281
Savage, Capt., 153
Savage, Lieut., 163
Savannah, 11, 73, 75; River, 75, 83, 90
Scheldt, the, 109, 147, 149
Schoorl, 132
Scott, Paymaster, 214
Scovell, Ensign E. T., 249; Lieut., 251; Capt., 255
Scovell, Lieut. E. W., 217; Major, 249; Lieut.-Col., 252, 253, 261
Scovell, Capt. T., 273, 274
Sebastopol, bombardment of, 243; clasp awarded for, 244
Sedley, Capt., 200; Lieut.-Col., 205
Servantes, Ensign, 222
Sharkey, Lieut.-Gen. Alex., 97, 98
Sharp, Ensign, 17; Lieut., 20, 28
Sheeran, Quartermaster, 249
Ships, Royal Navy: *Adventure*, 139; *Alceste*, 145; *Algiers*, 245; *Berwick*, 9; *Bristol*, 9; *Burford*, 9, 11; *Cambridge*, 9; *Captain*, 145; *Caradoc*, 242; *Cherub*, 155; *Crocodile*, 259; *Dolphin*, 139; *Euphrates*, 263, 265, 273; *Eurus*, 141, 143; *Gloucester*, 193; *Hannibal*, 245; *Heroine*, 139; *Himalaya*, 267, 271; *Intrepid*, 145; *Leopard*, 245; *Lyon*, 9; *Melville*, 192, 193, 194; *Norfolk*, 9; *Panther*, 9, 11; *Pelorus*, 155; *Pompée*, 156 *et seq.*; *Princess Royal*, 245; *Regulus*, 139; *Renown*, 9, 141; *Rippon*, 9, 11, 12; *Roebuck*, 16; *Royal Albert*, 245; *Serapis*, 273; *Shannon*, 145; *Spy*, 12; *Success*, 145; *Tortoise*, 218; *Tourterelle*, 141, 143; *Venerable*, 149; *York*, 145; *Warspite*, 192, 193; *Winchester*, 9
Shuldham, Capt., 11
Sill, Major, 34–36, 45; killed, 65, 66
Simonet, Ensign, 145
Simon's Bay, 96th arrives at, 255
Simpson, Capt. A. E., 263, 265
Simpson, Lieut. J., death of, 158
Sinclair, Lieut. Robert, 21, 24, 28, 32
Singer, Paymaster, 263, 265
Skinner, Brig.-Gen. John, 158–160
Slack, Col.-Sergt., 240, 241; Ensign, 246, 247
Smith, Brig.-Gen., 48, 53, 56, 61, 63
Smith, Lieut. and Adjt. H. S., 144, 145
Smith, Major-Gen. Sir Lionel, to be Colonel 96th, 219
Smith, Lieut. W., 276, 277; Adjt., 281, 283, 284
Smyth, Capt. J. S., 273
Smyth, Ensign R. M., 273
Smyth, Dr. Robert, 31, 34, 36
Snape, Capt., 152, 163, 170, 171; Major, 192, 193
Snodgrass, Major, 249
Spain, declaration of war in 1779, 72; trouble in, 207
Spence, Ensign John, 3; Lieut., 21
Spencer, Capt., 193
Spencer, Brig.-Gen. Hon. A., 242
Spratt, Lieut. Richard, 209
Spring, Capt., 230
Sprowle, Ensign, 267
Spurling, Corporal John, 241
Stafford, Lieut., death of, 158
Star granted by Khedive of Egypt, 266
Starke, Capt., 101, 102
Staten Island, 54, 59, 69, 71
Stewart, Pte. J., 282
Stewart, Ensign William, 26, 28
Stirling, Capt., 130, 138; Major, 143, 145
Stockeman, Ensign, 194
Stokes, Ensign, 267
Stone, Surgeon's Mate, 17
Stony Point, 64, 70, 71, 72
Stopford, Capt., 29, 33–36, 41, 44
Story, Ensign G. W., 209
Stourton, Lieut. Hon. J., 218; Capt., 273
Stracey, Lieut., 263, 265
Stuart, Capt. and Brevet Major, 87
Stuart, Major, 51; Lieut.-Col., 85–88, 92, 102, 104, 105; General, 106
Stuart, Brig.-Gen. John, 177, 179; Lieut.-Gen., 185, 186
Stubbs, Lieut., 276, 277, 281, 284
Studdy, Major, 281
Sullivan, Pte., 247
Sumter, General, 75, 79–82
Surinam, 119
Sutherland, Lieut. and Adjt. Edward, 209, 214
Sutton, Lieut., 179
Swettenham, Ensign, 218, 219
Swift, Surgeon, 249, 251, 255
Swiney, Lieut., 197
Swyny, Major, 227, 228; Lieut.-Col., 230, 236, 237; death of, 238, 239

T

Talavera, 97th at battle of, 183
Talbot, Colonel, 7, 25
Tarleton, Colonel, 77–79, 82, 83; Lieut.-Gen. Sir Banastre, 180

Tchernaya, valley of the, 233
Telford, Ensign Joseph, 209
Temple, Capt., 143
Tenison, Lieut., 281, 284
Ternan, Second Lieut., 276, 281, 284
Ternan, Paymaster, 281
Terril, Ensign, 16, 18, 21
Territorial system introduced, 262
Terrot, Capt., 273, 274
Texel, the, 137
Texel Island, 131
Thomar, 193
Thomas, Lieut., 276, 277, 281
Thompson, Paymaster, 249, 251, 256
Thompson, Quartermaster, 92, 99, 130
Thompson, Sergt., G., 68
Thompson, Lieut. G. I., 250
Thompson, Lieut. J., 130, 138
Thompson, Ensign J. H., 249
Thorne, Lieut, 144; death of, 162
Thornton, Ensign, 168
Thornton, Major-Gen. Sir William, to be Colonel 96th, 219
Thorp, Paymaster, 230
Threadgould, Sergt.-Major, 282
Toke, Lieut. and Adjt., 251; Capt., 255
Tolver *or* Tolvier, Mrs., 22, 23
Torrens, Brig.-Gen., 230, 232, 234, 239
Torrens, Lieut., wounded, 123
Torres Vedras, Lines of, 183
Toulon, 138
Tower of London, 1st Battalion at, 283
Townsend, Ensign, 255
Towzell, Lieut., 130; Capt., 144, 146; Major, 152
Transports: *Adjutant*, 265; *Aguilar*, 164; *Aleyon*, 163; *Allison*, 145; *Andes*, 247, 267; *Anne*, 203, 204; *Apollo*, 143; *Arab*, 214; *Asia*, 218; *Assistance*, 143; *Augusta Jesse*, 217; *Aurora*, 197; *Avon*, 230, 231; *Bahiana*, 249; *Barrosa*, 217, 218; *Battie*, 163; *Black Eagle*, 227; *Bombay*, 199; *Borodino*, 211; *Bride of the Sea*, 226; *British Sovereign*, 218; *Brunswick*, 120, 121; *Bushey Park*, 120, 121; *Calcutta*, 251, 255; *Camberwell*, 164; *Cambria*, 231; *Canton*, 217; *Cato*, 163; *Chatham*, 143; *Cleopatra*, 249; *Clifton*, 145; *Colombo*, 231; *Columbine*, 214; *Coromandel*, 214; *Crown*, 163; *Dale*, 162, 164; *David Clarke*, 218; *Diadem*, 191; *Dromedary*, 214; *Duncan*, 218; *Duncombe*, 168; *Earl St. Vincent*, 143; *Eden*, 218; *Egypt*, 261; *Egyptian*, 218; *Fame*, 215; *Fides*, 143; *Flora*, 143, 164; *Friendship*, 163, 164; *General Hewett*, 224; *Golden Fleece*, 231; *Golden Grove*, 120, 121; *Harcourt*, 194; *Hebe*, 214; *Herald*, 217; *Himalaya*, 255; *Hindoostan*, 218; *Hope*, 191; *Hussar*, 214; *Hydra*, 164; *Iberia*, 232; *India*, 281; *Isabella*, 163, 164, 169, 195; *Joseph Green*, 214; *Kains*, 211; *King William*, 218; *Lady Flora*, 205; *Lady Raffles*, 218; *Layton*, 218; *London*, 205; *Lord Goderich*, 218; *Lord Lynedoch*, 195, 218; *Loyal Briton*, 171; *Ludlow Castle*, 10; *Maitland*, 218; *Mandarin*, 217; *Mangles*, 217; *Maria*, 144; *Marian Watson*, 220; *Marquis of Huntley*, 215; *Martha*, 164; *Mauritius*, 231; *Mermaid*, 203; *Michael Angelo*, 258; *Nautilus*, 217; *Neva*, 169, 214; *Nile*, 226; *Nimrod*, 164; *Orinoco*, 231; *Orpheus*, 163; *Orwell*, 258; *Pearl*, 162; *Peggy's Success*, 143; *Pekoe*, 218; *Piedmont*, 120, 121; *Prince Regent*, 215, 218; *Princess Charlotte*, 165; *Princess Mary*, 144; *Princess Royal*, 211; *Ratcliffe*, 224; *Renown*, 256; *Resolution*, 199; *Revenge*, 254; *Rinaldo*, 258; *Ringdove*, 214; *Speake*, 214; *Thames*, 169; *Two Sisters*, 152; *Tyne*, 214; *Vibilia*, 211; *Victoria*, 251–255; *Vulture*, 217; *Walmer Castle*, 224; *Waterlily*, 220; *Waverley*, 218; *Wellesley*, 226; *Wellington*, 205; *Westmorland*, 218; *Windsor Castle*, 256; *Woodbridge*, 217; *Woolwich*, 16
Trapaud, Colonel, 8
Travers, Lieut., 197
"Trent" Affair, 254, 270
Trollope, Major John, 3, 4, 12, 15, 21
Trou-au-Chien, 160, 167
Tufnell, Major, 146
Tulloh, Capt., 105 *et seq.*
Tuthill, Ensign, 255; Lieut., 257
Twysden, Ensign, 230, 237
Tybee Island, 73

U

Utermarck, Lieut., 263, 265

V

Valetta, 143
Valise equipment issued to 96th, 259
Van Diemen's Land, 63rd sails for, 194; 96th quartered in, 218 *et seq.*; 96th leaves, 224
Vaughan, Major-Gen., 70
Veere, 149–151
Verplank, 70, 71
Verplank's Point, 64
Vicary, Lieut., 168, 171, 193, 194
Vieth, Ensign, 243, 245, 267
Vigo, 140, 141
Vimiera, battle of, 181
Vizard, Lieut., 263, 265
Volunteers, Royal Manchester, 93 *et seq.*; 104th Regt., 114–118

W

Wacsaw, 77
Wagstaffe, Corporal Joseph, 241
Waite, Thomas, 25, 27
Walcheren Expedition, 149 *et seq.*
Waldegrave, Colonel Lord, appointed Colonel 63rd, 102; death of, 103
Walker, Surgeon's Mate Price, 34
Waller, Capt. J. W. S., 209
Walmoden, General, 111, 112
Ward, Col.-Sergt., 247
Ward, Ensign James, 17, 20; Lieut., 26
Ward, Lieut. James, 63, 100, 166; death of, 169
Ward, Ensign John, 189; Lieut., 193
Wardlaw, Lieut. J., 103; Capt., 121; wounded, 136
Washington, General George, 56, 57, 90
Wateree River, 75, 77, 79
Waterford, 28, 144
Watson, Colonel David, raises 63rd, 2, 3, 5–7, 16, 83, 84
Watson, Lieut., 263, 265
Watson, Major-Gen. Sir Henry, appointed Colonel 63rd, 206; transferred, 228
Watt, Surgeon, 246
Wauchope, Lieut., 105
Wayne, Ensign, 71
Webb, Ensign, 17
Wellesley, General Sir Arthur, 145, 181 *et seq.*
Wellington, Duke of, 227
Wemyss, Ensign A., 103; Lieut., 105; wounded, 111
Wemyss, Major J., 77–82; Lieut.-Col., 92, 102
West Suffolk Regiment, title of, conferred on 63rd, 91
Weston, Lieut. Christopher, 3; Lieut., 21
Westropp, Capt., 34, 36
Wexford, 105, 144
Wheatstone, Lieut., 206
White, Ensign, 103; Lieut., 138; Major, 214
White, Quartermaster, 276, 281, 283, 284
Whiteside, Capt., 249
Whittall, Ensign, 273, 274
Whitty, Lieut., 251, 255, 256
Wickens, Lieut., 273
Wickham, Second Lieut., 276
Wilkinson, Brig.-Gen., 279, 280
Williams, Ensign John, 3, 21
Williamson, Surgeon, 276
Willings, Surgeon, 276
Wilmington, 83, 88
Willson, Ensign S, 218
Wilson, Lieut. S., 21
Wilson, Major John, killed, 182
Wilson, Lieut.-Gen. M., appointed Colonel 96th, 260
Wilson, Lieut. S. H. K., 281
Wilson, Major T. M., 224; Colonel, 249
Wilson, Capt. W., 206
Wilton, Ensign John, 108, 109
Winnsborough, 78, 79
Withrington, Lieut., 152
Wolseley, General Sir Garnet, 263, 265, 282

Woodbridge, 113, 147
Wray, Lieut., 215
Wright, Asst. Surg., 145
Wright, Lieut. C. E., 251; Capt., 255, 256
Wright, Ensign W., 92
Wrigley, Lieut., 163, 166, 168, 171
Wrixen, Lieut., killed, 65
Wyal, Lieut. James, 3
Wybergh, Ensign, 230; Capt., 246, 247, 267
Wynne, Lieut. F., 166
Wynne, Capt. J., 144, 146, 163, 166, 169–171

Y

Yarmouth, 63rd arrives at, 113, 152
York, Duke of, 109–112, 132 *et seq.*
Yorktown, 37
Youghal, 28
Young, Asst. Surg., 145
Young, Capt., 206

Z

Zehender, Lieut., 179
Zeller, Paymaster, death of, 162

PUBLIC LIBRARY PRESTON HARRIS

Printed in Great Britain for
FORSTER GROOM & CO., LTD.,
by
Hazell, Watson & Viney, Ld., London and Aylesbury.

I—20

Riley Dunn & Wilson Ltd
Expert Paper Conservation
& Specialist Bookbinders